

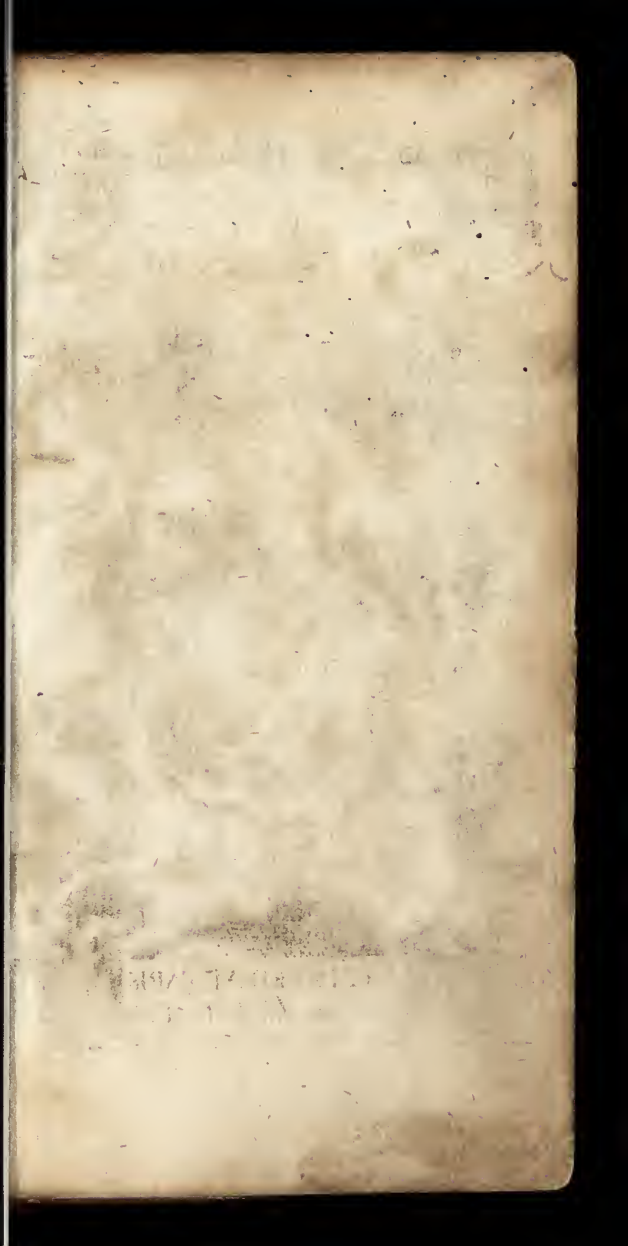
an edition in the year
Paris, Vincent de
Mombien 1670
second ed., London 1685

Ulrich Middeldorf

first ed.

This comes from the first
edition, as always, & is
a sheet of a longish note
at the end of Charles
Bove's The extravagant sheep-
herd, London, 1660. The
1660, lists the book. The
title page of that edition
seems slightly different.
The sheet of a long note
not belong to the book
however, but is an
added leaf.





THE VOYAGE
OF ITALY.



PRINTED AT PARIS.
Anno dñi. M.DC.LXX

THE
VOYAGE
OF
ITALY,
OR
A Compleat Journey through
ITALY.

In Two Parts.

With the Characters of the People, and the
Description of the Chief Towns, Churches,
Monasteries Tombs, Libraries Pallaces,
Villa's; Gardens, Pictures, Statues, and
Antiquities.

AS

Also of the Interest, Government, Riches,
Force, &c. of all the Princes.

With Instructions concerning Travel.

By Richard Lassels, Gent. who Travelled
through Italy Five times, as Tutor to se-
veral of the English Nobility and Gentry.

Never before Extant.

Newly Printed at Paris, and are to be sold
in London, by John Starkey, at the Mitre
in Fleet-street near Temple-Barr, 1670.

YIATII

YJATI

... in the ...



TO THE
RIGHT HONORABLE
AND MOST TRULY NOBLE LORD
RICHARD
LORD LUMLEY
VICOUNT WATERFORD
&c.

MY LORD,

*It were needlesse to tell you, by
how many titles this little Orphan
book, - claimes the honour of your
Lordps protection. First, by the law
of Nature, its parent dying in your
service, you stand bound to be a*

foster-father to it ; again it having
been my fortune to contribute something
to the bringing it forth to light , it
hath a new relation to you under the
title by which I have long agoe con-
secrated all my endeavours to your
service. But to pass by these two,
there is yet a third reason, whereby
it will appear, not the effect of
choise, but of necessity, that it should
come forth under the favour of your
name: The well grounded experience
which you have gained in your
travels; the exact and judicious
account you are able to give of the
places you have seen, which make
a great part of the subject of this
book; the mature judgment of the
interests of states, and manners of
people whereof it treats; which in
you is not the afterfruit of age;

the Gentile and courteous behaviour
which you have acquired, and which
charmes all those who have the honour
to converse with you : These, I say,
are vertues so peculiar to your Person,
and so conspicuous in the eyes of all
the world, that the design of this
Book being to form the like in the rest
of the Gentry of our Nation that pre-
tend to travel, It would be a wrong
to the publick to let it appear under
the Patronage of any other than of
him that is the Idea of an accompli-
shed and consummate Traveller. And
this, I doubt not, was the Reason, why
the Author having had the honour to
have been a Governour to so many of
the flower of our Gentry, made choise
of your Lordship to bequeath this
work unto, by his last Will and Te-
stament : And which imposeth upon

me a necessity, both in compliance to
the memory of my worthy friend and
fellow traveller, and to the duty I owe
unto your Lordship, by the honour I
have to succeed unto him in his last
engagement, to offer up this his last
work to you, as an everlasting monu-
ment of esteem and gratitude, of him
who while he lived ever was, and of
him who living ever is,

MY LORD:

Your Lordships most humble
& most obedient servant

S. Wilson.



A TABLE OF THE NAMES OF THE CHIEF TOWNS

contained in this first part.

A.

Bolsena. 242

Briare. 32

Briga. 62

A Iguebelle. 69
Aiguebellet
Mt. 66

Aix. 42

Alexandria. 103

Apennins Mts. 154

Aquapendente. 241

Avignon. 38

B.

S. Baume. 43

Beauvoysin. 66

Berlin. Mt. 58

Bologna. 141

C.

Caprarola. 247

Cassale. 103

Castelfranco. 141

Chambery. 67

Cenis. Mt. 70

Coire. 57

D.

Devedra. 65

Domodossola. 65

F.

Florence.	155
Fontainbleau.	27
Fort-Urban.	140

G.

Geneva:	48
Genua.	82

I.

S. John Morian.	69
Iſere Riu.	68

L.

Lake of Geneva	49
Lake of Bolsena.	243
Lakes of Wollinstade	
and Iſee.	59
Lake Major.	65
Leſneburg.	69
Laufanna.	50
Ligorne.	232
Lodi.	133
Lucca.	225
Lyons.	32

M.

Marſeilles.	42
Marguzzi.	65
Marignano.	133
S. Maurice.	59
S. Maximin.	44
Milan.	112
Modena.	138
Montferrat.	103
Montargis.	32
Montefiaſcone.	243
Monterofa.	249
Montmelian.	68
Murat.	52

N.

Nevers.	32
Novaleſc.	71
Novi.	103

P.

Parma.	135
Pavia.	105
Piacenza.	104
Piemont.	72
Piſa.	228

Pistoia. 225
 Po. Riv. 72
 Poggibonzi. 235
 Pont S. Esprit. 38
 Pougues. 32

R.

Radicofino. 241
 Regio 238
 Riviera di Genua. 82
 Roanne. 32

S.

Sampion. M. 63
 Savona. 80
 Savoy. 76
 Sesto. 66
 Siena. 235
 Sion. 62
 Soleur. 52
 Splug. Mt. 58
 Sus. 71
 T. 51

T.

Terrara. 32
 Ticinum. 105
 Tortona. 104
 Tournon. 38
 Turin. 72

V.

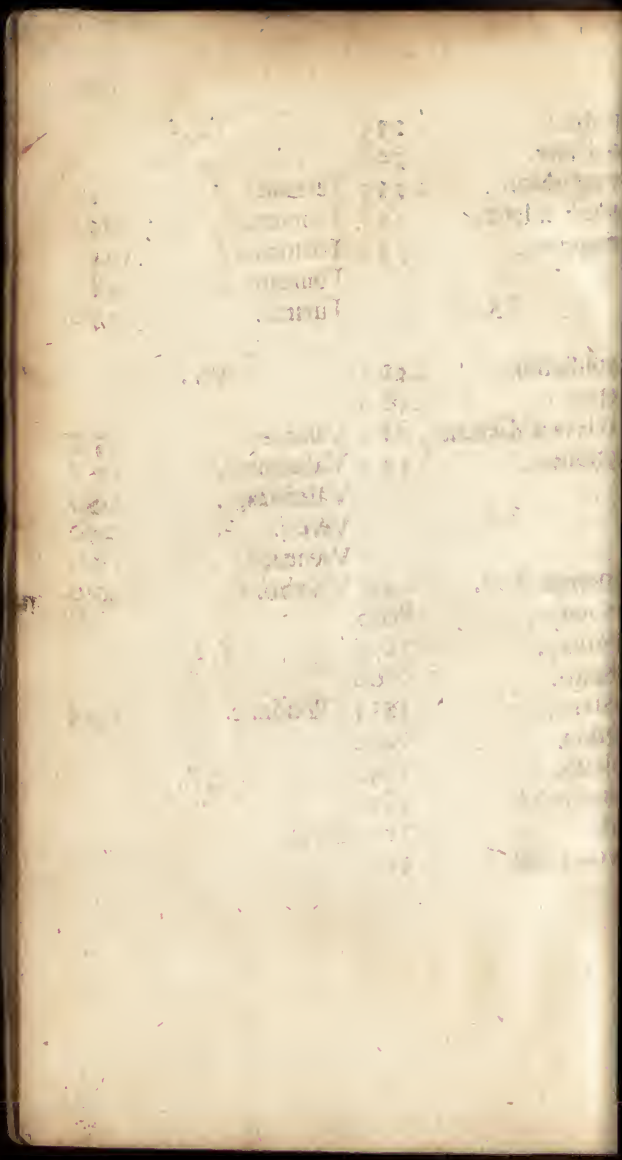
Valance. 25
 Valtaline. 57
 Valetians. 59
 Veij. 250
 Vienne. 38
 Viterbo. 246

Y.

Yssonne. 25

Z.

Zuric. 51





A P R E F A C E TO THE READER, CONCERNING. TRAVELLING.



WHEN I first set pen to Paper to handle this subject, I had not the least thought of the Press; nor of erecting my self into an Author. I only discharged my memory hastily of some things which I had seen in Italy; and wrapt up that untimely Embrio in five sheets of paper, for the use of a noble person, who set me that task. Yet this Embrio like- ing the person for whom it was conceived, obliged me to lick it over and over again, and bring it into better form. Second thoughts, and succeeding voyages into Italy, have finished it at last; and have made it what it is; A compleat Voyage, and an exact Itinerary through Italy.

*And here I thought to have drawn
a
bridle*

bridle and rested, after so long a journey; when a learned friend having perused this my Description of Italy, desired much to see a Preface to it of my fashion, and Concerning Travelling. I could refuse nothing to such a friend; and have done it here willingly, both for my own, and my Countryes sake.

For my own sake; to pre-excuse some things in my book, which some perchance may dislike.

For some, I fear, will quarrel with my English; and justly, seeing three long voyages into Flanders, six into France, five into Italy, one into Germany, and Holland, hath made me live half of my life time in forrain Countryes, to the disturbance of my own language, Yet if I bring not home fine language, I bring home fine things: and I have seen great Ladies, both in France and England, buy fine things of Chimney-sweepers, and Pedlars, that speake but coarse Lombard language, and grosse Scotch.

Others perchance will find fault, that I write merrily sometimes: And why not? Seeing I write to young men, and for them; and mirth is never so lawful as in Travelling, where it shortens

us long miles, and sweetens bad usage;
that is, makes a bad dinner go down, and
bad horse go on.

Others will say, That I fill my book
with too much Latin: But these must
be minded, that I am writing of the La-
in Country; and that I am carving for
Scholars, who can digest solid bitts, ha-
ving good stomachs.

Others will say, I jeer now and then:
And would any man haue me go through
so many diuers Countries, and praise
all I see? Or in earnest, do not some
things deserve to be jeered? when things
cannot be cured but by jeering, jeering
saith Tertullian, is a duty; and I
think the Cynick Philosophers struck
as great a blow at Vice, as the
Stoicks.

Others will say, I change stile often,
and sometimes run smoothly, and some-
times joltingly; True, I travelled not
alwayes upon smooth ground, and pace-
ing horses: Swisserland and Savoy
are much different from Campania
and Lombardy; and its one thing to
describe a Pleasant Garden, an other
thing to describe a Venerable Cathe-
dral: and if in the one, and the other,
we have several lookes; much more
a ij ough

ought we to have several words in describing them.

Others will say, I affect a world of exotick words not yet naturalized in England: No, I affect them not; I cannot avoid them; For who can speak of Statues, but he must speak of Niches; or of Churches; Wrought Tombes, or inlayd Tables; but he must speak of Coupolas; of bassi rilievi; and of pierre commesse? If any man understand them not, its his fault, not mine.

Others will say, I hunt too much after Ceremonies, and Church antiquities. No, I only meet them. And as a man cannot speak of Hercules, but he must speak of clubbs, of combats, of Labours, and Victories: so I cannot speak of Rome the Christian, but I must speak of Relicks, Ceremonies, and Religion. Yet I believe, I give my Reader a full draught too of prophane antiquities, Mascarades, Shews, dressings, and pastimes.

Others, in fine will say, that I do but a thing done already; seeing two others have written of this Subject in English. Well; if others have written upon this subject, why may not I? They did the best

best they could, I believe: but they drew not up the Ladder after them. The one Writes much of Italy, and saies little: the other Writes little and leaveth out much; which I impute to the ones writing out of old Geographers, long after he had been there: and to the others short stay in Italy, when he was there. And if these ingenious gentlemen have painted out Italy in busto onely, and profile; why may not I paint her out at full face, and at her full length? If they, like antient Statuaries, have represented Italy unto us like a naked statue; I have set her out in all her best Attire; and Jewels. And thus much for my own sake.

M. Warcup.

M. Raymond.

For my Countryes sake; To read to my country-men two profitable Lessons. The first, Of the Profit of travelling. The second, Of travelling with profit.

1. For the first, to wit, the Profit of Travelling, its certain, that if this The pro- world be a great book, as S. Augu- fit of tra- stine calls it, none study this great velling. Book so much as the Traveler. They that never stir from home, read onely one page of this Book; and like
a iij the

the dull fellow in Pliny, who could never learn to count further then five, they dwell alwayes upon one Lesson. They are like an acquaintance of mine, who had alwayes a book indeed lying open upon a Desk; but it was observed that it lay alwayes open at one and the same place, and by long custome, could lye open no where else. He then that will know much out of this great Book, the World, must read much in it: and as Uliſſes is set forth by Homer as the wisest of all the Grecians, because he had travelled much, and had seen multorum hominum mores & Urbes, the Cittyes and Customes of many men: so his son Telemachus is held for a very shallow witted man: and Homer gives the reason, because his mother Penelope, instead of sending him abroad to see forrain Countries, had alwayes kept him at home, and so made him a meer Onocephalus, and a homeling Mammacuth. So true is the saying of Seneca, that Imperitum est animal homo, & sine magna experientia rerum, si circumſcribatur Natalis soli sui sine.

2 Travelling preserves my young nobleman

bleman from surfeiting of his parents,
and weans him from the dangerous
fondness of his Mother. It teacheth him
wholesome hardship; to lye in beds that
are none of his acquaintance; to speak
to men he never saw before; to travel
in the morning before day; and in the
evening after day; to endure any horse
and weather, as well as any meat and
drink. Whereas my Country gentleman
that never travelled, can scarce go to
London without making his Will, at
least without wetting his hand-kerchief.

And what generous mother will not say
to her Son with that *Antient*? *Malo*
tibi malè esse, quàm molliter: I
had rather thou shouldst be sick, then
soft. Indeed the coral-tree, is nei-
ther hard, nor red, till taken out of the
Sea, its native home. And I have
read that many of the old Romans put
out their children to be nurced abroad
by Lacedemonians nurces, till they
were three years old; then they put
them to their Uncles, till seven. or
ten; then they sent them into Tosca-
ny to be instructed in Religion; and
at last into Greece to study Philo-
sophy.

Senec.

3. Travelling takes my young noble-
a iii; man

man four notches lower, in his self-conceit and pride. For, whereas the Country Lord that never saw any body but his Fathers Tenants, and M. Parson, and never read any thing but John Stow, and Speed; thinks the Lands-end to be the Worlds-end; and that all solid greatness, next unto a great Pasty, consists in a great Fire, and a great estate. Whereas my travelling young Lord, who hath seen so many greater men, and Estates than his own, comes home far more modest and civil to his inferiours, and farr less puffed up with the empty conceit of his own greatness. Indeed nothing cured Alcibiades his pride so much, as to see in a Map (shewed him for the nonce by Socrates) that his house and lands, of which he was so proud, either appeared there not at all, or onely a little spot or dab; and nemo in pusillo magnus.

Senec.

4. Travelling takes off, in some sort, that aboriginal curse, which was laid upon mankind even almost at the beginning of the World; I mean, the confusion of Tongues: which is such a curse indeed, that it makes men, who are of one kind, and made to be sociable

ciable, so strangely to fly one another, that as great S. Austin saith, A man had rather be with his dog, than with a man whose language he understands not. Nay, this diversity of Language, makes the wisest man passe for a Fool in a strange Country, and the best man, for an excommunicated person, whose conversation all men avoid. Now, traveling takes off this curse, and this moral excommunication; by making us learn many languages, and converse freely with people of other Countreys.

5. Travelling makes us acquainted with a world of our kindred we never saw before. For, seeing we are all, come from one man at first, and consequently all a kin to one another; its but a reasonable thing, that a man should once at least in his life time, make a journey into forreign Countreys, to see his Relations, and visit this kindred: having alwayes this saying of young Joseph in his mouth; *quæro fratres meos.*

6. Traveling enables a man, much for his Countreys service. It makes the merchant rich, by shewing him what
abounds,

abounds, and wantes, in other countries; that so he may know what to import, what to export. It makes the mechanick come loaden home with a world of experimental knowledge for the improving of his trade. It makes the field officer, a knowing Leader of an Army, by teaching him where an Army in forrain Countries, can march securely, pass Rivers easily; in-camp safely, avoid Ambuscadoes and narrow passages discreetly, and retreat orderly. It makes the Common Soldier play the Spy well, by making him speak the enemies Language perfectly, that so mingling with them, he may find their designs, and cross their plots. In fine, it makes a Nobleman fit for the noblest Employment, that is, to be Ambassador abroad for his King in forain Countries, and carry about with him his Kings person, which he represents, and his Kings word, which he engageth.

7. Travelling brings a man a world of particular profits. It contents the minde with the rare discourses we hear from learned men, as the Queen of Saba was requisited at the wisdom
of

of Salomon. It makes a wiseman much the wiser by making him see the good and the bad in others. Hence the wiseman saith; Sapiens in terram alienigenarum gentium pertransiet: bona enim & mala in hominibus tentabit. It makes a man think himself at home every where, and smile at unjust exile: It makes him wellcome home again to his Neighbours, sought after by his betters, and listened unto with admiration by his inferiours. It makes him sit still in his old age with satisfaction; and travel over the world again in his chair and bed, by discourse and thoughts. In fine, its an excellent Commentary upon histories; and no man understands Livy and Cæsar, Guicciardin and Monluc, like him, who hath made exactly the Grand Tour of France, and the Giro of Italy.

8. Travelling makes my young Nobleman return home again to his Country like a blessing Sun. For as the Sun, who hath been travelling about the world these five thousand and odd years, not onely enlightens those places which he visits; but also enricheth them with all sorts of Fruits,
and

and mettals: so, the Nobleman by long traveling, having enlightened his understanding with fine notions, comes home like a glorious Sun; and doth not only shine bright in the firmament of his Country, the Parliament house; but also bleffeth his inferiours with the powerful influences of his knowing Spirit.

9. In fine, Examples (the best Philosophy) shew us, that the greatest Princes Europe hath seen, these many years, to wit, Charles the V. and the King of Sweden, Gustavus Adolphus, were both of them great Travelers; the first had been twice in England, as often in Africk, four times in France, six times in Spain, seven times in Italy, and nine in Germany: The second had travelled incognito (as M. Watts writes of him) into Holland, France, Italy, and Germany in his youth: which made him say afterwards to the French Ambassador Mareschal Breze, in a kind of threatening way, that he knew the way to Paris, as well as to Stockholme: Adde to this, that the wisest and greatest among the antient Philosophers, Plato, Pythagoras, Ana.

Strada de
Bello Belg

Anaxagoras, Anacharsis, Apollonius, Architas, and Pittacus, which last left his supream Command of Mytlen to travel) were all great travellers; and that St. Hierome (who being no Bishop, and consequently not obliged to residence) having travelled into France, Italy, Greece, and the Holy Land, purchased to himself such rare acquisitions of Learning, by his travels and Languages, that among all the antient Fathers and Doctors, the Church in her Collect on his day, calls him only, Doctorem maximum, the greatest Doctor. And so much for the profit of Travelling.

Now for as much as concernes the second Lesson, to wit, the Travelling with Profit, divers things are to be taken notice of; some by the Parents of those that travel; others by those themselves that travel: of all which I will speak briefly. The Travelling with profit.

As for the Parents, their greatest care ought to be of providing their children (I speak to men of high condition) a good Governour, to travel with them, and have a care of their Persons, and breeding: that is, play the part of the Archangel Raphael

to young Toby, and Lead them safe
abroad, and bring them safe home:
Ego sanum ducam & reducam filium
tuum. Tob. 5. v. 20. And here I
could wish indeed that Parents could
be as happy in their choyce, and finde
men Angels for Governours to their
children, upon condition they should re-
quite them, as young Tobie offered to
requite the Archangel his Governour,
whom he took to be a man. For the
education of Children is a thing of that
high concern to the Commonwealth,
that in this, Parents should spare
no cost whatsoever; but rather imi-
tate the old Lacedemonians, who took
more care of their youth, then of any
thing else in their Common-wealth. In
so much that when Antigonus asked of
them fifty young youths for hostages, they
answered him, that they had rather
give him twice as many made men.
Seing then young youths are the future
hopes of families, and Commonwealths,
their education ought not to be commit-
ted but to men of great parts and ex-
cellent breeding. For I have alwayes
thought, that a young Nobleman's train
ought to be like his Clothes; His Lac-
quees and footmen are like his Ga-
loshoos,

loshoo's, which he leaves at the doors of those he visits: His Valets de Chambre, are like his night gown, which he never useth but in his Chamber; and leaves them there when he goes in visits: His Gentlemen attendants, are like his several rich futes, which he wears not all at once, but now one, now another, and sometimes none at all of them: His groome is like his riding cloak, and never appears near him but upon the road: But his Governour is like his shirt, which is allwayes next unto his skin and person; and therefore as young Noblemen are curious to have their shirts of the finest linnen: so should they have their Governours of the finest thread, and the best spun men that can be found. Hence the ancients as they were careful in honouring the Memory of those that had been Governours to great Heroes, as of Chiron, Governour of Hercules, Jason, Paris, Achilles, and other brave Heroes; Miscus Governour of Ulysses; Eudorus of Patroclus; Dares of Hector; Epitides of Julius, Conidas of Theseus; all of them choyce men: So they were in choosing the rarest men for that great employment,

The cha-
racter of
a good
Gover-
nour.

to be their childrens Governours; that is in their Language, Custodes & commites juventutis Principum & magnatum. For not every honest and virtuous man (as some Parents think) is fit for this employment; Those parts indeed would do well in a Stuard and a Soliciter; but many things else, besides these, must concur to make up a good Governour. I would have him then to be not onely a Vertuous man, but a Virtuoso too. not onely an honest man, but a man of honour too: not onely a gentleman born, but a gentile man also by breeding: a man not onely comely of person by nature; but graceful also by art in his garbes and behaviour: a good Scholar, but no meer scholar: a man that hath travelled much in forrain Countrys; but yet no fickle-headed man: a man of a stout spirit, but yet of a discreet tongue, and who knows rather to wave quarrels prudently, then to maintain them stoutly: a man chearful in conversation, yet fearful to offend others: a man of that prudence, as to teach his Pupil rather to be wise then witty; and of that example of life, that his deeds may make his pupil believe his words:

in fine, I would have him to be an Englishman, no stranger. I speak not this out of an envy to strangers, but out of a love to my own Country men. For I have known divers English-gentlemen much wronged abroad by their Governours that were Strangers. Some I have known that led their pupil to Geneva, where they got some French language, but lost all their true English allegiance and respect to Monarchy; others, I have known who, being married and having their settlements and interest lying at Saumur, kept young gentlemen there all the time they were abroad; and made their Parents in England believe, that all good breeding was in that poor Town, where their wives were breeding children. Others, I have known, who having their mistresses in the Country, perswaded their young pupils, men of great birth, that it was fine living in a Country house, that is fine carrying a gun upon their necks and walking a foot. Others have been observed to sell their pupils to Masters of exercises, and to have made them believe, that the worst Academies were the best, because they were the best to the cunning Gover-

Governour, who had ten pound a man for every one he could draw thither: Others I have known who would have married their Pupils in France, without their Parents knowledge; and have sacrificed their great trust, to their sordid Avarice. Others I have known who have locked their pupils in a chamber with a Wanton woman, and taken the Key away with them. Nay, this I can say more, that of all those strangers that I have known Governour, to young Noblemen of England (and I have known seven or eight.) I never knew one of them to be a Gentleman born; but for the most part, they were needy bold men, whose chief parts were, their own language and some Latin; and whose chief aime was, to serve themselves, not their pupils.

But to return again to our subject, the Parent having found out such a Governour for his Son, as we have described here above, he must resign over unto him his full Authority, and command his Son to obey him: otherwise let the Governour be the wisest, and the most compleat man in the world, if his pupil do not obey him,
and

and follow his Counsel, all will go wrong. I have seen great disorders befall for want of this. Hence I have often thought of great Clemens Alexandrinus; who saith wisely, that our Saviour Christ is the onely true Pedagogue, or Governour, because he can not only give the best Instructions to young men, but also can give them grace to execute those instructions: whereas other Governours (Cassandra like) telling their Pupils many excellent truths, are not believed by them; nor can they force their inclinations to execute them, except the Parents commands come in to their assistance: and it is but reasonable, that as Governours are the Seconds of Parents, in the breeding of their children, so Parents should second Governours too, in making their children obey them. And so much for the Parents Care.

For the Sons care, it must be this. First to take a view of England before he enter into forrain Countreyes. This will enure him to travel, to see company, to observe towns and rarities, and sharpen his appetite for forrain curiosities. I would wish him withall in traveling over England, to fall in, as often as he
can,

can, with the Judges in their Circuits, not onely to see how his Country is governed in point of judicature; but also to see the gentry of several Countreyes, who flock to great Towns in the Assize week. It would be also profitable to him, to cast to be at all the chief Horse-races, where he will easily see also the gentry of the several counties in a compendious View. Having thus seen his own Country in a Summers space, and having got his Majesties Licence to travel beyond the Seas (in which Licence I could wish this clause were inserted, That all young gentlemen should at their return, present themselves to his Majesty, to give him an Account of their Travels and observations) I would have him depart England about the beginning of October.

2. At his going out of England, let him take his aime right; that is, let him aime altogether at his profit, and not at his pleasures onely. I have known many English-men who for want of right aiming, have missed the white of breeding, whole heavens breadth. For some in traveling, aime at nothing but to get loose from their Parents,

Parents, or School masters, and to have the fingering of a pretty allowance; and these men when they come into France, care for seeing no Court, but the Teniscourt; delight in seeing no Balls but Tennis-balls; and forsake any company, to toss whole dayes together with a tattered Marker in the Tripot.

Others desire to go into Italy, onely because they hear there are fine Courtesanes in Venice; and, as the Queen of the Amazons, in Justin, went thirteen dayes journey out of her Country, onely to have a nights lodging with Alexander the Great, so these men travel a whole moneth together to Venice, for a nights lodging with an impudent woman. And thus by a false aiming at breeding abroad, they return with those diseases which hinder them from breeding at home.

Others travel abroad, as our ship-boyes do into the Indies: for whiles these boyes might bring home Jewels, Pearls, and many other things of value, they bring home nothing but firecanes, Parots, and Monkies; so our young Travellers, whiles they might

might bring home many rich observations, for the governing themselves, and others, bring home nothing but Fire-canes, that is, a hotspur humor, that takes fire at every word, and talks of nothing but duels, seconds, and esclairs-cissements: or else parots, that is, come loaden home with ribans and feathers of all colours like parots, and with a few borrowed complements in their mouths, which make them talk like parots: or else Monkeys, that is, some affected cringes, shrugs, and such like Apish behaviour.

3. At his embarking let him have a special care not to carry Himself abroad with Himself in traveling: Many men, saith Seneca, return home no better then they went out, because they take themselves along with themselves in travelling: and as a man in a feaver, findes himself no better then he was, by changing his bed; because he carryes his feavour with him wheresoever he lyes: so many young men return home tyred, and dirted, but not better and wiser; because they carryed abroad their bad customs and manners with them. I would then that my young Traveller should

should leave behinde him all willfulness, and stubbornness; all tenderness, and seeking his ease toomuch; all effeminateness and delicateness; all boyish tricks with hands or mouth, and mocking of others; all delighting in being the best man in the company; all familiarity with servants, and mean men; all Taverns, and intemperancy of eating and drinking; having that saying of Seneca often in his mouth and mind; Major sum & ad Majora natus, quàm ut mancipium sim corporis mei: I am too great a man, and born to too great things, for to become the slave of my body. In fine, I would have him imitate that young gentleman of whom S. Ambrose speaks; who returning home from forrain travels, and meeting with his old mistress, a wanton woman, seemed not to know her; whereat she wondering, told him that she was such an one; it may be so, said he, but I am no more I. A rare Apothegme; which I would wish my young Traveller to take for his motto, as well as this young man for his example.

4. Being thus got out of England,
its

its a great question into what Country
he should first go: & make his aboad.
The common course is, to go first into
France, and then into Italy, and so
home by Germany, Holland and Flan-
ders, as I did once: but my opinion
is, that its better for a young man
to go first into Italy, and returning by
Germany, Holland and Flanders,
come into France, to give himself there
the last hand in breeding. And my
reason is this; For seeing the inten-
tion of travelling, is to make a man
a wise man, not a finical man, its
better to season his minde betimes with
a staid wise breeding, then to fill it up
to the brim at first, with a phanta-
stical giddy breeding, which, having
once gotten possession of the minde,
bolts the door on the inside, locks out
all staydness; and makes my young
man delight in nothing but vanity,
clothes, dancing, liveryes, balls,
and such meer outsides: I would
therefore have my young Noblemans
Governour to carry him immediately
into Italy at fifteen or sixteen, and
there season his minde with the gra-
vity, and wise Maximes of that Na-
tion, which hath civilized the whole
world

world, and taught Man Manhood. Having spent two or three years in Italy in learning the Language, viewing the several Courts, studying their Maximes, imitating their Gentile Conversation, and following the sweet Exercises of Musick, Painting, Architecture, and Mathematicks, he will at his return, know what true use to make of France. And having spent three years more there, in learning to Fence, Dance, Ride, Vault, Handle his Pike, Musket, Colours, &c. The Map, History, and Books of Policy; he will be ready to come home at twenty or one and twenty, a Man most compleat both in Body and Mind, and fit to fill the place of his Calling.

5. I say, Make true use of France. What to For I would not have my young be learnt Traveller imitate all things he sees done in France in France, or other Foreign Countreys, and what I would have him learn of the French not. a handsome confidence, but not an impudent boldness. He must learn of them to come into a Room with a Bonne mine; but not to rush into a Mans Chamber, as they do, without so much as knocking at the Door. He
b must

must learn of them to dance well, to get a good grace in walking and saluting, as they do: but he must not dance as he walks, as many of them do. He must learn of the French, to become any clothes well; but he must not follow them in all their Phantastical and fanfaron clothings. He must learn to fence well, as they do; but I would have his sword stick faster in the scabbard than theirs do. In fine, I would have him open, airy, and gallant, as they are: but not affecting to be the Gallants of all Ladies, as they do.

What in Italy, and what not. So in Italy, I would have him learn to make a fine house; but I would not have him learn of the Italians to keep a good house. He may learn of them to be sober, and wise: but I would not have him learn of them to be jealous and distrustful. I would have him learn of the Italians, to receive those that visit him, with great civility and respect; but I would not have him stand upon all their little forms and incommodious punctilio's. I would have him to be free of his Hat, as they are: but I would have the heart

to go to the Hat, as well as the hand.

In Germany I would have him What in
learn to offer a man a cup of wine Germany,
at his coming in ; but I would not and what
have him presse so much wine upon not.
him , as he shall not be able to go out
again , as they often do. I would
have him learn of them to go freely
to warre for the defence of his country :
but I would not have him learn the
custom of those vendible souls there ,
who carry their lives to market , and
serve any Prince for money. I like
well their shaking hands with you ,
when you first enter into their hou-
ses ; but I like not their quarrelling
with you for not pledging a health
of a yard long , which would ruin
yours. I like very much their sin-
gular modesty and chastity , which
allows not bastards to be freemen of
the most ordinary trades : but I like
not their endless drinking in feasts ,
which is able to make them freemen
of all vices.

In Holland also I would have What in
him learn to keep his house and Holland,
hearth neat , but I would not have him and what
adore his house , and stand in such not.
awe of his hearth , as not to dare to

make a fire in it, as they do. I would have him learn of them, a spare diet; but I would not have him drink so much, as would keep him both in good dyet and clothes, as they do. I would have him learn of them their great industry and oeconomy: but not their rude exacting upon Noblemen strangers in their Inns; for their Quality's sake onely, as they do. I would have him learn of them a singular love to his Countrey: but he must take heed of their clownish hatred of Nobility. Thus in all Countreys I would have my young Traveller do, as men do at a great Feast, where there is no fear of starving; that is, not eat greedily of all that's before him, but fall to the best Meats, and leave the worst for the Waiters

6. That he may follow the foresaid Rule the better and pick out of every Countrey what's the best in it, let his Governour lead him betimes into the best Company; for there the best Lessons are to be learned. Now by the word best, I do not mean the greatest men in birth, but in parts. For the world is not so happy, as that the greatest men are alwayes the best: but by the

the word best, I mean those that are the wisest, the best bred, the best principled, the best behaved, and the most cryed up by civil persons: for of such men much is to be learned: Their life is a perpetual Lecture; their words so many Oracles; their discourses so many wise Maximes: and though young men be not able to bring their dish with them, and clubbe wit equally with these men, yet its a great matter to sit still in their company, and be a respectful catechumen to them. For if it be true which Quintilian saith of those that love Cicero, Ciceronem amasse, profecisse est, its also most certain, that a man that loves good company, must be good himself in time.

7. And that he may be able to appear in good company without blushing, his Governour must get him, as soon as he can, to speak the Language of the place in handsome terms, and with a good accent. Next he must have a care that he be well adjusted and set out in apparel: For if anciently Jewels were called the Ushers of Ladies, because all Doors flew open to them that
b 3 presented

presented themselves so richly adorned: so now a dayes good clothes may be called Mens Ushers, seeing they make way for them into all companies. He must have a care that he know his Congies perfectly, and have a free garbe or carriage; a Cavalier way of entering into a Roome; a grateful managing of his mouth and smiles; a chironomy, or decent acting with his hands, which may humor his words gravely and freely, yet not affectedly or mimically: in fine, a liberty or freedom in all his actions, which the French call liberté du corps; and it must appear to be à la negligence, and yet must be perfectly studied a-fore-hand. And though these things be but the Elements and Alphabet of breeding, yet without them he can never spell Gentleman rightly, though his inside be never so good. Indeed its long ago, that great men dwell no more in thatched houses.

8. But it is not enough to get him into Language and Garbes, if he get him not into Coach and Liveries, without which he can never appear at Court, or in good company, especially

cially in Rome and Paris; the two
chief Towns of long abode abroad. For
let a man be of a Race as ancient as
the Autocthenes of Athens, who said Plutarch.
they were as ancient as the Earth;
and let him quarter his coat of Arms
With the three Lyons of England, and
the three Flower-de-lys of France, as
I know a gentleman of Little Britany
doth, (by the grant anciently of both
those Kings) yet I dare boldly say this,
that in Paris no colours blazon a mans
nobility behind his Coach so much, as
three Lacquies and a Page, in a hand
some Livery. In other Towns of France-
where young Gentlemen use to live,
at first, till they get the language, a
couple of saddle horses would be very
useful, both to take the air on, as also
to visit the gentry in the Countrey at
their Summer Houses, where a Man
Will find great civilities and diver-
tisements. Besides, riding out so in the
fresh evenings of Summer, will not
only wean my young Gentleman from
little company, and the crowd of his
Countreymen, who will be then pressing
upon him; but will also afford his
Governour many fine solitary occasi-
ons of plying him alone with good coun-

sels and instructions.

9. And seeing I have touched something before of his Servants and Lacquais, I will adde this, that seeing it is none of the least blessings of a young Gentleman to have good Servants about him, it belongs to his Governour, not only to choose him good ones; but also to have power to turn away bad ones. Many men carry over with them English Servants, because they were their School-fellows, or their Tenants Sons; and these are little useful for a long time, and even then when a man hath most need of Servants. Besides, they are often too familiar with their Masters, their old Play-fellows; and as often troublesome to their Governours, by taking their young Masters part against them; and by ravelling out at night, as they get their Masters to Bed, all that the prudent Governour hath been working in the day time. Others carry over Frenchmen with them; but these often, by reason of their prerogative of Language, which their Masters want at first, get such an ascendent over them, that they come oftentimes to be bold and sawcy with them. For my part, I would
have

have his Governour to take him new
Servants in every place he comes to
stay ; and those sightly , rather than
too sprightly youths : Dull people are
made to tugg at the Oar of Obedience,
saith Aristotle , whiles witty people
are fitter to sit at the Helm of Com-
mand.

10. But I am to blame to give
advice to Governours, whom I sup-
pose to be wiser men than myself ; and
therefore will end here , by wishing
them a good journey , and safer return :
To the effecting of both which , I found
no better secret , than that in my last
journey , which was to be mounted up-
on our own horses (five of us together)
and to spare for no cost : for by this
means we went at our own rates ,
and eat to our own minds : so true is
the Italian Proverb , *Picole giornate,
e grandi spese , ti conducono sano al
tuo paese.*

In fine, I would have my young travel-
ler make the same prayer to God , as
Apollonius Thyanæus made to the
Sun at his going out to travel , that
is , that he would be so favorable to him
as to shew him all the Bravest and Best
Men in the World.



THE VOYAGE OF ITALY

BEfore I come to a particular description of *Italy*, as I found it in my Five several voyages through it, I think it not amiss to speak something in General, of the Country it self, its Inhabitants, their Humours, Manners, Customs, Riches, and Religion.

For the Country it self, it seemed *The Fertile* to me to be *Natures Darling*, *tility of* and the *Eldest Sister* of all other *Italy*. Countreys; carrying away from them all the greatest blessings and favours, and receiving such gracious looks from the *Sun* and *Heaven*, that if there be any fault in *Italy*, it is that her Mother *Nature* hath cockered

2 THE VOYAGE

cockered her too much, even to make her become Wanton: Witness luxuriant *Lombardy*, and *Campania* antonomastically *Fœlix*, which *Florus*, *Trogus*, and *Livy*, think to be the best parts of the world, where *Ceres* and *Bacchus* are at a perpetual strife, whether of them shall court man the most; she by filling his Barns with Corn; he by making his Cellars swimme with Wine: Whiles the other parts of *Italy* are sweating out whole *Forests* of *Olive-trees*, whole *Woods* of *Lemmons*, and *Oranges*, whole *Fields* of *Rice*, *Turky Wheat*, and *Muskmillions*; and where those Bare Hills, which seem to be shaven by the Sun, and cursed by Nature for their Barrenness, are oftentimes great with child of pretious *Marbles*, the Ornaments of Churches and Palaces, and the Revenues of *Princes*: witness the *Prince* of *Massa*, whose best Revenues are his Marble Quarries: Nature here thinking it a far more noble thing to feed Princes, than to feed Sheep. It abounds also in *Silks* and *Silkworms*; out of which they draw

a notable profit, and for the feeding of them they keep a world of *Mulberry trees*, whose leaves are the food of those little worms, whose excrement is our pride; thus, *Adam* like, we are clad in leaves again, but leaves once removed. It's rich also in *Pasturage* and *Cattle*, especially in *Lombardy*, where I have seen *Cheeses* of an excessive greatness, and of a *Parmesan* goodness. The surface also of the *Eath* is covered with many curious *Simples* and wholesome *Herbs*: Hence so many rare *Essences*, *Cordials*, *Perfumes*, *Sweet Waters*, and other *Odoriferous Distillations*, so common here, that ordinary *Barbers* and *Laundresses* will sprinkle them in your *Face* and perfume your *Linnen* with them over and above your bargain. Hence none of the meanest things to be seen in *Italy*, are the *Fondaries* or *Stilling Houses* of the *Great Duke* of *Florence*, the *Speciary* or *Apothecaries Shops* of the *Dominicans* of *S. Marco*, and of the *Augustins* of *S. Spirito* in *Florence*; of the *Roman Colledge*, and of the *Minimes* of *Tri*

4 THE VOYAGE

Trinita de Monte in *Rome* : where even death it self would find a cure in *nature*, if it were not a curse from the *author* of *nature*. In fine, it excells in all kind of provisions, either for dyet or sport; and I have seen in *Rome* whole cart-loads of Wild Boars and Venison, brought in at once to be sold in the Market; and above threescore Hares in *Florence* brought in, in one day by the two Companies of Hunters, the *Piacevoli* and *Piatelli*, on a general hunting day.

An objection against Italy. Yet after all this, some cry out against *Italy*, for being too hot; and paint us out its Air as an unwholesome Pestilential Air; its Sun, as an angry Comet, whose beams are all pointed with Plagues and Feavers; and the Countrey it self, as a place where starving is the only way to live in health; where men eat by Method and Art; where you must carry your body steadily, or else spill your life; and where there are so many Provincial Sickneses and Diseases; as the *Catarrhs* of *Genoa*,

nua, the Gout of *Milan*, the Hemorrhoids of *Venice*, the Falling Sickneſs of *Florence*, the Feavers of *Rome*, and the Goſtre of *Piedmont*.

For my part, when I am told, *Answer.* that there were in *Plinies* time, fourteen millions of men in *Italy*: *Baltazar* when I read that there are now *Bonifacius* above three thousand Cities in *Italy*, and moſt of them Cities of *Ludicra Garbo*: when I meet with National *l. 13 c. 13.* Diſeaſes in every other Country, as the *Kings-Evil* in *Spain*, the *Pox* in *France*, the *Conſumption* in *Portugal*, the *Cholick* in *England*, the *Dyſentery* in *Gascony*, the *Head-ake* in *Tolouſe*, &c. when I reflect how this *Sun* hath bleſſed *Lombardy* and made *Campania* Happy: when I call to mind, that it hath filled the Cellars of *Italy* with above Thirty ſeveral forts of Wines: when I remember, what health it hath powred into ſeveral herbs here, what admirable fruits it furniſheth the Markets withal, what ornaments it affords to Gods Houſes, overcruſting

6 THE VOYAGE

Sol & ho- ting almost all the chief Churches
mo gene- of *Italy*, with exquisit marbles;
rant ho- when I consider in fine, how this
minem. *Sun* hath helpt to make so many
Plutar- brave Soldiers and Scholars, I dare
chus in not speak ill of the *Sun* or *Air* of
Graccho. *Italy*, least *Balzac* check me, as
Gracchus did him who spoke ill
of his Mother, with a *Tu Matri*
Balzac *mea maledicis, quæ Tiberium Grac-*
in 1. vol.] *chum genuit?* Darest thou speak ill
Liter. of that *Sun* which helpt to make
Cesar?

The In- Yes, yes, it's this great blessing
habitants of God, warm *Sun*, which hath so
and their thoroughly baked the *Italian wits*,
Wits. that while (according to the obser-
vation of *Charles the V.*) the *French*
appear not wise, but are wise, the *Spaniards*
appear wise, but are not wise;
the *Dutch* neither appear wise, nor
are wise; the *Italians* only both ap-
pear wise, and are wise. Hence the
Italians anciently afforded us those
prodigies of wit and learning, and
set us those fair Copies in Liberal
Arts and Sciences, which all men
follow, but none attain unto so
much,

much, as those that write the *Italian hand*; that is, the *Modern Italians* themselves.

For if the *Italians* anciently had *Poets* *Ancient* and *Modern* in Poetry, the *Modern Italians* in Italy. spur close up to them, and have their *Tasso*, their *Petrarch*, their *Sannazarius*, their *Marino*, and *Guarini*.]

If the old *Italians* had their *Salust*, *Historians* *Livy*, *Tacitus*, and *Valerius Maximus* in History, the *Modern Italians* have their *Guicciardine*, *Bentivoglio*, *Davila*, *Strada*, and *Baptista Fregosus*, surnamed the second *Valerius Maximus*.

If the *Ancient Italians* had their *Orators*. pompous *Orators*, their *Cicero*, *Hor-Prodigies* *tensius*, *Porcius Latro*, *Junius Gallio*, of *Learn-* *Aulus Fuscus*, &c. The *Modern ing.* *Italians* have their *Panigarola*, *Manzini*, *Varchi*, and *Loredano*.

If the *Antient Italians* had their *Vast* knowing *Varro*, the *Modern Italians* have their omniscious *Baronius*, who read almost all that other men had written, and wrote more

8 THE VOYAGE

more almost than other men can read.

Divines. If the ancient *Italians* had their *Divines*, writing of the *Number* and *Nature* of their *Gods*; to wit, *Varro* and *Tully*; the Modern *Italians* have their *Divines* too, their inimitable *S. Thomas of Aquin*, and his learned second Cardinal *Cajetan*.

Philosophers. If the ancient *Italians* had their *Philosophers*, their *Pliny*, their *Cato*, their *Seneca*, &c. the Modern *Italians* have their *Ficinus*, their *Cardan*, and their *Picus Mirandula*.

Architects. If the ancient *Italians* had their rare *Architects*, *Statuaries*, *Painters*; the Modern *Italians* have their

Brunelleschi, *Palladio*, *Fontana*, and *Cronaco*, in *Architecture*; their *Bandinelli*, *Donatello*, *Oliverio*, and *Bernini* in *Sculpture*; their *Raphael*, *Michael Angelo*, *Titian* and *Sarto*, in *Painting*.

Ancient and modern Captains. If in fine, the ancient *Italians* had their brave *Captains*, their *Scipio*, *Dulius*, *Marius*, and *Cesar*; the Modern *Italians* have their *Scipio* too, to wit, their *Alexander Farnese*, whose true actions make

Romances

Remamces blush , having done that really , which Fables can scarce feign in galantry ; their *Duilius* too , to wit , their *Andrea Doria* the *Neptune* of the *Ligurian Seas* , who alone taught his Countrey not to serve ; their *Marius* also , to wit , their brave *Castruccio* , who from a Common Soldier mounted up by deserts to the highest Military Commands in the Emperors Army ; and so stitched his fortune as he went along to Honours , that it never unravelled out again , or failed him : In fine , their *Cesar* too , to wit , the *Marquis Spinola* , or rather , the *Achilles* of *Italy* , who took that *Troy* of *Ostend* after three years Siege. This Siege was far more famous than that of *Troy* , because far truer. For in the Siege of *Troy* it was *Poetry* onely that made the war , that framed and filled the *Wooden Horse* with Worthies ; that *See Ver-* dragged *Hector* round about the *Stegan* in walls ; it was Pen and Ink that his *Resti-* killed so many men *somno vinoque tution of sepultos* ; and *Troy* was easily burnt , *Decayed* because it was built of *Poets Paper*. *Intelli-*
But gence.

IO THE VOYAGE

But at *Ostend* all was real, and all *Europe* almost, who had their forces, or eyes there, were witnesses of it; and all this done by *Spinola* an *Italian*.

The Italian Humor.

As for the *Italian humor*, it is a middling humor, between too much gravity of the *Spaniard*, and too great levity of the *French*. Their gravity is not without some fire, nor their levity without some fleam. They are apish enough in *Carneval* time, and upon their Stages, as long as the *Visard* is on; but that once off, they are too wise to play the Fools in their own Names, and own it with their own Faces. They have strong fancies, and yet solid Judgments; A happy temper, which makes them great *Preachers*, *Politicians*, and *Ingeneers*; but withal they are a little too *melancholy* and *jealous*: They are great Lovers of their Brethren and near Kindred, as the first Friends they are acquainted withal by Nature; and if any of them lie in pass and fair for advancement, all the rest of his Relations will lend him their Purses, as well

as their Shoulders , to help him up , though he be but their younger Brother. They are sparing in Diet , both for to live in health , and to live handsomly : making their Bellies contribute to the maintenance of their Backs , and their Kitchen help to the keeping of their Stable. They are ambitious still of Honours , remembring they are the Successors of the Masters of the the World , the Old Romans ; and to put the World still in mind of it , they take to themselves the glorious Names of *Camillo* , *Scipione* , *Julio* , *Mario* , *Pompeo* , &c. They are as sensible also of their Honour , as desirous of Honours ; and this makes them strickt to their Wives , even to jealousy , knowing that for one *Cornelius Tacitus* , there have been ten *Publii Cornelii* ; and that *Lucius Cornificius* is the most affronting man. They are hard to be pleased , when they have been once red hot with offence ; but they will not meet revenge in the face , and field ; and they will rather hire it , than take it. In fine , they affect very
much

much compounded names, as *Piccolomini*, *Capilupo*, *Bentivoglio*, *Malespina*, *Boncompagno*, *Malvezzi*, *Riccobono*, *Malatesta*, *Homodei*, and such like married Names.

Their
Manners.
See Mon-
signor Ca-
za, Ste-
phano
Guazzo,
Baltazar
Castiglio-
ne.

As for their *Manners*, they are most commendable. They have taught them in their Books, they practise them in their actions, and they have spread them abroad over all *Europe*, which owes its Civility unto the Italians, as well as its Religion. They never affront strangers in what Habit soever they appear; and if the strangeness of the Habit draw the Italians eye to it, yet he will never draw in his mouth to laugh at it. As for their Apparel or Dress, it's commonly Black and Modest. They value no bravery but that of *Coach* and *Horses* and *Staffiers*; and they sacrifice a world of little satisfactions to that main one of being able to keep a *Coach*. Their *Points de Venice*, *Ribbons* and *Gold Lace*, are all turned into *Horses* and *Liveries*; and that Money which we spend in *Treats* and *Taverns*,

Taverns, they spend in Coach and Furniture. They never whisper privately with one another in company, nor speak to one another aloud in an unknown tongue when they are in conversation with others, thinking this to be no other then a lowd whispering.

They are precise in point of *Ce-remony* and *Reception*; and are not puzzled at all, when they hear a great man is coming to visit them. There's not a man of them, but he knows how to entertain men of all conditions; that is, how far to meet, how to place them, how to stile and treat them, how to reconduct them, and how far. They are good for *Nunciatures*, *Embassies*, and *State Employments*, being men of good behavior, looks, temper, and discretion, and never out-running their business. They are great Lovers of *Musick*, *Meddals*, *Statues*, and *Pictures*, as things which either divert their Melancholy, or humor it: and I have read of one *Jacomo Raynero* a Shoemaker of *Bologna*, who gathered together so many curious
Meddals

Their Ce-remonies.

14 THE VOYAGE

Meddals of Gold, Silver, and Brass, as would have become the Cabinet of any Prince. In fine, they are extreemly civil to one another, not onely out of an awe they stand in one towards another, not knowing whose turn it may be next, to come to the highest Honours; but also out of a Natural Gravity and Civil Education, which makes even *School-boys* (an insolent Nation any where else) most respectful to one another in words and deeds; treating one another with *Vostre Signoria*, and abstaining from all *gioco di mano*. Nay Masters themselves here, never beat their Servant, but remit them to Justice, if the fault require it, and I cannot remember to have heard in *Rome*, two Women scold publickly, or Man and Wife quarrel in words, except once; and then they did it so privately and secretly, and scolded in such a low tone, that I perceived the *Italians* had reason about them even in the midst of their *choler*.

Their
particu-
lar Cu-
stoms.

As for their particular Customs, they are many. They marry by their ears,

ears, oftener then by their eyes; and scarce speak with one another, till they meet before the Parish Priest, to speak the indissolvable words of *wedlock*. They make children to go bareheaded, till they be four or five years old, hardning them thus against rheums and catarrhes when they shall be old. Hence few people in *Italy* goe so warm on their heads, as they do in *France*; men in their houses wearing nothing upon their heads but a little *calotte*; and Women for the most part, going all bareheaded in the midst of Winter it ~~is~~. Women here also wash their heads weekly in a wash made for the nonce, and dry them again in the Sun, to make their hair yellow, a colour much in vogue here among Ladyes. The men throw off their hats, cuffs, and bands, as well as their cloaks, at their return home from visits, or businiefs, and put on a gray coat, without which they cannot dine, or sup; and I have been ivited to dinner by an *Italian*, who before dinner, made his men tak off our hats and Cloaks,

B and

16 THE VOYAGE

and present every one of us (and we were five in all) with a coloured coate, and a little cap to dine in. At dinner they serve in the best meats first, and eat backwards, that is, they begin with the second course, and end with boyld meat and pottage. They never present you with salt, or braines of any fowle, least they may seem to reproach unto you want of wit. They bring you drink upon a *Sottocoppa* of silver, with three or four glasses upon it; Two or three of which are strait neckt glasses (called there *caraffa's*) full of several sorts of wines or water, and one empty drinking glasse, into which you may powr what quantity of wine and water you please to drink, and not stand to the discretion of the waiters as they do in other Countries. At great feasts, no man cuts for himself, but several *Carvers* cut up all the meat at a side table, and give to the waiters, to be carryed to the Guests; and every one hath the very same part of meat carried unto him, to wit, a wing
and

and a *legg* of wild fowl, &c. least any one take exceptions that others were better used then he. The Carvers never touch the meat with their hands, but only with their knife and fork, and great silver spoon for the sauce. Every man here eats with his fork and knife, and never toucheth any thing with his fingers, but his bread: this keeps the linnen neat, and the fingers sweet. If you drink to an *Italian*, he thanks you, with bending, when you salute him, and lets you drink quietly, without watching (as we do in *England*) to thank you again when you have drunk: and the first time he drinks after that will be to you, in requital of your former courtesy.

They count not the hours of the day as we do, from *twelve* to *twelve*; but they begin their count from *Sun-set*, and the first hour after *sun-set* is *one a clock*; and so they count on till *four and twenty*, that is till the next *Sun-set* again. I have often dined at sixteen a clock, and gone abroad in the Evening, to take

18 THE VOYAGE

Nomen,
quasi no-
tamen.
S. Aug.

the arye, at two and twenty They call men much by their Christian names, *Signor Piero*, *Signor Francesco*, *Signor Jacomo*, &c. and you may live whole years with an *Italian*, and be very well acquainted with him without knowing him, that is, without knowing his distinctive surname. People of quality never visit one another, but they send first, to know when they may do it without troubling him they intend to visit: by ~~by~~ this means they never rush into one anothers Chambers without knocking, as they do in *France*; nor cross the designs or business of him they visit, as they do in *England* with tedious dry visits; nor finde one another either undressed in clothes, unprovided in compliments and discourse, or without their attendants, and train about them. In the streets men and women of condition, seldome or never go together in the same Coach, except they be strangers, that is, of an other Town, or Country: nay husbands and wives are *seldome* seen together in the same Coach, because all men do

do not know them to be so. In the streets, when two persons of great quality meet, as two *Embassadours*, or two *Cardinals*, they both stop their coaches, and compliment one another civilly, and then retire; but still he that is inferiour must let the others coach move first. If any man being a foot in the street, meet a great man, either in coach, or a foot, he must not salute him in going on his way, as we do in *England* and *France*, without stopping; but he must stand still whiles the other passeth, and bend respectfully to him as he goes by, and then continue his march. In fine, of all the Nations I have seen, I know none that lives, clothes, eates, drinks, and speakes so much with reason, as the *Italians* do.

As for their *Riches*, they must *Their* needs be great. That which is vi- *Riches*. sible in their magnificent Pallaces, Churches, Monasteries, Gardens, Fountaines, and rich furnished Roomes, speakes that to be great which is in their Coffers: and that which the King of *Spain* draws visibly

20 THE VOYAGE

from *Naples* every year, shews what the other parts of *Italy* could do for a need, if they were put to it by necessity. Nay, I am of opinion, that the very *Sacristy* of *Loreto*, the *Gallery* of the *Duke* of *Florence*, and the *Treasury* of *Venice*, would upon an emergent occasion of a *Gothick*, or *Turkish* invasion, be able to maintain an army for five years space; and the *Plate* in Churches and Monasteries, would be able to do as much more, if the owners of it were soundly frighted with a new *Gothick* irruption. As for the *Riches* of particular *Princes* in *Italy*, I will speak of them, as I view their *States* here below.

Their Religion.

In fine, as for their *Religion*, its purely that which other Countries call by the name *Catholique*; and which in *England* they commonly call, the Religion of the *Papists*. And though there they think to nickname the *Catholick* by calling him *Papist*, yet the well instructed *Catholick* knowing that the name of *Papist*, comes not from any *Sect-master*, as, *Soci-nian*,

nian, and Brownist do; nor from any *Sectary Meeting place*, as Hugonots from the Gate of Hugo in *Tours in France*, near unto which they met privately at first to teach and dogmatise: nor from any publick sectary action, as Anabaptists, Dippers, Quakers, &c. do: but from the word *Papa*, which signifies *Father*, and is not the name of any one man, or Pope, but onely signifies his Fatherly office of Pastor; the Catholick, I say, is no more troubled at this name of Papist, then he was when he was called in the late troubles, *Royallist* (for adhering to the *King*, which is not the name of any of our Kings, but his Office onely) and not *Cromwellist*, which was the name of one adhering to a particular man called *Cromwel*, and an unlawful usurper of Power. As for the true name indeed, which is *Catholick*, all those of that Church have ever called themselves by no other Name then this of *Catholick*, the wisest of Protestants also ac-

Rex est nomen officii.
S. Ambr.

B iiiij knowledge

22 THE VOYAGE

knowledge it publickly to be their distinctive name: witness that solemne meeting at *Munster*, some years agoe, about the *General Peace* of Christendome, where the Publick *Instrument* of that *Peace* sheweth plainly how that the Protestant Plenipotentiaries (the wisest men of that Religion) treated with the Papists, as some call them, under the name of *Catholicks*: and though in many other titles and denominations, they were very wary and scrupulous, even to the long suspension of the Peace, yet they willingly concluded, subscribed, and signed that Peace made with them, under the name of *Catholicks*. I say this onely, for to make men understand, what the true name of the Religion practised over all *Italy* is, to wit, *Catholicke*.

Having said thus much of *Italy* in general, I will now come to a particular Description of it, according to the ocular Observations I made of it in five severall Voyages through it. In which Description, if I be a little prolix, it is because I did not
 Poste

Poste through *Italy*, when I saw it; nor will I write poste through it, in describing it, being assured, that Epitomes in Geography are as dissatisfactory, as Laconick Letters would be in State Relations; and that the great *Atlas*, in nine great volumes in folio, is not onely *Atlas Major*, but also *Atlas Melior*.

*The several wayes by which
a man may go into Italy.*

- THE ordinary wayes which an Englishman may take in going into *Italy*, are five : to wit, either
1. through *Flanders* and *Germany*; and so to fall in at *Trent*, or *Treviso*, and so to *Venice*. Or else by *France*, and
 2. so to *Marseilles*, and thence to *Genoa* by Sea. Or else by land from
 3. *Lyons* through *Swisserland*, the *Grisons* Country, and the *Valtoline*, and so pop up at *Brescia*. Or else from
 4. *Lyons* again through the *Valesians* Country, over *Mount Sampion*, the *Lake Major*, and so to *Milan*. Or
 5. else in fine; fram *Lyons* still, over *Mount Cenis*, and so to *Turin*, the
- B v nearest

24 THE VOYAGE

nearest *Post-way*. I have gone, or come, all these wayes, in my five voyages into *Italy*, and though I preferre the last for speed and conveniency; yet I will describe the otherstoo, that my young *Travel-ler* may know how to steer his course, either in time of Plague or warre.

My first Voyage into Italy.

MY first voyage was through *Flanders* and *Germany*, and so to *Trent*. The way is, from *England*, to *Dunkirck*; from thence to *Furne*, *Newport*, *Ostend*, *Bruges*, *Gant*, *Brussels*, *Lovain*, *Liege*, *Colen*, *Mayence*, *Francford*, and so crossing to *Munichen*, the Court of the Duke of *Bavaria*, and from thence to *Ausburg*, and *Inspruck*, you come soon to *Trent*, which stands upon the Confines of *Germany*, and lets you into *Italy*, by *Treviso* belonging to the *Venetians*. To describe all these foresaid places would take me too much time from my design of describing *Italy*, and therefore I
content

content my self onely to have named them.

My second Voyage.

M*Y second Voyage* was by the way of *France*, where I started from *Paris*, and made towards *Lyons*; in the way I took notice of these places:

Yssone a neat house belonging then to *Monsieur Essolin*. The house *Yssone.* is so pretty, that I think it worth the Travelers seeing, and my describing. It stands in the shade of a thick grove of Trees. and is wholly built and furnished *al' Italiana*. Under the side of the house runs a little Brook, which being received into a Bason of Free-stone, just as long as the house, and made like a ship, (that is, sharp at both ends and wide in the middle) it is cloven, and divided into two, by the sharp end of this ship, and conveighed in close channels of free-stone, on both sides of the ship or bason, into which it empties it self by several tunnels, or pipes: so that all this water
spouting

26 THE VOYAGE

spouting into the open ship on both sides, by four and twenty tunnels, makes under the windowes of the house such a perpetual purling of water, (like many fountaines) that the gentle nose is able to make the most jealous man sleep profoundly. At the other end of the house this water issueth out of the other end of the said ship, and is courteously intreated by several hidden pipes of lead, to wa'k into the house, in stead of running by so fast: Which it doth, and is presently led into the Cellars, and Buttery, and not onely into these, but also into the Kitchin, stables, chambers, and bathing room, all which it furnisheth with water either for necessity or pleasure. Then being led into the curious garden, its met there by a world of little open channells of free-stone, built like knots of flowers; all which it fills brimfull, and makes even Flowers of water. Then running up and down here and there among the fragrant delights of this garden, as if it had forgotten its errand

errand to the Sea, it seems to be so taken with those sweet beds of flowers, and so desirous of resting upon them, after so many miles running, that it offers to turn it self into any posture, rather then be turned out of this sweet place.

From *Yssonne* I came to *Fontaine-belleau*, where I saw that Kingly house, the *Nonsuch* of *France*. It

*Fontaine
belleau.*

stands in the midst of a great *Forrest* full of Royal Game, and the place of delight of *Henry the Fourth*. The

house is capable of lodging four Kings with their several *Courts*. The Court

of the *Cheval Blanc* is a noble square of Buildings: but the lowness of the

*The court
of the Che-
val Blanc*

Buildings and Lodgings shews, they are for the Lower Sort of people,

and the *Servant-Lodgings* to the Royal *Appartements*. The *Oval Court*

is a good old Building. The Kings and Queens Lodgings with their *Ca-*

*The Oval
Court.*

binets groan under their rich guilt roofs. The *Gallery* of *Staggs heads* is

a stately room, then which nothing can be more Cavalierly furnished;

*The Gal-
lery of*

except such an other gallery hung with *Turkish standards* won in

*staggs
heads.*

war

28 THE VOYAGE

The Galleries of Roman-ces. warre. The other long *Galleries* of *Romances* and *Fables*, painted by *Sixson Voyet* and others, are much esteemed: the onely pity is, that such true painting should not have been employed upon true *Histories*.

The Sale of the Conference. See the *Publick Acts of this Conference* printed an. 1601. *The Salle of the Conference*, is a stately Room, where the Bishop of *Exreux* (afterwards called the *Cardinal du Perron*) in presence of King *Henry the Fourth*, the *Chancellor*, five Judges of both *Religions*, and the whole Room full of learned men, disputed with *Monsieur Plessis Mornay*, the *Achilles* of those of *Charenton*, The *Hall of Maskes*, and the Lodgings of *Madame Gabrielle* with her picture over the *Chimny* like a *Diana* hunting, are fine Roomes: yet the fair picture cannot hinder men from blaming her foul life; nor from cen-

The Chapels. suring that *Solæcism* of the Painter, who made chaste *Diana* look like *Madame Gabrielle*. There are also here two *Chappels*, the old and the new. The old one is a poor thing; and seems to have ben built for

for hunters : but the new one is both neat and stately, and built upon this occasion, as a Bishop in *France* told me. A *Spanish Embassadour* residing in *Paris* in *Henry the IV.* his time ; went one day from *Paris* to *Fountainbleau*, to see this *French Escorial*. Arriving, he lighted after his Countryes fashion, at the Chappel door (the old Chappel) and entring in, to thank God for his safe arival, he wondred to see so poor and dark a Chappel, and asking with indignation, whether this were the *Casa di dios*? the house of God ? he turned presently away with scorn, saying, *No quiero Veer mas* ; I care for seeing no more: not staying to see that place, where the King had so fine a house, and God so poor a Chappel. This being told the last King *Lewis the XIII.* he commanded forthwith the new Chappel to be built in that sumptuous posture we now see it.

Going out of the house, you finde a handsome *Mail*, and Rare *Ponds of water*, which even baptize
this

30 THE VOYAGE

Old Carps

De Re
Rust.

this place with the name of *Fountain-
belleau*. In these *Ponds*, as also in the
moat about the house, are conserved
excellent *Carps*; some whereof were
said to be an hundred years old:
which though we were not bound
to believe; yet their very white
scales, and dull moving up and
down, might make men believe
that there are *gray scales*, as well
as *gray hairs*; and decayed fishes;
as well as decrepid men: especially
when *Columella* speaks of a fish of
his acquaintance, in *Cæsars* fish ponds
near *Pausilippus*, which had lived
threescore years; and *Gesnerus* re-
lates, that in a fish-pond near *Hayl-
prum* in *Suabe*, a fish was caught
anno 1497, with a brass ring at
his gills, in which were ingraven
these words: *I am the first fish which
Frederick the second, Governour of the
world put into this Pond the 5 of Octo-
ber 1203*. By which it appears, that
this fish had lived two hundred and
sixty odd years. But to return
again to our *Carps* of *Fountainbel-
leau*; Its an ordinary divertisement
here, to throw an halfpenny loaf into
the

the moat among the Carps, and to see how they will mumble and jumble it to and fro; how others will puff and snuff, and take it ill not to have part of it, and how in fine, they will plainly fall to blows, and fight for it. You would wonder, how such hot passions should be found in cold water: but every thing that lives, will fight for that which makes it live, its Vittails.

Having seen *Fountainbelleau*, I saw one extraordinary thing in the rest of the way to *Lyons*, but an old Inscription in letters of gold, upon a wooden Fabrick, a mile before I came to *Montargis*, importing, that the English being encamped here, had been forced to raise their Siege before *Montargis*, by reason of great raynes and sudden inundations. Some of the French Historians will have it, that it was the *Count de Dunois*, that forced the English to raise the Siege here: but I had rather believe publick inscriptions, then private flattery: and it was more honourable for the English to be overcome by God, then by men.

An old
Inscription
concerning
English
men

From

32 THE VOYAGE

Montargis.

From hence I passed through *Montargis*, a neat pleasant Town; in the great *Hall* of whose *Castle*, is painted the history of the *dog* that fought a *Duel* with the *Murderer* of his *Master*; and it is not strange that the *dog* that had put on humanity, overcame him that had put it off, to espouse the devouring humour of a *Dog*. This is the chief Town of the *Gastinois*.

Briare.

From hence I went to *Briare* where I saw the cut Channel that joynes *Loire* and *Sene* together in Trafick, whose bedds otherwise stand wide from one another in scituation.

*The Con-
junction of
Loire and
Sene.*

From thence to *Cosne*, *la Charite*, *Pongues* famous for wholesome stinking waters; *Neures*, famous for glass houses: *Moulins* famous for knives and Scizars: *La Palisse* where they make excellent Winter-boots; *Rouanne* where *Loire* begins to be navigable, and so over *Terrara* hills to *Lions*.

Lyons.

Lyons is one of the greatest and richest towns in *France* It stands upon the Rivers *Saone*, and *Rhosne*, (*Araris* and *Rhodanus*) and intercepting

cepting all the merchandize of *Burgundy*, *Germany*, and *Italy*, It licks its fingers notably, and thrives by it. It expresseth this in its looks: for here you have handsome people; noble houses, great jollity, frequent Balls, and much bravery: all marks of a good town: and could it but intercept either the Parliament of *Aix*, or *Grenoble*, it would be as noble as its name, or as its Cathedral-Chapter, *A noble Chapter*, whose *Dean* and *Prebends* are all *Counts*, and noble of four descents: They got the title of *Counts* thus: A great contest arising between the Chapter of *St. John's Church*, and the *Count de Forrests* called *Guigo*, for some rights over the Town of *Lyons* which they both pretend to; at last anno 1166. they came to an Agreement, upon this condition, that the *Count* should leave to the Chapter his *County of Forrests*; which he did; and so ever since the *Dean* and *Prebends* have been called *Counts of S. John*.

The chief things to be seen in *Lyons* are these.

1. The great Church, or Cathedral

34 THE VOYAGE

S. Johns Church. dral, called *Johns Church*. Its the Seat of an *Archbishop*, who is *Primat* of *Gaule*. *S. Irenæus* was a great ornament of this Church, as was also *Eucherius*. Upon solemn dayes the *Canons* officiate in *Miters* like *Bishops*. They sing here all the Office by heart, and without book, as also without prick-song Musick, Organs, or other Instruments, using only the ancient plain-song. The *High Altar* is like those of *Italy*, that is open on all sides, with a *Crucifix* and two little candle-sticks upon it. I never saw any hangings in this Church, not upon the greatest dayes, but Venerable old walls. The clock here is much cryed up for a rare piece.

The town House. 2. The stately new *Town-house*, of pure white-free-stone, able to match that of *Amsterdam*; and indeed they seemed to me to be twins; for I saw them both in the same year as they were in building. The curious stair-case, and *Hall* above, are the things most worthy taking notice of, the one for its contrivance; the other for

for its painting.

*Other
Rarities.*

3. The Jesuits Colledge and fair Library. 4. The Carthusians Monastery upon a high Hill. 5. The Minimes Sachristy well painted. 6. The rest of the old Aqueduct upon the Hill. 7. The *Mail*, and the sweet place of *Belle Cour*. 8. The Heart of Saint *Francis de Sales* in the Church of the *Visitation* in *Belle Cour*. 9. The *Charite* where all the poor are kept at work with admirable œconomy: It looks like a little Town, having in it nine Courts, all built up with lodgings for the poor, who are about fifteen hundred, and divided into several Classes, with their several Refectories and Chapels. 10. The Head of St. *Bonaventure* in the *Cordeliers* Church. 11. The Castle of *Pierre Ancise*, built upon a Rock. 12. *Nostre Dame de Fourrier* standing upon a high hill, from whence you have a perfect view of *Lyons*.

The rare

13. Lastly, the rare Cabinet of *Cabinet Monsieur Servier* a most ingenious of *Monfieur Servier* gentleman; where I saw most rare experiments in *Mathematicks* and *Mecanicks*.

36 THE VOYAGE

Mechanicks; all made by his own hand; as the *Sympathetical balls*, one springing up at the approach of the other held up a pretty distance off: the demonstration of a quick way how to pass an army over a river with one boat, and a wooden bridge easily to be foulded up upon one cart: the *Mouſe-dyal*, where a little thing, like a mouse, by her insensible motion, marks the hours of the day. The *Lizard-Dial* is much like the former, onely the *mouſe* moves upon a plain frame of wood which hath the hours marked on it; and the *Lizard* creeps upward from hour to hour. The *night dyal*, shewing by a lighted lamp set behind it, the hours of the night, which are painted in colours upon oyled Paper, and turn about as the time goes. The *Tortoise-dyal*, where a piece of Cork cut like a Tortoise, being put into a peuter dish of water, which hath the twelve hours of the day marked upon its brims, goeth up and down the water a while, seeking out the hour of the day that

is

is then; and there fixing it self without stirring. The Rare engine teaching how to throw *Granado's* into beleiged Towns, and into any precise place without failing. The way how to set up a watch-Tower with a man in it, to look into a Town from without; and see how they are drawn up within the Town: A way how to change *dining Rooms* three or four times, with their Tables, the Seats and Guests, being by the turning of a wheele transported sitting, out of one Roome into another; and so into three or four more Roomes variously hung with tables covered. The *Desk-dyal*, which throws up a little Ball of Ivory without rest, and thereby marketh the hour of the day, and sheweth what a clock it is: the Dyal of the *Planets* representing the dayes of the week by several figures in ivory of the Planets: the *Oval Dyal* in which the needle that markes the hours, shrinketh in, or stretcheth out it self according as the oval goes: the Dyal shewing to every one that toucheth

38 THE VOYAGE

toucheth it his *predominant passion*; with a world of other rare curiosities, all made made by this ingenious gentleman.

Vienne. Leaving *Lyons*, I embarked in a *Cabanne*, or little covered boat, and descending the rapid *Rhosne*, I came poste by water, to *Vienne*; where *Pontius Pilate*, banished hither, threw himself off a high Tower, and killed himself. The *Cathedral* of this Town is a fair Church dedicated to God, in the Honour of *St. Maurice*: there are neither Pictures, nor hangings in this Church.

Tourn.n. From hence I went to *Tournon*, where I saw a good *Library* in the *Colledge*.

Valence. Thence to *Valence* in *Dauphine*, where *Law* is taught.

Pont S. Esprit. From whence I came to *Pont Saint Esprit* famous for its long bridge of thirty three arches, and for the bones of a *Gyant* which are conserved in the *Dominicans Convent* here; And from hence to *Avignon*.

Avignon. *Avignon* is the head Town of a little Country, called *Vulgarly* the *Contad*

Le Contad' Avignon. It belongs to the Pope, having been purchased by one of his Predecessors anciently of Jane, Queen of Naples and Countess of Avignon: and it served for a safe retreat to divers Popes consecutively, during the troubles of Italy which lasted above seaventy years. At last, Italy and the Popes Territories there, being cleared by the admirable Courage and Conduct of brave Cardinal Albornozzo, who conquered again all the Popes estate, The Pope Gregory the XI. returned home again to Rome. Of the fore-said Cardinal Albornozzo I cannot omit to tell one thing; That after his great services rendered to the Pope, being envied by some of the Court, who had perswaded his Holiness to call him to an Accompt for the great Summes of Money he had spent in reducing again the whole State of the Pope unto its Obedience; he brought the next morning a Cart laden with chains, bolts, locks, and Keyes belonging once to those Townes which he had retaken for the Pope, and placed

C ced

40 THE VOYAGE

ed it under the Popes window : then going up, one desiring his Holiness to draw to a window to see his Accompts the better, he opened the window, and shewed him below, the Cart laden with *chains, bolts, locks and keyes*; saying, *Holy Father, I spent all your mony in making you master again of those Towns whose keyes, locks, bolts and chains you see in that Cart below.* At which the Pope admiring, desired no more Accompt of him, who proved his Honesty by whole Cart-loads of Services. Ever since that time, *Avignon* hath belonged to the Pope; and he governeth it by a *Vice-Légat* immediately, the *Popes Nephew pro tempore*, being alwayes *Legat* of this Town.

The rarities.

The things I saw here were these:
 1. The *Cathedral Church*, with divers Tombes of Popes in it that dyed here. 2. The Church of *S. Didier*, with the Tombe of *Petrus Damianus* who followed the Pope hither: He was famous for his Learned works, and his known sanctity. 3. The Church of the *Celestins*, with

with the *Tombe*, and neat Chappel of *Cardinal Peter of Luxenburg*, a young man of a great family, and of a greater sanctity. 4. The *Carthusians* Monastery in the Bourge of *Villeneuve*, where you shall see much good painting. 5. The *Dominicans* fair Convent, with the Chappel and true Picture of *St. Vincentius Ferrerius* a holy man of this Order. 6. The *Cordeliers* Church famous for its wideness, and yet not supported by any Pillars. Here lyes buried *Madame Laura* rendred so famous by Petrarchs Verses: not that she was a dishonest woman, but onely chosen by him, to be the poetical mistress of his Sonnets. 7. The Church of the Fathers of the *Christian Doctrine*, with the body, yet entire, of the Founder of their order *P. Caesar de Bus*, a man of such singular Sanctity, that *Cardinal Richlieu* banished hither, whiles he was onely Bishop of *Luson*, offered and vowed a silver Lamp to God at the Tombe of this holy *Beato*. 8. The fine Free-stone walls of this Town, the admirable *Bridge*, many han-

C ij

some

42 THE VOYAGE

some *Pallaces*, and curious *Gardens*.

9. The trading of this Town, which consists much in silk-stuffs, perfumed gloves, ribands, and fine Paper. 10. The inhabitants here, who love to go well adjusted and appear in fine clothes.

Aix.

From *Avignon* I went by Land to *Aix* in *Provence*, a *University*, a *Parliament* town, and one of the neatest towns in *France*: of the Parliament of this town *Monsieur du Vair* was the first President, and a singular Ornament, by reason of his famous eloquence. This town is the seat of an Archbishop; and is now possessed by *Cardinal Grimaldi* who is *Archbishop* here. From hence I went to *Marseilles*.

Marseilles.

Marseilles is a very ancient town, built 633 years before our *Saviours* time, and so famous antiently for learning, that it was compared with *Athens*. It stands upon the *Mediterranean Sea*, and hath a most neat Haven and harbour for ships and gallyes. I staid here eight days to wait upon the return of two Gallies of *Genoa*, that had brought
an

an Embassadour from thence into France, and were to return within a few dayes. In this time, I had leisure to make a little excursive Voyage to the famous place of Devotion called *La Sainte Beaume*, where *La sainte S. Mary Magdalen* lived a most penitential life in these *Mountains* and *deserts*, even after she had been assured of her pardon by our Saviour himself. The place it self is able to make any man that considereth it well, melt into some pennance too, and sigh at least, to see how much she (a woman) did; and how little he (a man) doth; for *excellētissima animadvertenti, ne mediocriter in a quidem præstare, rubori oportet esse*, treatise saith a great Author. In *Marseilles* it self there remain some prints of her begun pennance: but she that had been a sinner in the City (and perchance by that occasion onely) thought the *Desert* a safer place; and so shewed her conversion to be true, by flying the occasions of her former sins.

La sainte Baume.

*See Baro-
nius ad
an. 35.*

*Gordons
Cronolo-
gy. Ge-
rard of
Naza-*

*areth in a
treatise
expro-
fesso.*

*Valer.
Max.*

*Mulier
peccatrix
in civita-
te.*

If you ask me, how *Mary Magdalen* came hither; I must ask

44 THE VOYAGE

See Ba-
ron. an. 35
Gent. Brad
Gautier.
Chassa-
nus and
Monsieur
du Vair.

you, how *Joseph of Arimathea* came into *England*: and learned *Baronius* will answer us both; by telling us, that upon a persecution raised against the *Christians* in *Hierusalem*; *Mary Magdalen*, her sister *Martha*, her brother *Lazarus*, with *Joseph of Arimathea*, and divers others of the first *Christians*, were exposed to Sea in a ship without sayles, without rudder, without anchor, without pilot, and yet the ship came happily to *Marseills*, where *Lazarus* preaching the faith of *Christ*, was made the first Bishop of this Town; and *Joseph of Arimathea* came into *England*.

Near to *Sainte Beaume* stands the Town of *S. Maximin* famous for the Church of *S. Maximin* governed by *Dominican Friars*: In this Church are to be seen many famous *Reliques* of *S. Mary Magdalen*; as her head in a Chrystal case enchaſed in gold: her body in a guilt chaffe, and divers other rich things.

Having seen *Marseilles*, I embarked in the foresaid Gallies, and was nine dayes in them before I arrived

arrived at *Genoa* ; having seen in the way, *Toulon*, *Nice*, *Antibo*, *Monaco*, *Savona*, and so to *Genua*.

Thus I passed, though tediously, yet securely from France into *Italy* by Sea : and I could almost wish my Traveller to take the same Course, if he were sure to finde two Gallies well manned, as I did, to carry him thither. Otherwise to venture himself (as men ordinarily with extraordinary danger do) in a little *Felucca*, a boat little bigger then a pair of Oares, is a thing I would wish none to do, but *Pyrronians*, and Indifferents who think danger and security to be the same thing. For my part, though I dare not say with that cowardly *Italian*, who being laughed at for his running away in a battle, answered ; *I was not affraid, but onely tem. had a minde to try how long a mans skin well kept would last :* yet I dare say with generous *Cato*, that I repent me soundly, if ever I went by water, when I could have gone by Land.

46 THE VOYAGE

My Third Voyage.

MY third Voyage into *Italy* was again by the way of *Paris* and *Lyons*: but now by *Geneva* and *Switzerland*.

Parting then from *Lyons* I passed over the *Grand Credo*, a smart hill; through *Nantua* standing upon a Lake, and in two dayes came to *Geneva*.

Geneva. *Geneva* is built at the bottom of *Savoy*, *France*, and *Germany*.

The rarities. The things which I saw in *Geneva* were these: 1. The great Church of *S. Peter*, the Cathedral antiently of the Bishop of this Town. In the Quire I saw yet remaining the Pictures of the twelve Prophets on one side, and the pictures of the twelve Apostles on the other side, all engraven in wood. The pictures also of the Blessed *Virgin Mary*, and *S. Peter*, in one of the windows. Here also I saw the Tombe of the Duke of *Bouillon*

Bouillon General of the Army of *Germans*, called then in France the *Reiters*, who in the battle of *Ant-neau* were beaten by the *Duke* of *Guise* and forced to fly to *Geneva*, having lost 1800 of their men upon the place, most of them with charmes about their necks, which they thought would have made them shot-free. Mounting up to the steeple, I saw a fair *Bell* with a *Crucifix* cast upon it, shewing whose it was; and four good pieces of *Ord-nance*, that none may say, the *Church* of *Geneva* wants *Ecclesiasti-cal Cannons*. And a little below in the *Belfree*, there live in several Chambers, three or four families of *husbands* and *wives*, and sucking children begotten there; contrary to the *Canons* of any other Church, except those of *Geneva*. From the top of this Church you have a fair prospect upon the lake and neighbouring *Countryes*; which makes them brag here, that they can see from their steeple, into six several principalities, to wit, their own, *France*, *Savoie*, *Swisserland*, the

C v

Valesi-

48 THE VOYAGE

Valefians, and the *Franchecounty*: But I told them, it would be a greater brag, to say, that they could see into no other Country or Dominions but their own. 2. I saw the *Arsenal*, little, but well stored with defensive armes. They never forget to shew the *Ladders* of the *Savoyards*, who attempted to surprize this Town by scaling, but were themselves taken and beheaded *a la chande*, least some *Prince* should have interceded for them. 3. The *Town house* with the Chamber where the *Magistrates* (something like the *Hogen Mogens* of *Holland*) sit in Counsel. 4. They shewd me here a *Library* but none of the best. 5: The admirable *Trents* here, able to make them wish for their *Lent* again; were it not, that the *Capons* here are full as good in their kinde.

As for the Government of this Town, it was anciently Monarchical, and the Bishop was Prince of it under the *Duke of Savoy*: but *Farel* and *Calvin* coming hither with their Anarchical *Presbytery*, drove the Bishop *Peter de la Beaume* out

out of the Town; and established there a kinde of *Democracy*, or rather a kind of *Aristocracy*, mingled of Laymen and Ministers. Yet the Bishop keeps still his Title, and the *Chapter* its Revenues and Lands, which happily lyes in *Savoy* out of the reach of the short jurisdiction of *Geneva*. Both the *Bishop* and *Chapter* reside at *Anisy* in *Savoy*, and officiate in the *Cordeliers* Church. Of this *Seat* was *Bishop* the late Canonized Saint, *S. Francis de Sales*, a man of singular sweetness and piety, mingled with zeal and discretion. I have read of him, that in his life time, he made four thousand sermons to the people.

*Petrus a
S Romu-
aldo in
Deario.*

Having thus seen the little All of *Geneva*, I made towards *Swisserland*, leaving the *Lake* on my right hand; or rather taking it on my right hand; for it would needs accompany me to *Lausanna*, where it took leave of me, or I of it.

*The lake
of Geneva*

This *Lake* is absolutely the fairest I have seen: its fairer then either the *Lake Major*, the *Lake* of *Como*, the *Lake* of *Zuric*, the *Lake* of *Wallenstat*

50 THE VOYAGE

Walenstat, the *Lake of Isee*, the *Lake of Murat*, or the *Lake of Garda*. In some places this Lake of Geneva is eight miles broad, and well nigh fifty miles long. I have read of a stranger, who travelling that way alone in Winter, when the Lake was all frozen over, and covered with Snow, took the Lake for a large plain, and rid upon it eight, or ten miles to the Town. Where lighting at his Inn, and commending the fine plain over which he had ridden, was given to understand, that he had ridden, if not in the Air, at least fifteen Fathom above ground; at which, the poor man reflecting upon the danger he had been in, fell down dead with the conceit of it. Thus we are troubled not onely at evils to come but at evils past; and are never so near the danger of death as when we are newly past it. No animal but man, hath this folly.

Laufanna
na.

Leaving then, as I said, the Lake, I came soon after, to *Laufanna* in *Switzerland*, belonging to the *Canon of Berne*. Here I saw an ancient Church of a noble structure; and
once

once a Bishops *Cathedral*, but now possessed by Ministers of *Calvins* communion; and the man that shewed us the Church (though no *Catholick*) assured us, that the records of that Church bore, that *Masse* had been said in it thirteen hundred years ago.

From *Lausanna* I went towards *Switzerland*, skirting through the *Cantons*, sometimes of *Berne*, sometimes of *Fribourg*, and sometimes in one dayes journey, I passed into a *Catholick* Canton, and by and by, into a *Protestant* Canton again: for here *Catholick* and *Protestant* Villages are mingled together, and make the Country look like the back side of a pair of tables, chequered with white and black. In one Village you have a Cross set up, to signify that it is *Catholique* belonging to the *Canton* of *Friburge*; by and by in another Village, a high flag with the picture of a *Berne* *signifies as much as* *Bear* in it, to signify, that it belongs to the *Canton* of *Berne*, and is *Protestant*: and yet they live civilly and neighbourly together without quarre-

52 THE VOYAGE

quarreling about Religion.

Soleur.

Passing thus a long, I came to *Soleur* (*Soloturnum* in Latin) a neat Town and Head of a Canton. They are all Catholiks here: and here it is that the *French Embassadors* to the *Swissers*, alwayes reside, as the *Spanish Embassadors* do at *Lucerna*. This Town is very ancient, as the Golden Letters upon the Clock testify; for those words make *Soleur* to be onely yonger then her Sister *Trevers*, which, as *Aeneas Sylvius* writes, was built 1300 years before *Rome*. As for *Soleur*, I find in good *Cronologers* that it was built 2030 years after the Creation of the world.

Petrus Romualdus in Cronolog. Tresor. to. 1. pag. 83. in fol.

Murat.

From *Soleur* I went to *Murat*, a little town famous for a great battle fought hard by it, by the *Duke of Burgundy*, and the *Swissers*. For the *Duke of Burgundy* besieging *Murat*, the *Swissers* came upon him with a great Army, and defeated him. I was told here, that the *Duke* seeing his army defeated, and himself environed on one side by the Lake here; and on the other side, by the Enemies conquering army, chose rather to trust himself

himself to the Lake, then to his Enemies. Whereupon spurring his Horse into the Lake, one of his Pages, to save himself also, leaped up behind him, as he took water. The Duke, out of fear either perceived him not at first, or dissembled it till he came to the other side of the Lake which is two miles broad: The stout horse tugged through with them both, and saved them both from drowning, but not both from death. For the Duke seeing in what danger his Page had put him, stabbed the Page with his Dagger. Poor Prince! thou mightst have given an other offering of Thank-giving to God for thy escape then this; nay, thou mightst have been as civil as thy horse, and have spared him, whom beasts and waves had saved: At least by that means, thou mightst have saved thy own honour, by saving that poor Page, who offended, rather out of fear of death, then out of malice: and thereby thou mightst have truly said, that thou hadst not lost all thy men in that battle. But

*The Lake
of Murat.*

passion

54 THE VOYAGE

passion is a blind thing: Nothing is so dangerous to man, as man; and as I observed above, we are never in greater danger, then when we think we are past danger. The bones of the *Burgundians* slain in this battle, are seen in a great Chappel, which stands a little distant from the Town, and upon the road, with an inscription upon it touching the time and circumstances of this defeat.

From *Murat* I made towards *Zuric*, a head Town also of a *Canton*. It stands most sweetly upon a *Lake* whose crySTALLINE waters would delight any body else but *Swissers*. They are all here, *Swingians*; and when *Mareschal D' Estrée* the *French Embassadour* to *Rome*, passed that way, and lodged at the great *Inn* of the *Sword*, as he was combing his head one morning in his combing cloth, with his chamber window open, some of the Townsmen, who saw him (from another opposite window) putting on that combing cloth, and thinking it had been a Priest putting on the

Amice

Amice, and vesting himself for to say Mass before the *Embassadoir* in his Chamber, began with a Dutch clamour to stirre up the people to a mutiny about the Embassadors house, and to call for the *Priest*, that was saying of Masse: The Embassadour at first, not understanding the cause of this uproar about his house, ran down with sword in hand, and in his combing cloth, to check the first man that should dare to enter his lodgings: but understanding at last, that his combing cloth had caused this jealousy, he laughed at their folly, and retired away contented.

The best things to be seen in *Zuric* are these. 1. The neat *Arsenal* furnished with store of fair *Cannons* and armes of all sorts. 2. The great *Library*, but in this much less esteemed by me, because a woman had the *Key of it*, and let us in to see it. This piece of false *Latin* at the entrance, disgusted me with all that I saw there, and made me hasten out quickly: Good *Libraries* should not fall *en quenouille*:

3. The

56 THE VOYAGE

3. The *Wheels* which draw up water from the Lake of themselves, and empty it into several Pipes, and so conveigh it all over the Town.

4. The publick great *Drinking hall*, where there are a world of little tables for men of several Corporations or Trades to meet at, and either talk there of their business, or make drinking their business, Over every Table hangs the sign of each Trade; as, a *Last* for Shoemakers, a *Saddle* for Sadlers, a *Sword* for Cutlers, &c. There is a great *Bell* that rings to this Meeting-place every day at two a Clock, and when I heard so solemn a ringing, I thought it had been to some Church-devotion, not to a drinking assembly.

*A long
Bridge.*

From *Zuric*. I went by water, that is upon the Lake, a whole dayes journey, and passed under a bridge of wood which crossed quite over the Lake for two miles. Its entertained at the cost of the King of *Spain*, to pass the Souldiers which he often raiseth in the adjacent Countyes.

From

From hence I went to *Coire*, or *Cear*, the head Town of the *Grisons*. *Coire.*

The Bishop and the Clergy of the great Church, with some few others living within the precincts of the Cloister of the great Church, are Catholics, and perform their Devotions in the Church without controul: the rest of the Inhabitants are *Swinglians*, and possess the Town, yet they suffer the Bishop and his Clergy to live quietly in the midst of them. They shewed me here in this Church, divers fine Reliques, especially the *Head* (encha- *S. Lucius*
sed in Silver) of our ancient *Brit- the first*
ish King Lucius, the first Christian *Christian*
King that ever made profession of *King.*
Christian Religion, and the first who
helped to plant it here. The an-
cient *Church Office* here relates all
this, as their Church Books shewed
me.

From the *Grisons* I went to the
Country of the *Valtaline*; a Coun- *The Val-*
try subject to the *Grisons* and keep- *taline.*
ing its fidelity to them even when
it would not have wanted assistance
from Spain and Italy, if it would
have

58 THE VOYAGE

have been false to its Superiours the *Grisons* under the colour of Religion: those of the *Valtaline* being all Catholicks, and their Sovereigns the *Grisons Calvinists*. In a little town of the *Grisons* (called *Herberga*) I was shewed a Cheese (and given to taste of it too) by mine hoste, the *Mayor* of the Town, a *Calvinist* in Religion, and a Venerable old man, who assured me seriously, that that Cheese was an hundred years old: a Venerable Cheese indeed.

*Mount
Berlin.*

Between these two Countreyes of the *Grisons* and the *Valtaline*, stands the great Hill *Berlino*: over which I passed; and fell from thence upon *Posciavo* a little bourg, and so to our Ladyes of *Tirano* a neat Church with a fair Inn hard by it.

Le Splug.

Others, to avoid the Snow of *Berlino*, are forced now and then (as I was once) to pass over the mountain *Splug*, which is hill enough for any Traveller.

*Mount
Aurigo.*

From our Ladyes of *Tirano* I went up a smart hill called *Mount Aurigo*,

Aurigo, and so making towards the *The lakes*
Lake of Wallinstade, I passed it over *of Wal-*
 in boat; as I did also soon after, that *linstade*,
 of *Isee*; and so fell into the territo- & *Isee*.
 ries of *Brescia* in *Italy* belonging to
 the state of *Venice*.

My fourth Voyage.

MY fourth Voyage into *Italy* *S. Mau-*
 was from *Lyons* again and *rice*.
Geneva; where I now took the *Lake*
 on my left hand, and passing along
 the skirts of *Savoy*, I came to *Boveret-*
ta, a little Village; and so to Saint
Maurice the first Town in the *Va-*
letians Countrey: This Town is so
 called from St. *Maurice* the Brave
 Commander of the *Theban Legion*,
 in the primitive times, and who
 was martyred here for the professi-
 on of Christian Religion, together
 with his whole *Legion*. Hence an
Abbey was built here by *Sigismond*
 King of *Burgundy*, and called *S.*
Maurice.

Now, this Country is called the *The Va-*
 Country of the *Valesians*, from the *lesians*.
ter, et al Valley in which it lyeth.
 The

60 THE VOYAGE

The people have for their *Prince* the Bishop of *Sion* the chief Town of the Country. Their *Valley* is above four dayes journey long, besides their hills which are two more: Most of their little Towns and *Villages* stand upon hill sides, leaving all the plain Country for tillage and pasturage. Their houses are low and dark, many of them having no windows, and the rest very little ones. *Sed casa pugnaces. Curios angustategebat.* As for the people here, they are all Catholicks, sincere honest men, of stout courage, yet of innocent lives, much snow quenching their lust, and high mountains staying off from them all luxe and Vainry, the harbingers of *Vice*. they have short hair on their heads, but beards in *folio*: they are got so far into the *grande mode*, as to wear breeches and doublets; but that's all: for otherwise their clothes look as if they had been made by the *Taylors* of the old *Patriarcks*; or as if the fashion of them had been taken out of old hangings and tapestry.

pistry. In fine, both men and women here are great and massive, and not easily to be blown away: so that I may justly say of this people, as *Cardinal Bentivoglio* said of the *Swissers*, that they are good for the *Alpes*, and the *Alpes* for them. One thing I observed particularly in this windy Country, which is, that they have many natural *fools* here, which makes me think it no vulgar error, which is commonly said, that the climats that are most agitated with winds produce more fools, then other Climats do.

As for their strength, upon a defensive occasion, they can assemble forty thousand men together under their known Commanders, who are often times the Inn keepers in whose houses we lodge; but out of their own Pit they are not to be feared, having neither spirits, nor sinews: that is, neither ambition, nor money to carry on a forraign warre.

*Their
Strength*

From *S. Maurice* I went to *Martigni* a great In in a poor Village, and from hence to *ion*.

Martigni.

Sion

62 THE VOYAGE

Sion.

Sion (antiently *Sedunum*) is the chief town of the Country, and stands in the Center of it. Here the Bishop, who is Prince, resideth with his Chapter and Cathedral on one hill, and his Castle stands on another hill hard by. The Court of this Prince is not great, because of his, and his peoples quality. A good Bishop hath something else to do, then to be courted, and good plain people must follow their trades, not Courts. This Prince hath no Gards, because no fears: and if danger should threaten him, his people, whose love is his onely *Arsenal*, have hands enough to defend him. So that the Prince and People, that is, the Body Politick of this state, seemed to me like the Body natural in man, where the soul and the body being friends together, the Soul directs the body, and the Body defends the Soul.

Lucia.

From *Sion* I went to *Lucia*, but lodged a quarter of a mile from the town; and from thence I reached *Briga* at night.

Briga. ☞

Briga is a little Village standing at

at the foot of great hills; where having rested well all night, at the Colonels house (the best *Inn* here) we began the next morning to clime the hills for a breakfast. For the space of three hours our horses eased us, the ascent not being so surley as we expected from so rugged a brow of hills: but when we came to the steep of the Hill it self *Mount Sampion*, (one of the great *Staircases of Italy*) we were forced to compliment our horses, and go a foot. It was towards the very beginning of October when we passed that way, and therefore found that Hill in a good humour; otherwise its forward enough. Having in one hours time crawled up the steep of the Hill, we had two hours more riding to the *Village* and *Inn* of *Sampion*: where arriving, we found little meat for our great stomachs, and cold comfort for all the hot stincking *Stove*.

At last, having paid for a dinner here, though we saw nothing we could eat, we were the lighter in purse, as well as in body, to walk

D

well

64 THE VOYAGE

well that afternoon, rather than that after-dinner. To describe you the rough way we had between *Sampion* and *Devedra*, down hill alwayes, or fetching about hills upon a narrow way artificially made out of the side of those hills, and sometimes sticking out of them, as if it had been plastered to them, were able to make my pen ache in writing it, as well as my leggs in walking it. And here I found the Proverb false, which saith, *That its good walking with a horse in ones hand*: for here we could neither ride, nor lead our horses securely, but either the one, or the other were in danger of stumbling, that is, of falling five hundred fathome deep. For here, as well as in war, *semel tantum peccatur*, a man need but stumble once for all his life-time: Yet by letting our horses go loose with the bridle on their necks, and making a man go before each horse, least they should jumble one another down (as I once saw the like done by horses in *(Swisserland)*) we arrived safely at

Deve-

Devedra that night. You would do *Devedra*. well also to light from horse at the going over all the little trembling *Bridges* of wood which you will finde there, remembering the *Italian Proverb*, which saith: *Quando tu Vedi un Ponte, falli piu honore che tu non fai a un Conte.*

Having reposed all night in the *Domo-* house of the *Signor Castellano*, we *doscela.* went the next morning to *Domodoscela* a little garrison town of the State of *Milan*, troublesome enough to travelers that pass from *Milan* this way, and carry pistols and guns without licence.

From *Domodoscela* we passed through a fine plain Country to *Mar-* *Marguzzi*, a little Village stand- *guzzi.* ing upon the *Lake Major* (ancient- ly called *Lacus Verbanus*) where *LakeMa-* making our bargain with our boat- *jor.* men to carry us in one day from thence to *Sesto*, and keep aloof off from the command of all the Castles, which now and then warn boates to come in; and under pretence of searching them for marchandize, stop passengers till they have
Dij screwed

66 THE VOYAGE

screwed a piece of Mony out of them.

Sesto.

Arriving safe at *Sesto* that night, we took Coach the next day for *Milan*, and Dining at *Civita Castellan-
Civita
Castel-
lanza.* arrived betimes at that great Town which was called anciently *Altera Roma: a second Rome.*

My fifth Voyage.

MY Fifth Voyage into *Italy* was still from *Lyons*, but now by the way of *Mount Cenis*, and *Turin*, the ordinary Post rode, and I think the easiest way of all the rest.

*Mount
Aigue-
beller.*

Parting then from *Lyons* on horseback, we passed through *Verpillier*, *La Tour du Pin*, *Beauvoysin*, (whose Bridge parts *France*, and *Savoy*) and came in two dayes to the foot of *Mount Aiguellet*; the threshold of the *Alpes*: This is a pretty breathing hill, and may be called, the *Alpes foul over*, or the *Alpes in a running hand*, and not in that fair *Text-hand* which I found *Mount Cenis* to be in. It hath all the lineaments and shapes of the great *Alpes*,

Alpes, that is, much winding and turning; deep precipices, Marons, or Men with little open Chairs, to carry you up and down the Hill for a Crown; and much stumbling work. In fine, this hill resembles *Mount Cenis*, as a proper man may do a Giant.

Having passed this Hill, and by it through the very clouds, we fell as it were out of the Skies, upon *Chambery* the chief Town of *Savoy*, and where the *Parliament* resides. *Chambery.*

We cast to be there at the solemn *Entry*, which this *Duke* made for his new Spouse, the third Daughter of the late *Duke of Orleans*, when she came first into this Country. To describe all the *Triumphal Arches* in the Streets, with their *Emblems* and *Motto's* rarely painted; the stately *Throne* a little out of the Town, where the *Duke* and *Dutchess* received the compliments of their Subjects; the rich *Liveries* of the young Townsmen on horseback; the gallantry of the *Noblemen* and *Gentlemen* of the Country (800 in all)

The Entry of the Dutchess of Savoy.

68 THE VOYAGE

-their horses as fine as they: the *Parlament* men, and other officers of *Justice* all in black velvet gowns; the *Clergy* and *Religious* marching in the mean time humbly a foot and in Procession; the *Dukes* two Companies of horse in velvet coats of crimson colour, embrodered with gold and silver; The Pages and footmen of the *Duke* and *Dutchess* in Crimson velvet laid thick with gold and silver lace; in fine, the *Duke* and *Dutchess* on horseback as brilliant as the Sun, would fill a book alone, which I have no minde to do, seeing there is one extant already in a just volume:

*Mont-
melian.*

Ifere.

Leaving then *Chambery* the next day after the *Shew*, we went to *Montmelian* to dinner. This is a strong *Castle* upon a high rock, overlooking the river *Ifere*, and commanding the passage here which is streight between the hills. The strength of this *Castle* appeared when it withstood the *Royal* army of *Lewis* the XIII. of *France* for fifteen months, and made him raise the *Siege* when he had done.
Here

Here is still a strong Garrison in it, and store of ammunition, and all things necessary for the defence of a strong place. They shewed us in it their deep Well for fresh water in the midst of a high rock; their excellent pieces of *Artillery*, one of which is said to carry four miles, that is, to *Fort Burreau* a little Fort belonging to *France*, which is two leagues from hence, and which you see from this Castle.

From *Montmelian* we had rough *Aigue-* way to *Aiguebelle*; thence to *S. John belle* *Morian*, to *S. Michel*, and at last to *S. John* *Lafnebourg*; which stands at the *Morian* foot of *Mount Cenis*, the highest of *Lafne-* all the hills I passed over in my several voyages into *Italy*, or out of it; to wit, *Sampion*, *Berlin*, *Spilug*, and *S. Godarde*.

This Hill of *Mount Cenis* parting *Savoy* and *Italy*, shall be the place where I will now begin my Description of *Italy*, having hitherto onely described the several wayes into it.

The description and Voyage
of Italy.

Mount
Cenis:

Arriving then, as I said before, at the foot of *Mount Cenis*, anciently called *Cinifium*; and resting all night at *Lasnebourg* we agreed with the *Marons*, to carry us up the hill, and down the hill, as also over the Plain, and in fine, all the way to *Novalese* it felt: All this is to be expressed in your bargain with them, otherwise they will cavil with you, and make you go over the Plain a foot. The price is, a *Spanish Pistol* for every man thats carried. Those that are strong and vigorous, ride up upon Mules, and walk down a foot.

We began to mount at our going out of our Inn at *Lasnebourg*, and having passed by *La Ramassa* (where men are posted down the Hill upon the Snow in Sledges with great celerity and pleasure) after two hours tugging of our *Chairmen*, or *Marons*, we came to the top of the hill, and a little after to the *Posthouse*,
and

and the little *Hospital* upon the plain: Thence passing by the *Chappel*, of the *Transis* (that is, of those who are found dead of cold in the Snow, and are buried here) we came to the great *Cross* and *Tavern*, where we began to descend. This Hill of *Mount Cenis* is four miles in the going up, four miles upon the *Plain*, and two in its descent to *Novalese*.

Arriving about noon at *Novalese*, we dined, horsed, and went that night to *Susa*.

Novalese.

Susa, anciently *Segesium*, is a strong Town, and one of the gates of *Italy*. For this reason, the *French* in their late long Warr with *Spain*, kept it a long time in their hands; as well as *Pignerola*, which they still keep upon treaty, to let them into *Italy* when they have a mind. Its strength consists wholly in a *Castle* built upon a high rock close to the Town, and commanding all the passage betwixt the two Mountains. This Town is famous in the latter History, for the smart action of the *French*, when they beat down the twelve several

Susa.

Le pas de Suse.

Barriers,

72 THE VOYAGE

Barriers, whereby the *Duke of Savoy* thought to have choaked their passage. This action is famous in history, by the name of *le Pas de Suze*. Here at *Susa* begins *Piedmont*.

S. Ambrosio. From *Susa* we went to *S. Ambrosio*, and passed by *Rivolle* a fine house of the *Dukes*, standing in a good air, and at night we came to *Turin*.

Turin. *Turin*, antiently called *Augusta Taurinorum*, is situated in a plain, near the foot of the hills and upon the banks of the river *Po*, which begins here to be navigable, and from hence carries boats to *Ferrara*, *Chiosa* and *Venice*. This *Po* is a noble River, and very large in some places, especially a little below *Ferrara*; yet I have read that in a great drouth which happened in the year of the world 2470. it was dried up and rendered innavigable.

Petrus a S. Romualdo, Cro. to. I.

The Duke of Savoy's titles and greatness. This *Turin* is the Seat of one of the greatest *Princes* in *Italy*, the *Duke of Savoy*, and *Prince of Piedmont*, who is also treated with the title of *Altezza Reale*, and *Vicario*

rio Generale del Imperio in Italia.

This house of Savoy which now governs here, came antiently from *Signardo* King of Saxony, in the year of Christ 636. and hath conserved it self ever since, that is, for a thousand and odd years in a continual series of Heroical Princes, whose Pedegree was never vitiated nor interrupted by any degenerate Off-spring. Five Emperors, and four Kings have issued out of this house.

Antiently the Dukes of Savoy kept their Court at *Chambery* or else at *Bourgen Bresse*, a Country now belonging to France, upon exchange with the *Marquisat of Saluzzo*; as many of their Tombes curiously cut in Marble, in the *Augustins* Church there yet shew. It was *Amadeo*, the V. of that name, Duke of Savoy, that transferred the Court to *Turin*. It was also this *Amadeo* who in memory of his Grandfather *Amadeo* the IV, who had defended *Rhodes* so bravely, instituted the Knighthood of the *Annunciata*, with this single motto in the collar
of

74 THE VOYAGE

of the Order F. E. R. T. signifying, that *Fortitudo Ejus Rhodum Tenuit.*

His subjects. The *subjects* of this *Prince* are said to be about eighteen hundred

His Country tries extent. thousand souls. His whole *Country* with *Piedmont* and all, is judged to be two hundred miles long, and

His forces. fifty broad. His *Forces* thirty three thousand Foot, and five thousand

Revenues Horse: and his *Revenues* to be about a *million* of *Crowns*, besides what he can now and then raise out of that fat *Country* of *Piedmont*.

His Interest. His *Interest* is, to keep well with *France*, and not fall out with *Spain*.

The Town of Turin. As for the *Town* it self of *Turin*, its almost square, and hath four gates in it, a strong *Cittadel* with five bastions to it; its well furnished with good provisions in the market; it stands in a fat soil, which makes it a little too dirty in winter, and it is an *University*.

The things to be seen in The chief things which I saw here, were these.

Turin. 1. The *Domo*, or *Great Church*,
The Holy in which is kept with great *Devo-*
Syndon. tion the *Holy Syndon*, in which
our

our *Saviours* body was wound up and buried: of the Verity of this *Relick* see *Baronius* in his *Ecclesiastical History* ad. an. 34 num. 138. Its kept in a *Chappel* over the *High Altar*, and shown publicly upon certain dayes, and privately to *Embassadors* and *Prelats* as they pass that way. The late Duchess *Madam Christina*, began to make a fine *Chappel* for to keep it in, but it was not quite finished when I passed that way last. The *Chappel* is all of black Marble, adorned with stately black Marble Pillars: indeed *winding sheets* (such as this *Relick* is) are things of mourning, and are best set out in a mourning way.

2. The *Cittadelle* standing at the back of the Town, and keeping it in awe. This *Duke* and his Mother found the convenience of this *Cittadelle*, when by *Factions* within the Town against them, they were forced to this *Cittadelle*, and there weather it out stoutly, still succour coming to them from *France* made them Masters again of the Town, and their enemies.

The *Cittadelle*.

The

76 THE VOYAGE

*The Pal-
lace.*

*The ba-
thing
place.*

*The old
Gallery.*

3. The Dukes new *Pallace* handsomly built with a fair Court before it, a great *Piazza*, and a large open street leading up it. The *Chambers* are fair, and hung with hangings of Cloth of *Tyssue*, of a new and rich fabrick, with rich embroidered beds, chairs, stools, cloth of State, and Canopies. The *Dutchesses Cabinet*, the curious *bathing place* above, hung round with the true pictures in Little, of the prime *Ladies* of *Europe*. The curious invention for the *Dutchess* to convey herself up from her bedchamber to that bathing room, by a pully and a swing, with great ease and safety: the great *Hall* painted enriously: the Noble *stair-case*: the old long *Gallery* 100 paces long, with the *Pictures* in it of the *Princes* and *Princesses* of the house of *Savoy*, with the *Statues* of the ancient *Emperours* and *Philosophers* in marble, with a rare *Library* locked up in great cubbords, are the chief rooms and ornaments of this *Pallace*. I saw also the *Appartiments* or lodgings of the old *Dutchesse Madame Chri-*

Christiana, which joyn to the old Gallery, and in her Cabinet I saw many choice Pictures:

4. The *new street*, which runeth from the *Pallace* to the *Piazza Reale*, is a fair street, and built uniformly. The shops below afford great conveniency to the Townesmen, and the fair lodgings above to the Noblemen and *Courtiers*. *The new street.*

5. The *Piazza Reale* is built handsomly upon Pillars; like our *Covent Garden*, and is full of nothing else but Noblemens houses. *The Piazza Reale.*

6. The *Augustins Church*, called *S. Carlo*, standing in this *Piazza*, adornes it much, being a neat Church and the best contrived that I saw in this Town. *The Augustins Church.*

7. The *Capucins Church* upon a hill out of the Town, is above the rate of *Capucins*: but you must know who gave it, not who have it. From hence I had a perfect view of *Turin*, with the Country about it. *The Capucins Church.*

8. Some three miles out of the Town I saw a neat house of the Dukes, called *La Venerie Royale*. *La Venerie Royale.*

The

78 THE VOYAGE

The Court set round with Staggs heads; the Chambers full of good Pictures; the Hall painted with great Pictures of the Duke, his Mother, his Sisters, and other Ladies all on horseback, as if they were going a hunting; the place where they keep Pheasants, Partridges, and other such like Birds, the Stable for 100 Horse, and the neat Dogkennel, are the best things to be seen in this house.

LaValentine.

9. On the other side of the Town, about a mile off, I saw the old Dutchesse's House called *La Valentine*. It stands pleasantly upon the Banks of *Po*, and is adorned with great variety of Pictures. In five or six Roomes, on the right hand of the house, they shewed me a world of Pictures of all sorts of Flowers: on the left hand, as many of all sorts of Birds, with other Pictures curiously painted. The four Pictures representing the four *Elements*, with all that belongs to them, as all the *Birds* that flie in the *air*; all the *beasts* that are found upon the *earth*; all the *fishes* and *shells* that are found
in

in the *water*; and all things that belong to *fire*, are so curiously painted in their several particular shapes and colours, that these four pieces are an abridgment of all Nature, and the admiration of all that behold them. There are some other good pieces here too; as the *Magdalen* fallen into an extasie: the rapt of the *Sabins*; and divers others.

The others Houses about the Town, as *Millesieur* belonging to the Duke; the *Villa* of the *Princess Marie*; with divers others which shew themselves upon the Hill side, are very stately, and worth seeing.

Having thus seen *Turin*, we left *From* the ordinary road, which leads to *Turin* to *Milan* (to wit, by the way of *Ver-* *Genna*; *celle* and *Novara*, two strong Towns frontier to one another, through which I passed in another Voyage) and, to avoid two Armies which lay in the way, chose to steer towards *Genna* by the low way of *Savona*. And passing through a melancholy Country by *Altare* and other little Towns for the space of three days, we came at last to *Savona*,
Savona

80 THE VOYAGE

Savona.

Savona (anciently called *Sabatia*, or *Sabatium*) is the second Town, or eldest daughter of *Genoa*; and like a good daughter indeed she stands alwayes in her mothers presence, yet keeps her distance : it being within sight of *Genoa*, yet five and twenty miles off. It stands upon the *Mediterranean Sea*, or, as they call it here, upon the *Riviera di Genova*. Its fortified both by *Art* and *Nature*, that is, by regular *Fortifications* towards the Sea, and by lusty *Apennin hills* towards the Land. Yet whiles *Savona* feared no danger from either Sea or Land, it was almost ruined in the year 1648 by Fire from heaven, to wit, *lightning*; which falling upon a great Tower in the midst of the Town, where Gunpowder was kept, blew it up upon a sudden, and with it threw down two hundred houses round about it, and houses of note. For, passing that way six months after, and walking among the ruines, I saw in many of the houses, which were but half fallen down, curious painted Chambers, and fine guilt roofes,

roofes, which shew'd me of what house many of these houses had been; and of what weak defence guilt roofes and painred walls are against the artillery of heaven thunder and lightning.

This Town is famous in History for the *interview* of two great Kings here, to wit, *Lewis the XII* of *France*, and *Ferdinand* King of *Naples*. This interview passed with demonstrations of mutual civilities, not ordinary in interviews of Princes. For *Lewis* feared not to go into the Gallies and Ships of *Ferdinand* without guards and unarmed: and *Ferdinand* remained for many dayes together in this Town belonging then to *Lewis*, whom he had lately stript of the Kingdom of *Naples*, and beaten him to boot in a bat-tel.

Of this Town were *Julius Secundus*, and *Sixtus Quartus*, two Popes of the House of *Roveri*: and two great Cardinals, *Peter*, and *Raphael Riarii*.

Embarking at *Savona* in a *Feluca*, we rowed along the Shoar (called
la

82 THE VOYAGE

La Riviera di Genoa.

la Riviere di Genoa) unto *Genua* it self; and all the way long we saw such a continual Suburbs of stately *Villas* and *Villages*, that these scantlings made us in love with the whole Piece it self, *Genua*. I confess, I never saw a more stately a bord to any City then to this: and if we had not had *Genua* full in our sight all the way long, we should have taken some of these stately *Villages* for *Genua* it self; and have imitated *Hostingus* the Leader of the *Normans*, who coming into *Italy* about the year 860 with a great Army, and finding *Luna* (a Town in the confines of *Genua*) so sumptuously built, thought really it had been *Rome*, and thereupon taking it, he gloried that he had sacked the Mistress of the World; *Gratino, lib. 1. de morib. Imperii, per urbem quam putabat Romanam*, saith his Historian.

Dreido a S. Quirino, lib. 1. de morib. & Act. Norman.

Sailing thus along this pleasant Coast, we came betimes to *Genua*.

Genua.

Genua is one of the chief Towns that stand upon the *Mediterranean Sea*, and one of the best in *Italy*. The common

common *Italian Proverb*, calls it, *Genna la Superba*: and if ever I saw a Town with its Holy-day clothes alwayes on, it was *Genna*. It stands upon the side of a hill, and rising by degrees, appears to those that look upon it from the Sea, like an *Amphitheater*. Heretofore it was only *The walls* fortified by Marble Bullworks, that is, great Hills of Marble which backt it up: but, some forty years ago it was environed with *new walls*, carrying six miles in compass, and yet finished in eighteen moneths.

The *Haven* heretofore was very *The Haven* unsafe, and many Ships which had *ven.* tugg'd through the most dangerous Seas abroad, were seen to sink here in the Haven at home; the *French*, then Masters of *Genna*, not suffering her to shut up her haven, least she should shut them out. But since she hath shaken off the French yolk, she hath locked up her Treasures, and bolted the door on the inside, by that admirable *Mola*, which crossing almost quite over the Bay, or Haven, doth not onely bolt out all *Enemies*, but even lock

84 THE VOYAGE

locks up the boisterous *Sea* it self, and makes it tame in the Haven. Its a prodigious work, and able to have puzzel d any two Kings in Europe to have done it.

The Pharos.

At one end of this *Mola* stands the *Pharos* upon a little rock, with a *Lantern* upon it, to give notice, by known signes, what Ships, how many, and from what side they Come: or else to guide their own Ships home safely in the night. At first it was onely a little Fort for to help to bridle *Genna*, and it was built by *Lewis the XII of France*.

The City it self.

As for the Town it self of *Genna*, its most beautiful to behold: many of the houses being painted on the outside, and looking as if they were turned inside out, and had their *Arras hangings* hung on their outsides. The tops of their houses are made with open Galleries, where the women sit together at work in clusters, and where also they dry their *hair* in the *Sun* after they have washed it in a certain wash a purpose for to make it *Yellow*, a colour

colour much affected here by all women.

The *Streets* are very narrow: so that they use here few Coaches, but many *Sedan*: and *Litters*. This makes the noise in the streets less, and the expence in the purse smaller. But, for want of ground and earth, they make heaven pay for it; taking it out in the height of their houses, what they want in breadth or length. So that *Genua* looked in my eye like a proud young *Lady* in a straight-body'd flower'd Gown, which makes her look tall indeed and fine, but hinders her from being at her ease, and taking breath freely.

Yet I must except the *Strada Nova* here, which for a spirt, surpasseth all the streets I ever saw any where else for neatness and proportion; and, if it had but breath enough to hold out at the same rate, a little longer, it would be the true *Queen-street* of *Europe*: Ordinary houses are so out of countenance here, that they dare not appear in this street where there's nothing but Palaces

86 THE VOYAGE

laces, and Pallaces as fine as art and cost; or as *Marble* and *Painting* can make them.

Having said thus much of *Genua* in general, I will now come to the particulars that are to be seen in it.

*The Do-
mo.*

1. The *Domo*, or great *Church* of *St. Laurence* presents it self to my sight: Its the *Cathedral* of the *Arch-bishop*, who, when I passed that way last, was *Cardinal Durazzo*, a man of great *Vertue* and *Piety*. This *Church* is of a noble *Structure*, all of black and white *Marble* intermingled, and all massive square stones. In a *Chappel* over against the *Pulpit*, is kept reverently an authentick *Relick* of *St. John Baptist*, under the *Altar*; and the great *Dish* of one *Emmeraud*, in which they say here that our *Saviour* eat the *Paschal-Lambe* with his *Disciples*. Both these were given to the *Gennesi* by *Balwdin* King of *Baron. ad Hierusalem*, for their great service *An. 1101.* done against the *Turks* in the *Holy* *n. 13.* *Land.* Of the *Relick* of *St. John Baptist*, *Baronius* speaks credibly in

in his *Ecclesiastical History*. But for the *Dish of Emerald*, I find no authority for it, either in *Baronius* or any ancient Author, that our Saviour used it. Especially seeing *Venerable Beda* writes, that the *Dish* in *loc. sanct.* which our Saviour eat the *Paschal* c. 2. *Lamb* was of *Silver*.

2. After the *Domo*, I saw the *The Ann* Church of the *Annunciata*, which draweth up the Ladder after it for neatness. Its still in building, and not quite finished. Its thus beautified at the cost of two Brothers Rich Gentlemen and Merchants of this Town, who allow the third part of their gains to the adorning of this Church. The roof of it is all gilt, and set with Curious Pictures in *Plafound*. The Altars round about the Church, are chequed with exquisite Pillars, and adorned with rare Pictures. The two Rows of *Vast Pillars*, which hold up the Roof of the Church, are so beautifull, being of a *red* and *white Marble*, that they look like *Jasper*, and ravish the Beholder: They are curiously wrought and *chanelled*.

S. *Ambrosio*.

3. The Church of S. *Ambrosio*, belonging to the *Jesuits* is neatly overcrusted with Marble, and guilt above in the roof. It wants a little length, for want of room to build on: it being too near the *Doges* Pallace, and not daring to advance a step farther for fear of treading upon his heels.

S. *Cyro*.

4. The Church of the *Theatins* called S. *Cyro*, is very handsome, with its double row of white marble Pillars, which set it out very gracefully. The *Cloister* also is very neat, and the Fathers very civil.

The *Pallaces*.

5. The *Pallaces* here are most sumptuous. Those of the *Strada Nova* are the best, and the best of those is that of the Prince d' *Oria*: its built upon white round Marble pillars, which support its *Galleries*, and those *Galleries* let you into noble Rooms adorned with all the *Abellimenti* of *Italian Pallaces*. The other *Pallaces* too in this Street deserve particular mention in this my description of *Genoa*, and may take it ill I say nothing of them; but they must excuse my brevity, and impute

impute the fault partly to themselves; seeing admirable things are liable to this inconvenience, that they are also unexpressable.

6. I saw also the two *Pallaces* of *The Palace of the Signori Balbi*, in the Street of *laces of the Annunciata*. In the one whereof *Signori* (on the left hand) I saw, among *Balbi*, other rich things, a *Looking Glass*, valued at threescore thousand crowns. Its much of the size of those *Looking-glasses*, which *Seneca* calls *specula toti corpori paria*, that is, as bigg, and brittle, as those that look themselves in them. The *Frame* of it is all of Silver, set thick with a thousand little armed *Figures*, like *Cupids*: as if the plain *Mirroure* of this *Looking-Glass* were the plain field where *Cupid* pitcheth his *Tents*, and begins his *Conquests* over fair Ladies. The round Pillars set in the Porch of this house, and the *Ginocchi d'acqua* in the Garden, will make themselves be taken notice of.

7. The *Pallace* of the *Doge*, or *The biennial Prince* here, with the several *Chambers* of *Justice*, and the *Doges* *Armory* in it for thirty thousand *Pallace*.

90 THE VOYAGE

The Armory.

men ought to be carefully seen. In one of the great *Halls* of this *Palace*, are seen twelve *Statues* of white *Marble*, representing twelve famous men of this Town, who had rendered great service to the Commonwealth. In the foresaid *Armory* you see a Halberd with two Pistol barrels in the lower end of it. You see also the *Armor* of the *Gennesian Amazons*, who went to the War in the *Holy Land*, and carried themselves gallantly. Here's also a Cannon of Leather so light, that a man may carry it.

San Pietro in Arena.

8. But that which is the most taking in *Genna*, is that which is out of *Genna*; I mean, the stately Suburbs of *San Pietro in Arena*, where for a mile together, *Villa's* adorned with Marbles, Painting, Statues, Gardens, Arbors of Gelsomin, Orange, and Lemon Trees, Crotts, Ponds, *Girochi d'Acqua*, Fountains, high Walls, with Shades born up by Marble Pillars, &c. compose of many Pallaces and Gardens, such a beautiful *Landskip*, that the whole place seemed to me,

to

to be the *Charming Paradise* of the King of the *Mountains* antiently ; and I was almost going to say , that we durst not bless our selves , least this enchanted place should have vanished. The best *Villa's*, or *Pallaces* here , are those of *Hieronimo Negro* , and that of the *Imperiali* : the first beautified with all the graces of *Italian Furniture* , as also with *Gardens*, *Walks*, *Ponds*, *Water Works*, *Allies* , &c. the other, besides all these , hath an excellent *Prospect* ; for the Master of this House can see out of one Window of it , Twelve thousand Crowns a year of his own , onely in let Houses. The other *Pallaces* here expect I should say something of them , and they deserve it well ; but really to give them their full due , I can onely say this of them, that they ought to be seen by the eye, not described by the Pen.

9. As you return from *San Pietro* in *Arena*, to the Town not far from the Gates, stands the *Villa*, or *Duke Pallace* of the *Duke d'Oria*. I reserved this for the last , pour faire

bonne bouche. It stands upon the Sea side, and its Garden towards the Sea is built upon three rows of white Marble Rails, born up by white Marble Pillars, which ascending by degrees, is so beautiful to behold from the Sea, that strangers passing that way to *Genoa*, take this garden for a second *Paradise*. In the midst of it stands the rare Fountain of *Neptune*, representing the true looks of brave *Andrea D'Oris*, the *Neptune* of the *Ligurian Sea*, and the man who put his Country out of *Livery*, and taught it not to serve. All along one side of this Garden stands a Cage of Iron, about a hundred paces long; and so high that it fetcheth in a world of laurel and other Trees, clad with chirping birds of several sorts; and to make the poor Birds believe that they are rather in a wood, than in a prison, the very Cage hath put even the wood it self in prison. Then entring into the *Pallace*, we found it most curiously adorned with rarities and riches sutable to the Countrys humour, and the Masters
 purse

purse. Its true, when this *Queen* of *Spain* passed from *Germany* into *Spain*, by the way of *Milan* and *Genoa*, the *Governour* of *Milan* told her, that she should see in *d'Oria's* Pallace here many fine things, but all borrowed of the Townsmen. Which *d'Oria* hearing of beforehand, caused to be written over the great *Gates* of the *Pallace*, where the *Queen* was to enter and lodge, these words in *Spanish*, *By the Grace of God, and the Kings favour, theres nothing here borrowed.* It may be, the cunning *Governour* of *Milan* thought by telling the *Queen* this, to oblige the *Duke D'Oria* to present some of his best things to the *Queen*, to shew her that they were his own; as its said, the late *Duke* of *Buckingham* did in *France*, by breaking his *Diamond Hatband* among the *Court Ladies*, who said he had onely borrowed it; but, the wise *Italian* by this trick, both kept his own, and yet satisfied the *Queen*. Indeed he hath things here both too good to be given away, and

94 THE VOYAGE

too great to be carried away: witness those rare *Silver Tables* which are in his *Wardrobe*, one whereof weigheth Twenty four thousand pound weight. From the *Pallace* we were led over the Street to his great *Garden* upon the Hill side, where all the graces that can make up a *Garden*, are found.

As for the *Government*, *Fashions*, *Wealth*, *Strength*, and *Interest* of *Genoa*, I found them to be thus:

The Government.

Their *Government*, is *Democratical*, or *Popular*, by a *Doge* (chosen every two years) and eight *Senators*, who live with him in the *Pallace*, and assist him with their counsel. The *Great Council* here, which is the *Foundation* of the *Government*, consists of Four hundred men chosen indifferently out of all the *Families* of the *Town*. These deliberate with the *Signoria* of all things that belong to *War* or *Peace*. Antiently, as I hinted before, *Genoa* was under the *French Domination*, till *Andrea d'Orta* set it free. Histories write of it that *Berengarius the Third*, and the

the *Sarazens* so ruined *Genna*, that they left it swimming in its own blood: Which ruin was forewarned by a prodigie of a fountain of blood which ran in the very streets of *Genna*. It had like to have swamme a second time in its blood, when *Lewis* the *XII* of *France* entering into *Genna* victoriously with sword in hand, threatning the utter ruin of that people, was pacified by the mournful cries of four thousand little Children, who clad in sackcloth and placed in the great *Piazza*, cryed out to the *King* in a piercing accent, *Misericordia e Pieta, Mercy and Pity*. But since *Genna* shook off the *French Yoke*, it hath lived perpetually jealous of the *French*, especially since it discovered, some years past, divers attempts of *France* against it, whilest the *French* had *Portolongone* and *Piombino*.

For this reason, the *Gennesi* lean Their much to the *Spanish Faction*; and *Fashions*. *Fashions* following *Faction*, they lean also much to the *Spanish Fashion* both in humor and apparel. Hence I found here Broad Hats
 E v without

96 THE VOYAGE

without Hatbands, broad Leather girdles with steel buckles, narrow Breeches with long-waisted Doublets and hanging-sleeves, to be *a la mode*, as well as in *Madrid*. And I found all the great *Ladies* here to go like the *Donnas* of *Spain* in *Guardinfantas*, that is, in horrible overgrown *Fartingals* of whalebone, which being put about the waste of the Lady, and full as broad on both sides as she can reach with her hands, bear out her Coats in such a huffing manner, that she appears to be as broad as long. So that the men here with their little close Breeches, looked like *Tumblers* that leap through the *houps*: and the women like those that danced anciently the *Hobby-horse* in Country *Mummings*. Two of these *Ladies* meeting one another in these narrow Streets, make as great an *Embarras* as two *Carts* of *Hay* do upon *London Bridge*: and I have seen their *Ladiships* strangely puzzled how to juggle themselves into a narrow *Sedan*, or *Littar*: indeed half of my *Lady* hangs out. For my

part.

part I admire that this jealous Republick doth not fear, least some of these *Ladies* (upon a disgust) should carry a set of little short *Guns* under her Coats, and under pretence of preferring a Petition to the *Senate* assembled, give them a broad-side or two, and make a horrible confusion in the Republick. If all this Bulk of Clothes, which make the women here look like *Haycocks* with *armes* and *heads*, be allowed them by their wise husbands, to render them more visible, and less able to go privately into any suspected houses, its good policy: otherwise, most certain it is, that the *wives gornes* cheat horribly the *Husbands breeches* of almost all the stuff. I have onely heard (and it was from a *Nobleman* of *Genoa*) of one *Lady* here that made right use of these *Guardinfantas*; and it was she, who seeing her onely Son (a young *Nobleman* of *Genoa* about eighteen years old) already condemned to prison, and ready to be condemned to the *Sc ffold* for a heinous crime, got leave to visit him.

*Guardin-
fanta sig-
nifies a
Child-
preserver*

him in prison as often as she pleased ; and at last , by means of a good *Guardinfanta* of *Steel* , instead of *Whale-bone* , she took up her Son under her Coats in that *Guardinfanta* , and marching out of the prison gravely , as she used to do , by leaning upon two ancient Women , as the Fashion is here for great Ladies to do , she carried him home so ; and being there delivered of him a second time , without a *Midwife* , she sent him presently out of the Countrey to be nursed and kept. Thus she saved her Families honour. Was not this a true *Guardinfanta* , which preserved thus the life of a Child ? But was not this also a gallant Mother that went with a Child who was full eighteen years old when his Mother bore him ? The onely pity was , that this gallant Mother had not the happiness once to be Mother of a gallant Son , seeing she had had the trouble of bringing forth such a Son twice.

*Their
Riches.*

As for their *Riches* , I am told they passe not a *Million* and *two hundred thousand Crowns* a year. Indeed

deed the *King of Spain Philip the II* above a hundred years ago, borrowed of this *Republick* the sum of eleven Millions, and keeps them still in his hands, to keep this *Republick* in awe; yet paying the interest duly unto them. So that the *Common purse* here is nothing so rich as that of *Venice*, though the particular men here are farr richer then those of *Venice*. They have great Trading both with *France* and *Spain*, and are great *Banquiers*, making the *Change* in all the Bancks of *Europe* go as they please. Besides, they utter a world of *Taffetas*, *Velvets*, *Sattins*, *Points* of needle work, and divers other things of Value.

As for their *Strength*, its enough *Their* to defend themselves, scarce enough *Strength* to offend others. For *Genoa* is back'd up by the *Apennins*, where all passages are easily made good against Invaders; and it is so well fortified on the other side by the *Sea* it self, twelve or fourteen good *Gallies*, twenty *Ships of Warr*, and its incomparable *Molo*, that they could scuffle notably in their own defence.

100 THE VOYAGE

defence. Besides, *Genoa* is fortified not onely with its Hills and Sea, but also with its new walls and bull-works of stone; nay, and with its Bone-walls too, that is, with a *Lacedemonian* wall of a world of Inhabitants, and with the Illustrious Families of *d' Oria*, *Spinola*, *Grimaldi*, *Sauli*, *Durazzi*, *Catanei*, and others, whose several names would go almost for several Armies. Yet for a need, they can raise thirty thousand men, and arme them well out of their *Arsenal*. I confess, heretofore they were strong enough to offend others; for they made warr against the *Pisani*, and worsted them: They set also upon the *I-land* of *Corfica*, distant from *Genoa* about a hundred miles, and took it. This *Iland* gave the *Republick* of *Genoa* more honour then profit: for, it being once a Kingdom, gives still to *Genoa* the Title of *Serenissima*, and a Close Regal Crown over its *Coat of Armes*. In fine, the *Genoese* were strong enough heretofore, to lend great succors to *Godfrey of Bullen* in his holy Conquest of

of *Hierusalem*. Hence upon the very *Arca* of the *Holy Sepulcher* in *Hierusalem*, are written these words :
Præpotens Genensium præsidium.

As for their Interest, it seemed *Their In-*
to me to be farr more *Spainish* then *terest.*
French, by reason of the great profit
they draw from *Spain*, which cor-
responds with the rich *State of Mi-*
lan in Men and Moneys, by means
of the *Genoesi*: yet they are well
with all *Christian Princes*, except
with the *Duke of Savoy* who pre-
tends to *Savona*.

As for the *Learned* men of this *Their*
Town, I find them not to be so *learned*
many. The rich *Banquier* is more *men.*
esteemed here, then the learned
Divine. Yet I find here also some
famous for learning, to wit, *Baptista*
Fregosus, or *Fulgosus*, who for his
singular parts being chosen *Doge* of
Genoa, and by his own disloyal
kindred chased from Government
and country, comforted himself in his
studies; and having observed ma-
ny particular things in History, he
reduced them to heads, and left
us a just volume of *Memorable Say-*
ings.

ings and Deeds of the Ancients: for which work he is stiled by *Alberto Leandro*, the *Valerius Maximus* of *Italy*. He wrote in *Italian*, and dedicated his Book to his Son. The other Learned men of this Town are *Iustinianus*, *Balus*, *Mascardi*, and *Christopher Columbus*.

Genoa also hath given to the Church three Popes, *Adrian the V.* *Innocent the IV*, and *Innocent the VIII*.

The Academy of Wits. Here is an *Academy of wits* called the *Adormentati*; which together with the other *Academies* of the like nature in all the Townes of *Italy*, I would wish my *Traveler* to visit particularly, that he may see how farr the *Italians* excel us, in passing their time well; and how its much better to spend the week in making of *Orations* and *Verses*, then in drinking of *Ale* and smoaking of *Tobacco*.

Their Historian. He that desires to know more of *Genoa*, let him read *Augustinus Justinianus* of the History of *Genoa*.

Having spent six dayes in *Genoa*, we agreed with an honest *Vetturino* to

to conduct us to *Milan*, which is *Monferat* about four little dayes journey from hence. In another voyage I went from *Genoa* to *Turin* by *Monferrat*, and saw in my way *Novi* (of which by and by.) *Trino*, *Cassale* one of the strongest places of *Italy*, having a *Cassale* strong *Cittadelle*, a strong *Castle*, strong *Town-walls* and *ditches*; and *Alexandria della paglia*, a strong *Town* standing upon the *Po*.

But now at this time leaving *Genoa*, and intending for *Milan*, we *Alexan-* rid through *San Pietro d' Arena*, by the *Carthusians Monastery*, over the *Appennin Hills*, and in a day and a half came to *Novi*.

Novi is a little strong *Town* *Novi* belonging to the *Genoese*, and *Frontier* to the *Milanese*. Its some twelve Miles distant from *Tortona*, the first frontire *Town* of the *State* of *Milan*: and because these *Frontiers* were then pester'd with *Bandits*, a *Nobleman* of *Genoa*, who was in our company, begg'd of the *Governour* of *Novi*, a *Convoy* for himself and us, to secure us to *Tortona*: The *Governor* presently granted us

us a *Convoy* of eight or ten horsemen: but, those very men he gave us for our *Convoy*, were *Bandits* themselves, who being banished from the State and Town of *Genoa* for their misdemeanours, had two Moneths a year allowed them to come freely into Frontier Towns, and negotiate with the *State*. These men were thought by the Governour to be our safest Guards in danger, who were the onely men that caused danger. Having been thus convoyed safely by our honest Rogues past all danger, we payed them some three *Pistoles*; and feared no more danger, till we should meet with such servants as these another time. I confess, it seemed at first a fearful thing, to see ourselves in the hands of those, who had their hands often in blood: yet there is such a charme in a *Governours Parole*, that we thought ourselves as well armed with it, as if we had been shot-free, and had had all the *Spells of Lapland* about us.

Tortona.

VVe had no sooner parted from these our Guards, but passing over

a little River on Horseback, we entered into the *Milanese*, and came at night to *Tortona* a strong frontier Town of the *Milanese*, where *Charles the VIII* of *France*, in his return from the Conquest of *Naples*, beat the *Venetians* and the *Milanesi* in a battel.

From *Tortona* we went the next day to *Pavia*, the second Town of the State of *Milan*, and once the seat of twelve Kings of the *Longobards*. *Pavia*.
 It stands upon the River *Ticinum*, and hence its also called in Latin *Ticinum*. *Ticinum*.
 Heres an *University*, either founded or furnished at first, with Readers, or by Readers of the *University* of *Oxford*. The chief *Colledges* are, that of *Pius Quintus*, and that of *S. Charles Borromaus*. The other remarkable things here, are.
 1. The *Domo*, in which lieth buried *The Domo*.
 the body of a holy Bishop of this *mo*.
 Town, called *Sauli*, who was contemporary to *S. Charles Borromaus*, and of the same Pastoral spirit and zeal. Near the great door of this Church (on the inside) they shew you a little *Mast* of a *Boat* which they

they make ignorant people believe (for sport) to have been the *Lance* of *Orlando Furioso*.

*The E-
questris
Statua
of Anto-
winus.*

2. Near the *Domo*, in the *Piazza*, stands a *Brazen Statue*, which some affirm to be the *Statue* of *Constantine the Great*? others, more probably, of *Antoninus Pius*. It was brought from *Ravenna* hither by *Victory*; and it had like to have been carried back again to *Ravenna* by *Victory*. For *Lotrech* the *French General* in the taking of this Town, having granted this *Statue* to a *Souldier* of *Ravenna* (who served under him, and who having mounted the Breach first, asked nothing for his recompence but that *Statue*, taken anciently from his Native Town) Yet afterwards moved with the generosity of the Townsmen (who having left all things else with some patience, to the prey of the *Souldiers*, burst into Tears, when they heard that this *Statue* was to be taken from them) *Lotrech* changed his guist to the *Souldier*, and left the *Citizens* of *Pavia* their dear *Statue*.

3. I saw the *Augustins Church*, *S. Augustin* where the *body* of that great Father *st. ns body* of the Church *S. Augustin* lieth buried. It was translated hither out of *Sardinia* by *Luitprandus* King of the *Longobards*; an arme of *Baron. an.* which *S. Augustin* a King of *Eng-* 725 *land* redeemed at a great rate, and *Baron. an.* yet cheap too, if it were his writing arme, wherewith he wrote such admirable Books. The new *Tombe* in the *Sacristy* is all of white Marble, most exquisitely carved with Historical Statues representing the most remarkable actions of that *Doctor.* 1025.

4. In the same Church we were *The* shown the *Tombe* of *Severinus* *Tombe of* *Boetius* Author of that great little *Severi-* Book *de Consolatione Philosophica*, *nus Boe-* which he wrote in his exile, to com- *tins.* fort himself He was a *Consul* of *Rome* for dignity, an other *S. Denys* *See Ba-* for learning and losing his head; and *ron. an.* held a *Martyr* by many. 525.

5. In the *Cloister* of this *Convent* of the *Augustins*, lie buried two *Englishmen* of note, the *Duke* of *Suffolk*, and an *English Bishop* called

108 THE VOYAGE

led *Parker*, of the House of *Morley*, read their several *Epitaphs* upon the wall of this Cloister near the little door that goes from hence into the Church, but have forgot them since.

6. The Chappel where the Bones of the *Frenchmen* killed in the *Battel of Pavia* are kept and shown to strangers.

7. In the *Franciscans Church* here, lies buried *Baldus* the famous *Jurisconsult*.

8. The long *wodden-Bridge*, covered over head with a perpetual *Penthouse*, to defend men as well from the Sun, as from the Rain.

Learned
men.

Of this Town were *Ennodius Ticinensis*, and *Lanfrancus* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, who wrote so learnedly against *Berengarius* for the *Real Presence*.

The Hi-
storians.

He that desires to know the particular History of *Pavia*, let him read *Antonio Spelta*, and *Sacco*.

From *Pavia* we went to *Milan*, some twenty miles off; and in the way, saw the famous *Monastery* of the

the *Carthusians*, near unto which, upon S. *Matthias* his day (a day favourable to *Charles* the V, seeing he was borne on that day; crowned *Emperour* on that day; and got this *Victory* on that day) was fought that memorable Battel between the said *Emperours* Forces, and the *French King*, An. 1525. where *Francis* the I. of *France* was taken Prisoner, having lost the day, not for want of courage, but conduct: for he had a little before, sent away half of his Army to the conquest of *Naples*; by which he so weakened the rest of his Army here, that he both lost the day, and did nothing against the Kingdom of *Naples*; a great fault, observed by one that was present there, to wit, *Monsieur Monluc*. *Francis* being thus taken prisoner, was presently conducted to the *Carthusians Monastery*, which was hard by. Entering into the Church, and finding the *Monks* singing, in the third hour this verse of the *Psalme*, *Coagulatum est sicut lac cor eorum, ego vero legem tuam meditatus sum*, he struck up with them

The Battel of *Pavia*.

See *Monluc's Commentaries*.

110 THE VOYAGE

them at the next *verse*, and Sung aloud with a piety as great, as his loss, or courage, *Bonum mihi quia humiliasti me, ut discam justificationes tuas*: that is, *its well for me that thou hast humbled me, that I may learn thy Justifications*. After he had heard *Mass* here, he was carried to Dinner in the *Monastery* and was served by three *Generals* of the *Spanish Army*, *Launey*, *Bourbon*, and the *Marquis of Vasti*: the one holding the *basin*, the second pouring water upon his hands; and the third presenting him the *towel*. Some say he refused to be served by *Bourbon*, looking upon him as a revolted *Traitor*, rather than as an enemy: indeed the brave *French Knight Bayard* (surnamed, the *Chevalier sans peur*, who died in this *Battel*,) being found expiring in the *Field*, by *Bourbon*, who said to him, *Poor Bayard! I pity thee*; answered him with all the courage and life that was left him; *No, Traitor, I am not to be pittied, who dye nobly serving my King and Country: but, thou rather art to be pittied, who livest*

livest a Traytor to thy King and Country. As for the *King* he was led prisoner into *Spain*, where he was kept at *Madrid* till he payd his ransom. Hence the *Spaniards* brag, that they had once a *French King* Prisoner, and the *French* had never any *King of Spain* prisoner: but the *French* answer, that their *King* had not been prisoner had he fought as the *Kings of Spayn* do of late, that is, by *Proxie*, and not in person. However this *Francis* the first deserved better fortune, being a *Prince* of great courage and honour, and a great lover of his Souldiers: For not long before, he had beaten the *Swissers* in the battle of *San Donato*, where his Souldiers fought for him with singular courage and zeal. And he had deserved it all: For he was so good to his Souldiers in that expedition, that he would ride up and down the Camp in the night to visit the wounded Souldiers, and help them to all necessities; commanding even His own *sheets* to be cut in pieces to bind up their wounds.

The Carthusians the *Carthusians*, its one of the most stately Monasteries of *Italy*, and I believe, the second of that Order. *Monastery*. The great *Cloister* is all covered with lead. The *Church* is one of the handsomest of *Italy*, though built *a la Tedesca*. The Frontispice of it is adorned with a world of heads and figures of white marble. The *Chappels* within are richly adorned and painted. The *Tabernacle* is worth fourscore thousand crowns. The Tomb of their Founder, *John Galeazzo Visconti*, Duke of *Milan*, which stands a little without the *Quire*, with the cumbent Statues of *Ludovico Moro* the last Duke of *Milan* and his Wife, lying under the other, is a stately Monument. In the *Sacristy* we were shown many fine Relicks, much rich Church-plate, and the curious back of an Altar of Ivory cut into Histories after a rare manner.

Milan. Passing from hence we came to *Milan*. This Town is furnamed the *Great*; and rightly, seeing it carries full ten miles in compass within the walls. It hath ten Gates

to it; two hundred Churches within it, and three hundred thousand souls dwelling in it. Hence it was anciently called *Altera Roma* a second *Rome*, both because of its greatness, and because of its other titles, which made it look like *Rome*. Its the Head of the best *Dutchy* in *Europe*, which is a hundred miles long from *North* to *South*, and containeth four hundred Towns in it. Its called *Milan quasi Midland*, being a pure *Mediterranean Town*, and having (which is a wonder) not so much as a river of its own running in it; but is onely served by two *Channels* cut out of the *Ticine* and the *Adder*. This Town hath heretofore suffered much by warre; great Towns being the fairest *Marks* to shoot at, and *Milan* hath been forty times shot at by *Sieges*, and twenty times hit, and taken, having had the misfortune to have been under divers factions and Rulers: as the *Emperours*, the *Turriani*, the *Visconti*, the *Sforze*, the *French*, and the *Spaniards*, who now keep it, *mercè al Castello*, which

The Dutchy of Milan

staveth off all attempts of strangers. *France* pretends to this *Dutchy* as heir of *Valentia Visconty*, who was marryed to *Lewis Duke of Orleans*, whose house was excluded from this *Dutchy* by *Francis Sforza*, who possessed himself of this State.

As for the things which I saw in *Milan*, they are these.

Store of
Gentry.

1. The store of *Gentry* and *Nobility* here, which I perceived to be very numerous, because of an hundred Coaches (no Hackneys) which I saw standing before a *Church* upon a private *Festival* day of that *Church*.

Store of
Artizans

2. Great store of *Artizans*, as Goldsmiths, Armourers, Gunsmiths, Weavers, Silkstocking-makers, Refiners of Gold, those that work in *Crystal*, and a world of others: which gives occasion to the *Proverb*, which saith, that *he that would improve all Italy, must destroy Milan first*: for if *Milan* were destroyed, the many *Artizans* that are there, would spread over all *Italy*, and furnish the other Towns, which want *Artizans*.

3. The *Churches* here, and first that

that of S. *Ambrose*, where that glo- S. *Am-*
 rious *Father of the Church* refused brose his
 stoutly to *Theodosius* the *Emp. rour*, Church.
 entrance into that *Church*, because
 of his passionate commanding the
Massacre at Theſſalonica, where
 seven thousand men were murder-
 ed for the fault of a few. Under
 the high *Altar* of this *Church* lyeth
 the *Body* of S. *Ambrose*; as also the S. *Am-*
 bodies of S. *Gervafius* and *Protabrose his*
ſius, two primitive *Saints*, whose bo- Tomb.
 dies were found whiles S. *Anſtin*
 lived at *Milan*, and who also re- Read S.
 lates a famous and known *Miracle* *Auguſtin*
 to have been wrought by *God*, at lib. 9.
 the *Translation* of thoſe holy *Mar-* Conf. c. 7.
tyrs bodies into this *Church*. In this
Church also is ſeen upon a high
Pillar of a round form, a *Brazen*
Serpent, like that erected by *Mo-*
ſes in the *Deſert*, and commanded
 by *God* himſelf to be made. I ima-
 gin it was ſet up here for the ſame Numb.
 end, for which it was commanded by 21. v. 8.
God to be ſet up myſtically in the
Deſert, that is, to put men in mind of
 our *Saviours* exaltation upon the *John 3.*
Croſs for mankind, the frequent 14.
 F 2 memory.

memory of which is a *Soverain antidote* against the stings of the infernal serpent the *Devil*.

4. Near unto the foresaid *Church* of *S. Ambrose* stands the little *Chappel*, where *S. Augustin* with his little *Adcodatus* and his friend *Alippius* was baptized, as the words over the *Altar* testify; and from this little *Chappel* *S. Ambrose* and *S. Augustin* (now a *Christian*) going processsionally to the *Great Church*, made the *Hymn Te Deum*, as they went; one making one *Verse*, the other another.

5. The other little *Chappel* on the other side of *S. Ambrose* his *Church*, is built upon the place where *S. Augustin* was first converted by a voice which said to him, *Tolle lege, Tolle lege*: meaning *S. Pauls Epistles*: which he doing, pitched just upon those words to the *Romans*. *Non in cubilibus & impudiciis, sed induimini Jesum Christum, &c.* And so of an impure *Manichean* he became a chaste *Austin*. *Christian*.

6. I saw adjoyning to this *Church* of

of S. *Ambrose* the stately *Mona- The Cister-*
stery, with two curious *Cloisters* *stertians*
 built upon round pillars. The *Mo- Mona-*
nastery, as well as S. *Ambrose* his *stery*.
 Church belongs to the *Cistercian*
Monks.

7. Then I saw the Church of S. *S. Victor*
Victor belonging to the *Olivetian Church*.
Fathers; with the admirable picture
 of S. *George* killing the *Dragon*, of
 the hand of *Raphael Urbin*. This is
 a neat *Church* when it is adorned in
 its best hangings, as it was when I
 saw it. The double *Cloisters* here of
 the *Monastery* built upon round pil-
 lars ought to be seen.

8. In the *Church* of S. *Nazarus* S. *Naza-*
 are to be seen the Tombs of the *Tri- rio*.
vultii; stately *Monuments*.

9. In the *Church* of S. *Eustorgius*
 I saw the *Arca*, or old *Tomb*, in
 which reposed the bodies of the three
Magi who came to adore our *Savi- S. Eu-*
 our in *Bethleem*, whose *bodies* were *stergio*.
 translated from hence to *Colen* in
Germany, where I have seen them,
 by reason of the destruction of
Milan.

10. I saw also the *Church* of S.
 F iii; Law-

Laurence, built like that of *Sancta Sophia* in *Constantinople*. Here lies buried *Placidia* the Sister of *Honorius* the Emperour.

11. There are divers other Churches here, all worth particular visiting, by reason of some rare thing in them: as in that of *S. Mark*, the rare peece of *Simon Magnus* his fall from the skyes. In that of the *Passion* the rare picture of the *last Supper*, by *Chrystophoro Cibo*. In that of *S. Celso*, a rare picture of *Raphaels* hand in the *Sacristy*. The *Theatins*, and the *Jesuits Churches* are very neat.

The Do-
me.

12. But the best of all the Churches of *Milan* is the new *Domo*, in the midst of which lyeth buried the new *S. Ambrose* of *Milan*; I mean *S. Charles Borromaeus*, an other *S. Ambrose* in Pastoral dignity, zeal, and sanctity. This Church I take to be the second in *Italy* for solid work; buing built all of white marble, with *Iles* and *Pillars*, each *Pillar* worth ten thousand crowns, & there are a hundred and threescore such

ſurch *Pillars* in all, of maſſive white *S. Loren-*
marble; not candied and frozen so.
 over with a thin cruſt of marble;
 as moſt of the other fine Churches
 of *Italy* are. There are alſo ſix hun-
 dred white marble *Statues* ſet round
 about the out-ſide of this Church,
 each of them coſt a thouſand
 crowns. That of *S. Bartholomeus*
 with his ſkin upon his arm; and
 that of *Adam*, are two pieces much
 admired, and are of the hand of *Chri-*
ſtophoro Cibo. The *Frontiſpice* is not
 yet finiſhed: but if that be the true
 deſign of it, which I have ſeen in
 pictures, in the *Capuchins* Cloiſter
 in *Rome*, it will be moſt ſtately.
 The Church it ſelf is ſaid to be 250
 cubits long. Near the *Quire*, and
 almoſt in the middle of the Church,
 lyeth the body of *S. Charles Borromeus*
 in a low *Vault*, turned now into a
Chappel, open at the top with low
rayles round about it; The inſide of
 this *Chappel* is hung with hangings
 of cloth of gold, over which runs a
Corniſh of ſilver plate nailed to
 the wall. Upon the *Altar* lyeth
 the body of *S. Charles* at length in

120 THE VOYAGE

a fair *Crystal Coffin* made of several great *squares* of *Crystal*, through which (the wooden Case being opened by special leave from the Archbishop) we saw his *body* lying all along in his *Episcopal robes*. His *face*, *hands*, and *feet*, are onely seen, and his *nose* and *lipps* are shrunk and parched. The true Picture of this *Saint* hangs at the entrance below into this *Chappel*; and his History and wonderful Actions are hung up in painting round about the *Church* on high. Over the *high Altar*, in the very *roof* of the *Church*, is kept one of the *Nails* of the *Cross* of our *Saviour*, given anciently to the *Milanesi* by the *Emperour Theodosius*. There burn alwayes before it a number of little *Lamps*, set cross-wise, and drawn up thither with a pully, to shew the people where that holy *Relick* is. In fine, the *Steeple* of this *Church* is not to be forgotten. Its not quite finished yet, but its high enough to tyre any man, and to shew him from the top of it, the whole Town of *Milan*, the whole compass and circum-

The Holy Nail.

circumference of the rare *Castle*; and the whole Country round about for twenty miles on every side: a sight so pleasant, that I would wish my *Traveller*, not only to mount up to the top of this *Steeple*, but (for this *Steeple*s sake) to make it his constant practise (as I did) to mount up the chief *Steeple* of all great Towns.

13. The great *Hospital* built in a *The Hof-*
 quadrangle upon arches and round *pital.*
 pillars is a most magnificent thing. Really if sickness were not a little unwholesome and troublesome, a man would almost wish to be a little sick here, where a *King*, though in health, might lodge handsomely. The place where the sick people are kept, is built cross-wise, and in the middle of that cross, stands an open *Altar* where all the sick people from their several quarters and from their very beds, may hear the *Divine Service* at once. Four thousand men are entertained daily in this *Hospital*, and therefore it hath great Revenues. *S. Charles* was a great Benefactor to it.

it, and gave away to it and other pious uses, in half an hour, five and twenty thousand Crowns of Inheritance, which were fallen to him (being a man of eminent birth) half an hour before. Indeed he had no other Wife then his *Church*, nor other Children then the *Poor*.

*The Sem-
nary.*

*The Col-
ledge of
the Swis-
fers.*

*The Laz-
zaretto.*

14. The stately *Seminary*; and the *Colledge* for the *Swissers*, are noble buildings, and the *Eternal works* of the aforesaid *S. Charles*.

15. The *Lazzaretto* is a Vast building, carrying in compass a thousand and eight hundred yards. It stands near the Town walls, yet out of the Town, and it is to receive into it Those that are sick of the plague. There are as many Chambers in it, as there are dayes in the year. In the middle of the square of this vast Court, or Quadrangle, stands a round *Chappel*, covered at the top; but open on all sides in such a manner, as that all the people from their several Chambers and beds, may behold the *Priest* saying *Divine service*, and joyn their devotions

devotions to his. I have read in the life of *S. Charles Borromeus*, that in a plague time, he visited those that were infected, and ministred the holy *Sacraments* to them himself in person; and went in a solemn Procession in the head of the *Clergy*, with a rope about his neck, and barefoot upon the stones, to move stony hearts to repentance, and to appease the wrath of *God* angry with his people.

16. The *Bibliotheca Ambrosiana* *The Li-*
 is one of the best Libraries in *Italy*, brary.
 because it is not so coy as the others,
 which scarce let themselves be seen;
 whereas this opens its dores publicly to all comers and goers, and suffers Them to read what book they please. It was begun to be builded by *S. Charles*, and continued by his Nephew *Cardinal Federico Borromao*: but it was much augmented since by the accession of *Vincentius Pinelli's* books, which after his death, being shipped by his heirs for *Naples*, and taken by the *Turks*, were many of them thrown over board by those anal-
 phabet

phabet Rogues, who looked for other merchandize than Books. Yet many of them were recovered again for Money, and set up here. Over the heads of the highest Shelves, are set up the Pictures of Learned Men, a thing of more cost, than profit; seeing with that cost many more Books might have been bought, and Learned Men are best seen in their *Books and Writings*. *Loquere, ut te videam*.

*The Gal-
of Pi-
ctures.*

17. Behind the *Library* stands the *Gallery* of Pictures, where I saw many choice *Originals* of prime Masters, and some exquisite *Copies*, as those four Pieces of the *Four Elements*, which certainly are copied after those that I described above in the House of the *Duchesse of Savoy* near *Turin*, called *La Valentine*. But the rarest Piece of all, either in the *Library*, or here, is the rare *Manuscript* kept here, of *Alberto Dureo*. Three hundred Pounds have been refused for it.

*The Do-
minicans.*

18. The *Dominicans Library* is very considerable too. But you must not omit to see the *Refectory* here,

here, where you shall find an admirable Picture of the *Last Supper* made by Rare *Laurentius Vincius*. The Painted *Cloister* here deserves a Visit too.

19. The *Monastery* also called the *The Gratie*, is one of the best in *Europe*, tie. in whose *Church* is a rare Picture of *Christ* crowned with thorns, of the hand of *Titian*.

20. The Famous *Gallery* and Curiosities of *Canonico Setali*, far better than that of *Monsieur Servier* in *Lyons*, of which above. And here *The Cabinet of Canonico Setali*. I wish my Pen were as ingenious to describe all the rare things of this *Gallery*, as the noble *Canon setali* hath been in gathering them, and courteous in shewing them : some of these curious things I yet remember, for my *Readers* sake ; as a great variety of *Burning-glasses*, and yet not *Convex*, as ours ordinarily are ; one of them set fire presently to a piece of board an inch thick that was brought forth. 2. A *Mandragera*. 3. A bird without feet, called by *Aristotle Apodes*. 4. A *Stone* out of which is drawn a thread, which being

being spun and woven, makes a Stuff like linnen indeed, but of an incombustible nature : The Stone is called *Asbestos*, and the stuff *Amyanthus*, which being fowl and soyled, is not be made clean by washing in water, but by throwing into the fire. *Baltazar Bonifacius* in his *Historia Ludicra* tells of many who had such stuff 5. A world of rare *Meddals* of the old Consuls and Emperours in silver, gold, and brass, making divers series. 6. A world of wooden things, as also fruits, and *fungi*, all petrified and turned into stone; and yet no *metamorphosis* neither, the things retaining their pristin formes. 7. Divers curious *Clocks*, whereof one shews the time of the day (strange) even in the *night* by a quadrant. 8. The little round *Cabinet* flat above like a childs drum, with a smooth glass: The Master setting little Ships, Coaches, &c. upon the glass, they wheel and move up and down as it were of themselves: when all is done by a sympathetical virtue and by the Masters turning secretly

a little wheel where there is fastened some *loadstone*, and the little Ships and Coaches having also some piece of iron in their bottoms which touch the glass; and so the iron running after the loadstone moved by the wheel, makes these Ships and Coaches seem to move of themselves.

9. A piece of a *thunder-bolt*; which the *Canon* himself said he had cut out of a mans thigh stricken with it.

10. Divers pieces of *Coral* just as it grows in the *Sea*.

11. A little *Pillar* two handfull high of marble, so cracked, that it gapeth wide on one side with the crack, and yet holdeth together fast on the other side, as a great stick of green wood doth, when it is bent so farre on one side as to gape, and yet sticks together on the other.

12. A world of rich *jewels*, *strange stones*, *cameos*, *pictures*, *crystals*, *little infants in wax* in glass cases, and many other *exotick rarities*, which are better seen then described.

24. Some Palaces here; as that *Some* of the *Governours*; rather vast then *Palaces*.
curious,

curiour; and fitter to lodge *Regiments of Guards* in, then *Viceroy*s. The *Palace* of *Marini* is of a noble structure. That of the *Archbishop* is very handsome. I saw also the *Palace* of the *Berromai* painted within at the entrance, with the *Motto* of *S. Charles*, (who was of this Family) HUMILITAS. Its related in the life of this Holy *Prelate* that in twenty years space that he was *Archbishop* and *Cardinal* here, he went but twice to visit his own near *Relations* in this *Palace*, and descended but twice into his own *Garden* in his *Archiepiscopal Palace*: so much work found he it to play the part of an *Archbishop* well. The *Palaces* also of the *Visconti* of the *Sforze*, of the *Trivultii*, and many others, deserve to be seen exactly.

The
Castle.

22. The *Castle*, or *Cittadelle*, one of the best in *Europe*, in the opinion of the *Duke of Rohan*, a competent Judge. It stands within and without the *Town*, that is, at the back of the *Town*, like a rod tied

tied at the child's back, to keep him in awe. Its garded by a Garrison of five hundred natural *Spaniards*, with a special *Governour* of its own, independant of the *Governour* of *Milan*. It looks more like a *Town* than a *Castle*; being a mile and a half about, and furnished with all conveniences a Soldier can require. The large Streets in it; The stately Houses and Palaces for the chief Commanders; the neat *Piazza's*; the number of well furnished Shops in all kinds, even Goldsmiths too; the five Fountains, or Wells, not to be dried up; the Mill; the Hospital; the Church; with eight or ten Chaplains in it, and a Curate; the fair place of Arms, capable of six thousand men; two hundred great pieces of Canon upon the walls; the six Royal Bastions, the regular Fortifications or Outworks; the underground way from one Bastion to another; the infinite heaps of Canon bullets, some whereof weigh 800 pound weight; the three large and deep Ditches round about the Castle; the stately Entrance,

entrance Gate, and two strong Towers, make this *Castle* one of the most Cavalier curiosities a man can see in *Italy*. They shewed me here the *Cannon* which killed *Mareskal Crequy* before *Breme*, and for that service its allowed to rest here for ever.

The Shops. 23. The Shops of *Crystals*, where you have a world of curiosities in Crystal : as Watch-cases, Twizer-cases, little Boxes, Pictures cut in Crystal, Crosses and Beads of Crystal, &c. The Shops also of Silk-stockings which are hugely esteemed in *Italy* because they are twice as strong as ours, and very massive. The Shops, in fine, of *Embroiderers*, whose embroidery in gold and silver is the best in the world, and the cheapest.

The Academy of Wits. 24. Here is an *Academy* of *Wits*, called the *Nascosti*, or *Hidden men*. But why *Hidden*? seeing *Wit*, like the *Sun*, should shine publickly, and not bury it self; except it be to shew us, that as the *Sun* never shines brighter, then after he hath been hidden in a *Cloud*: so *Wit* never shines more, then after it

hath been hidden in Study. Hence was that saying of a grave Philosopher, *Abscende vitam*, that is, ye hidden a while, at the dug of the book. Indeed *Demosthenes* caused his hair to be shaved off, that by that deformity he might be ashamed to go abroad, and so be obliged to study at home. As for this Academy, it helps much to animate with wit this great Town, which otherwise would look like *Polyphemus* (having lost his eye) great, but blind. *Tumor non est magnitudo*.

25. The most famous men of this Town for learning, have been these: *The learned men, Valerius Maximus* for History: *Alatus*, *Decius*, and *Jason* for Law: *Cardan* for Philosophy: *Panigarola*, and *Paulus Aresius* for Sermons: *Monacina* for Canon Law; and *Octavius Ferrarius* (whom I knew lately at Padua) for *belle lettere*.

26. Two other men here are famous for other things; to wit *Uberto* *A strong body.* *rucio*, and *Gulielmo Pusterula*; the last so strong, that he could stop a horse in his full gallop with one hand. *Leandro*, *Alberto*,

*A strong
mind.*

hand; lift up upon his back a horse loaden with Corn; and stand so stiffly upon his leggs that no man, though running against him with all his force, could push him out of his place or posture. The other without any learning at all, except his first Grammar Rudiments, could with his natural wit onely, decide Law-cases, and make such good Orders, that the best Lawyers could not find what to add to them, or what to diminish from them. Its pittty these two men had not been melted into one, to have made one excellent man, by their clubbing wit and force together, and their mingling of *Sana mens*, with *Corpore sano*.

Its Revenues.

The Revenues that Spain draws from *Milan* yearly, are two millions and four hundred thousand Crowns, besides the thirds, to which they are obliged in time of war.

Its Strength.

This State for a need can raise fifty thousand men.

Its Historians.

He that desires to know the History of *Milan*, let him read *Corio* of the History of *Milan* : *Ripamontius*,

montus, *Scipio Barbono*, of the Lives of the Dukes of Milan, and *Paolo Morigi*.

Having thus seen *Milan* in six dayes time, we took horse for *Bologna*, six dayes journey from hence, and passed through *Marignano*, *Lodi*, *Piacenza*, *Parma*, *Regio*, *Modena*, *Fort Urbano*, and so to *Bologna*; of each I will say something.

Marignano is a little Town about *Marig-* ten miles distant from *Milan*, and *nano*. from thence to *Lodi* the way is most pleasant, and level as an alley. Near to this Town *Francis the first* of *France* fought with the *Swissers* a famous Battle, and killed 16000 of them, and took *Ludovicus Sforza* the Duke of *Milan*, who thought to have escaped in *Swissers* clothes, but was discovered.

Lodi is a good just Town, and *Lodi*, frontier upon the *Venetians*, the River *Adda* runs under its walls. Its called *Lodi*, either because its built upon the ruines, or near to old *Lodi*, which was called *Lans Pompeia*, because *Pompey* had re- stored

stored it. This Town is famous for excellent *Neats tongues*, and *Cheeses* as big as *Milstones*. A Gentleman of this Town, caused four *Cheeses* to be made each one weighing 500 pound weight. The people here mow their Hay three times a year; and I am afraid they are powled as often with Taxes.

Piacenza *Piacenza*, or *Pleasance*, deserves its name, by reason of its sweet situation in a rich Country near the *Po* and *Trebia*, two great Rivers. Near the last of which *Hannibal* overcame *Sempronius* the Roman Consul. The Country round about this Town, is very rich in *pasturage*: Hence their excellent *Cheeses* and rare *Cream*. It aboundeth also in *Saltpits* which afford no smal profit. This Town belongs to the *Duke of Parma*.

Its Rarities.

The best things to be seen here are, the *Equestris statua* of the second *Alexander the Great*, or the first *Alexander of Parma*. Its in brass in the Market-place. The old *Fountain* made by *Augustus Caesar*. The rare picture of *Raphaels* hand

hand, in the *Benedictins Church* behind the *high Altar*. The Churches of the *Dominicans*, and the *Canon Regulars* are no contemptible ones.

I observed in this Town a notable peece of thriftiness used by the Gentlewomen, who make no scruple to be carried to their Countrey houses near the Town in Coaches drawn by two *Cowes* yoked together : These will carry the *Signora* a pretty round trot unto her *Villa* : They afford her also a dish of their milk, and after collation, bring her home again at night without spending a penny.

He that desires to know more of *Piacenza*, let him read *Umberto History* *Loccati*.

Of *Piacenza*, where *Cornelius Musso*, Bishop of *Bitonti*, a great Preacher, and a *Trent Father* ; as also *Ferrante Pallavicini*.

Parma belongs also to the Duke *Parma* of *Parma*, of the house of *Farnese*. This *Dutchy* was given to *Pier Enigi Farnese* by *Paulus III*, upon
G condition

condition it should hold of the Pope, and pay him yearly Tenthousand Crowns. Its worth to the Duke Two hundred thousand Crowns. This Town of *Parma* is three miles in compass, hath the River *Parma* running through it, over which is built a handsome Stone Bridge. The Countrey round about the Town is most fertile, and begets such credit to the *Cheeses*, that *Parmesan Cheeses* are famous over all the World.

The Dukes Palace. The Chief things so to be seen in *Parma*, are these; The Dukes *Palace*, with the *Gardens*, *Fountains*, *Wild Beasts*, the admirable *Theater* to exhibit *Opera's* in. The exquisite *Coaches* of the Duke; one whereof is all of beaten Silver, with the *Seats* and *Curtains* embroidered with Gold and Silver; another so well gilt and adorned, that it's almost as rich as the former. Lastly, the *Stables*, where I saw *Horses* sutable both in strength and beauty to the foresaid *Coaches*.

The Domo. Then I went to the *Domo*, whose *Cupola* was painted by the rare hand

hand of Coreggio.

Lastly, To the *Capucins*, in *The* whose Church lies buried my No-*Capucins*. ble Heroe, *Alexander Farnese* Duke *Alexan-* of *Parma*, whom I cannot meet *der Far-* in this my Voyage without a *nese*. Compliment. He was the *Third* Duke of *Parma*, but the *Tenth* Worthy. Indeed his leaping the first man into the *Turks Galleys* in the Battle of *Lepanto*, with Sword in hand, and in the Eighteenth year onely of his age, was such a Prognostick of his future worth; his reducing *Flanders* again, with the prodigious actions done by him at the taking of *Antwerp*, was such a making good of the Prognostick; and his coming into *France* in his *Slippers* and *Sedan* to succour *Rouen* Some besieged by *Henry the IV*, was such *Criticks* a crowning of all his other actions, *hold* that his History begets belief to *Quintus* *Quintus Curtius*, and makes men *Curtius* believe, that *Alexanders* can do any *to be a* thing. *Romance.*

The *Revenues* of this Prince *The* are said to be *Six hundred thousand Dukes* *Crowns* a year. He is now of the *Revenue*.

His Inter- French Faction ; and in all his
rest. Territories he can raise 28000

His For- men.

ces. Here is an Academy of Wits cal-

The A- led the *Innominati*, as they that
cademy of had rather be wise, then be talked
Wits. of, or famed for such.

This Town hath furnished *Italy*
with two excellent Painters, *Corre-*
gio, and *Parmigiano*.

Its Histo-
ry.

He that would know the particular
History of *Parma*, let him read *Bo-*
naventura Arrighi.

Regio.

From *Parma* we went to *Regio*, a
Town belonging to the *Duke* of
Modena : Here is a neat Cathedral
Church, of which Church *S. Prosper*
was Bishop. Of this Town were
these three learned men, *Guido Pan-*
cirola, Cardinal *Tosco*, and snarling
Castelvetro.

Modena.

Modena is the Town where the
Duke keeps his Court. Its a hand-
some Town, and by its high Steeple
shews it self to Travellers long be-
fore they come to it. It hath also
a strong *Cittadel*, which lying flat
and even with the Town, sheweth
the Town, that indeed it can be
even

even with it, whensoever it shall rebell.

The *Palace* of the *Duke* hath some rooms in it as neat, and rich, as any I saw in *Italy*; witness those *Chambers* hung round with the Picture of those of his Family, and wainscoted with great *Looking-glasses* and rich gilding.

This Duke is of the Family of *Este*, *The Family of Este*, but not of the true Line: Wherefore for want of lawful Heirs male, *Ferrara* and *Commachio* fell to the Church in *Clement* the VIII. time, and remain there ever since.

Of the true House of *Este*, was the brave Countess *Matilda*, the *dry-Nurse*, as I may say, of the *Roman Church*. For it was she defended *Gregory* the VII. against the *Emperour Henry* the VI, and brought him to acknowledge his fault, and cry the *Pope* mercy. It was she also that by *will* and *Testament* left the *Pope*, *Parma*, *Regio*, *Manina*, and *Ferrara*. Hence *Urban* the VIII, out of gratitude to this Princess caused her *Statue* and *Tomb* to be set up in *S. Peters Church* in.

in *Rome*. The Will and Testament of this Princess are kept in *Lucca* to this day.

The last true Consuls. Hard by *Modena* was fought the famous Battle, where *Hirtius* and *Pansa* being Consuls, the *Senate* lost in them its Authority.

Its Learned Men. Of *Modena* were these famous Men in Learning, Cardinal *Sadoletus*, *Carolus Sigonius*, and *Gabriel Falopius*.

In *Modena* are made the best *Visards* for *Mascarades*; and its no small profit which they draw from this foolish Commodity, seeing *Stultorum plena sunt omnia*

The Dukes Revenues. The *Revenues* of this *Duke* are Three hundred thousand Crowns a year; and he is now of the *French* Faction. He can raise 30000 men.

His Interest. From thence passing the River we came soon to Fort *Urban*, a Citadel most regularly built by the Command of Pope *Urban the VIII.*

His Forces. from whom its called. Its so strong, that it is not afraid to stand, night and day alone in the fields, and upon the *Frontiers* of the Popes Estate. Passing from hence through
Castel

Castel Franco, anciently called *Foro Castellarum Gallorum*, we arrived betimes *Franco*. at *Bologna*.

Bologna is one of the greatest *Bologna*. Towns of *Italy*, and one of the handsomest. Its the second of the *Popes Dominions*; and the Chief University of *Italy* for *Law*. Hence the *Jurists* say it is *Musarum domus*, *atque omnis nutricula Juris*, and the very common Coyn of the Countrey tells you that *Benonia docet*.

Its named, by the Common Proverb, *Bologna la grassa*; because of the fertil soyl in which it stands, to wit, in the very end of *Lombardy*; and the many springs which humect it from the *Apennin hills*, at whose feet it stands.

This Countrey was anciently called *Felsina*, *Gallia Cisalpina*, *Gallia Togata*, to distinguish it from *Gallia Braccata*, the Countrey in *France* near *Narbonne*, and from *Gallia Comata*, the Countrey in *France* called *La Guienne*. In Middling Ages it was called *Romagnola*, because *Bologna*, *Ravenna*, *Cezena*, *Forlì*,

Giv

Faenza,

Faenza, and *Imola* stood constant to the City of *Rome* against the *Lombards* for a long time.

The

Town it
self.

As for the Town of *Bologna* now, its excellently well built, and for the most part upon *arches*, like the *Covent Garden* in *London*; only the *pillars* are round. These *arches* bring great conveniency to the Inhabitants, who can walk all the Town over cool and dry, even in *July* and *January*. Its five mile in compass, and an excellent Sommer Town, were it not that the *ayre* is not altogether so pure, and the wines heating. Its governed by a *Legat* a *vernment Latere*, sent hither by the *Pope*, and in change, it sends an *Embassadour* to *Rome* to reside there: so that *Bologna* is treated by *Rome*, rather like a *Sister*, than a *Subject*; and deservedly, seeing *Bologna* fell not to the *Church* any other way but by her free giving her self to the *Pope*; reserving only to her self some particular *Priviledges*, as power to send *Embassadors* to *Rome*; and that if any Townsman kill another, and can but escape

escape away, his goods cannot be confiscated.

I staid six dayes here, in which time I saw these things.

1. The *Dominicans Church* and *The Dominican Convent*. In the Church, I saw the *minicans Tomb* of *S. Dominick*, Founder of that Church. Order. Its all of *White Marble* cut with curious *Figures* relating to his Life. In this Church is kept a Famous *Manuscript*, to wit, the Bible it self written in *Parchment* by *Esdra* himself, saith *Leandro Alberto* the *Cambden* of *Italy*, and a *Fryar* of this Convent. They shew you also here a Curious *Lamp* sent to *St. Dominicks Tomb* by the new converted *Indians*. Its of a most rare workmanship. Behind the high *Altar* stands the *Quire* so famous for the *Seats*, which are of a rare *Mosaick Work* of Coloured *Wood* inlaid into *Pictures* representing the *Old and New Testaments*, and all wrought by one *Lay Brother* called *Fra. Damiano di Bergamo*. This kind of *Mosaick Work* in *Wood* was anciently (saith *Vasari*) called *Tarfa*, and in this kind of Work

Brunelleschi and *Maiano* did good things in *Florence*. But *John Veronese* improved it much afterwards, by boiling Wood into several colours, and then inlaying it into what Postures and Figures he pleased. This *Quire* is shewn to Strangers as a rare thing; and worthily, since the *Emperour Charles the V.* had the curiosity to see it, and with the point of his *Dagger* to try whether it were inlaid, or onely painted; and the piece which he picked out with his *Dagger*, was never put in again for a *Memorandum*. In this Church, as also in the *Chapterhouse* and *Cloister* of this *Convent*, lie buried many *Readers* of the *Law*, who having lived here by the *Law*, died here also by the *Law* of *Nature*.

The Do- 2. The *Convent* here is one of
minicans the fairest in *Europe*, in which 150
Convent. *Friars* constantly live and study. The little *Chappel*, which was once *S. Dominicks Chamber*; the vast *Dormitory*; the fair *Library*; the great *Refectory*, and the curious *Cellar* are shewn courteously
 to

to Strangers.

3. The *Nunnery of Corpus Christi.*

Its of *S. Clare's Order*, and famous for the body of *Beata Catherina di The Body Bologna* a most holy Nun of this *Or- of Beata der and Convent*. I saw her Body sit- *Catheri- ring straight up in a Chair*, in her *Re- na: ligious Habit*: She holds her *Rules* in her right hand; and we see her face and feet plainly, but those black and dried up.

4. From hence I went on to the *The Cor- Town Gate*, a little out of which *so*. Gate lies a fair Street where they make the *Corso* of Coaches in Summer Evenings.

5. Turning from hence on the left hand, I went to *S. Michael in S. Mi- Bosco* a Statelty Monastery of *Olive- chael in ran Fathers*, standing upon a high *Bosco.* Hill. From this Hill I had a perfect view of *Bologna* under me, and of all the Countrey about it; which being level and strowed with a world of white Houses and *Villa's*, looked like a Sea loaden with *Ships* under sail. Entring into this *Mo- nastery*; I saw the *Oval Court* painted by several Prime Masters, of
G vi which

which *Guido Rheni* of *Bologna* was one. Then mounting up to the *Dormitory*, I found it to be one of the fairest I had ever seen.

Other

stately

Monaste-

ries.

6. The *Monastery*, or *Convent* of the *Franciscans*, with the rare row of *Pillars*, and *Portico* towards the *Street*, the excellent *Cloisters*, and the curious *Cellar*.

7. The *Monastery* of *St. Salvatore* with its two vast *Courts* or double *Cloister* built upon *Galleries* above, its a Noble Building.

8. The *Monastery* of the *Servits*, that of the *Augustins*, and that of the *Carmelites*, are all of them such Stately Buildings, that I may boldly say, that no Town in *Europe* is comparable to *Bologna* for fair *Monasteries*.

S. Petro-

nio's

Church

9. Then I visited *San Petronio*, standing in the end of the great *Piazza*, of which Church *Leandro Alberto* writ a hundred years ago, that he thought it would not be ended but with the *Worlds end*. And I am half of his opinion: for when I passed that way last, I found the *Scaffolds* yet standing, which I had found

found there one and twenty years before; and yet in all my five Voyages into *Italy*, I found them alwayes knocking and making as much noise and dust; as if this Church should be finished within half a year, when as yet half of it is onely finished. In this Church *Charles the V.* was crowned *Emperour* by *Clement the VII.*

10. The *Domo*, which is not yet The *Domo* half finished neither: yet that which is finished, promiseth fair for the rest.

11. The New Church of *S. Paul* Other hath a curious *High Altar*. In the Churches. Church of *S. Giovanni in Morte* is the rare Picture of *S. Cecily* of the hand of *Raphael Urbin*. The *Jesuits Church*, the Church of *S. Stephen*, and that of the *Passion* deserve to be seen.

12. After the Churches and Monas- The *Legats* Series, we went on with visiting the rest of the Town, and saw the *Pallace* of the *Popes Legate*: in this *Pallace* I saw the rare *Cabinet* and *Study* of *Aldrovandus*, to whom *Pliny the Second* if he were now alive,

*Aldro-
vandus
his Study
and Ca-
binet.*

alive, would but be *Pliny the Sixth*; for he hath printed six great Volumes of the natures of all things in nature; each Volume being as big as all *Plinies Works*. They shewed me here two or three hundred *Manuscripts*, all of this mans own hand-writing, and all of them *Notes* out of the best Authors; out of which *Notes* he compiled his six great Volumes which are now in print. Seeing these *Manuscripts*, I asked whether the man had lived three hundred years, or no, as its said *Joannes de Temporibus* in *Charles the Greats* time did: but it was answered me, that he lived onely fourscore and three: a short age for such a long Work: but it sheweth us how far a man may travel in Sciences in his life time, if he rise but betimes, and spur on all his life time with obstinate labour. Certainly had he wrote before *Salomons* time, *Salomon* would have changed his saying, and instead of sending the slothful man to learn of the *Pis mire* how to labour, he would have sent him

to

to *Aldrovandus* his Study and Example: *Vade ad Aldrovandum piger.*

13. The Great Schools here where The the Doctors of the University read, Schools. are stately both within, and without.

14. The Spanish Colledge founded The Span- here by noble Cardinal Albornoze, nish Col- deserves to be taken notice of. ledge. Its well built, with a handsome Church, and five Priests to serve it. The intention of his Colledge is to furnish all the King of Spaines Dominions in Italy with able Magistrates and Officers of Justice None can live in it but Natural Spaniards (except the Chaplains) and those Spaniards must be Doctors of the Law before they can be admitted here: they onely learn the language and Customs of the countries, and perfect themselves in the study of the Law, that they may be fit to fill up the first vacant places of Judicature that fall either in the State of Milan, in the Kingdom of Naples, or in Sicily. They have a revenue of twelve thousand crowns

150 THE VOYAGE

crowns a year. They keep two *Coaches*, live very nobly, and lodge all *Spanish Embassadors*, *Cardinals*, and *Prelats* of their Nation that passe this way. In the *Colledge* you see the Pictures of many great *Statesmen* and *Cardinals*, and others, who have been of this *Colledge*: but no Picture pleased me like that of their brave *Founder*, Noble *Cardinal Albernozzo*, which is in the Church, and representing him in the same posture he was in, when he recovered all the *Popes* State in *Italy*, unto the *Pope* then at *Avignon*; of which I have spoken sufficiently above in describing *Avignon*.

The two
Towers

15. The two *Towers* here in the midst of the Town, the one very high and straight, called, *Degli Asinelli*; the other low and bending, called, *La Carisenda*. They would make us beleeve that this bending Tower was made crooked a purpose; and its strange to see how most men make it their business rather to see this low crooked Tower, than the other, which is both higher and straighter. But there's

no

no Mastery to make things ill, and to misse of our aimes: and I rather thinke the *Carissenda* or low Tower, went not up higher, because the Architect perceived it went up awry. But we strangers admire every thing in strange Countreys, and that makes that none admire us: Upon which occasion I would wish my young Traveller never to admire any thing in outward shew: but to look curiously at every thing with-crying out, *O che Bela Cosa!* This will get him and his Nation farre more honour, for *Admiration* is but the Daughter of *Ignorance*; and *Magnanimus*, (saith *Aristotle*) *nihil admiratur.*

Then the *Houses* here, which *The* are generally well built, and in *Houses in* Summer time, setting open their *Bologna.* *Dores* and *Gates* towards the Street, you may look quite through their Courts, Entries, Porches, Houses, and a huge way into their Gardens, which even from thence, will salute your eye with dainty Perspectives, Fountains, and fresh Verdure; and your Nose too with curious Smells of *Jesmin.*

Jesmin, and Orenge flowers, as they did mine often. Now the best Palaces here are those of *Malvezzi*, *Campeggi*, *Pepoli*, *Fachinetti*, *Cespi*, and others.

The Nobility.

17. These fine Houses are full also of *Nobility*, and I remember to have seen here at a *Corso di Paglio* upon *Midsummer day* the long great street lined quite through with coaches on both sides, and those coaches double lined with Ladies and *Cavaliers of Garbo*. Indeed it would be pity, that such a stately town as *Bologna*, should like *Leyden* in *Holland*, be full onely of *Hanses* and *Boren*.

The Traffick.

18. Their *Traffick* here consisteth much in silks, velvets, olives, leather bottles, gellies, wash balls, and little doggs for Ladyes, which here are so little, that the Ladyes carrying them in their muffs, have place enough for their hands too.

The Markets.

19. Their *Markets* here are also exquisitly good for all provisions of mouth, witness their *Salsicci* onely which are a *regalo* for a Prince.

20. But

20. But that you may not think *The A-*
 them better fed, than taught; they *cademy*
 have erected here an *Academy of of Wits.*
Wits, called *Gli Otiosi*, or, *Idle-*
men, by a *Figure of Rhetorick* called
 a *Lie*, or, *per antiphrasin*, be-
 cause they are not idle. Its this
Academy (I believe) which hath
 helpt to set out three rare Modern
 Writers of this Town, *Cardinal The*
Bentivoglio, the Marquis of *Mal- Learned*
vezzi, and *John Baptista Manzini*; *Men.*
 the first, the *Titus Livius* of his age,
 the second, the *Lucius Florus* of his
 age; and the third, the *Marcus*
Tullius of his time. To whom I may
 add *Leandro Alberti*, the *Camden*
 of *Italy*.

21. He that desires to know the *The H-*
 particular History of *Bologna*, let him *storians.*
 read *Bartholomeo Galeotti*, and *Gio-*
vanni Garzo, where he shall find how
Bologna suffered much anciently by
 the two opposite Factions of the
Lambartazzi and the *Geremei*. But
 now they enjoy quiet and repose un-
 der the *Pope*.

Having thus seen *Bologna*, and
 being armed with a *Bolettina di*
Sanita,

Remember this *Sanita*, taken here, to make us be
Bolettina, let passe into the *State of Flo-*
Travel- *rence*. we steered on horse-back
ler. towards *Florence*, and reacht it in
 two dayes, The first dayes journey

The A-
pennine
Hills.

by *Pianora*, *Loiano*, *Scargo*, *L' A-*
zino, *Pietra Mala*, and over the
Apennins, was long and tedious
 enough, till the Night came, at
 which time we were much recrea-
 ted with the sight of a *Fire* which
 appeared some two miles off in the
 side of a Mountain on our left hand.
 This *Fire* appears here frequently,
 especially in cloudy weather: and it
 appeared to me for an hour toge-
 ther as I rode along, to be still of
 the same bigness, and of the same
 glowy colour (fornace-like) and of
 a perfect round form, and not py-
 ramidal, as other flames are. The
 Countrey People here call this *Fire*,
La Bocca d' Inferno, *Hells Mouth*;
 and I know not why they may not
 as well call this *Fire* so, as *Tertul-*

Tertul. *lian* calls *Vesuvius* and *Ætna* (two
l. de Pœ- Burning Mountains) *Fumariola In-*
nitent. c. *ferni*, *Hells Chimneys*. Taken in
 12. fine, with this fixed *Meteor*, we
 forgot

forgot the rediouness of the way *Fioren-*
and came to *Fiorenzuola*. The next *zuola*.
Morning passing by *Scarperia* and
Il Ponte we arrived betimes at *Flo-*
rence.

I confess, I stirred not out of my *My arri-*
Inne that Night, because fair *Florence* *val at*
(as the Proverb calls her) is not to *Florence*.
be seen in foul Linnen and Riding
Boots : but getting up betimes the
next Morning, I gave my eyes such
a Breakfast as Princes eyes would be
glad to feed upon.

But before I come to the particulars
of what I saw in *Florence*, I will con-
sider it in *great*, and then come to the
Retail of it.

Divers good Authors are of opi- *Florence*.
nion that this Town was first built by
Sylla's Soldiers, to whom he had
given this Soyle for their Services
done him in his *Civil Wars*. They
built it near the Current of two
Rivers (*Arno* and *Munio*) and from
thence it was called at first *Fluen-*
tia (as *Coblentz* in *Germany*, from
the meeting of Rivers, is called
Confluentia.) Afterwards by the In-
habitants it was called *Florentia*,
by

156 THE VOYAGE

by reason of the fruitful soyl which made it flourish with all delicacies; as also for the flourishing wits of the Inhabitants, who were so famous antiently in point of wit, that the very *Romans* used to send their Children first into *Toscany*, to be bred in *Learning* and *Religion*, and then into *Greece*, to learn *Greek* and *Philosophy*.

Having enquired the Name of this Town, I began to desire its better acquaintance, and attained it easily in a Moneths space which I spent here: The things I observed most were these:

1. The Chappel of *S. Laurence*, which is the neatest thing that ever eye beheld. All the inside of it is to be over-crusted with *Jasper Stones*, of several Colours and Countreys, with other rich Stones, all above Marble, and all so neatly polished and shining, that the Art here exceeds the Materials. This Chappel is round, and round about are to be fixed within the walls, as high as a man can reach, the *Tombs* of all the *Great Dukes* of *Florence*, in a

a most gallant manner, and of most exquisite polished Stones, with a great *Cushion* of some richer Stone, and a *Ducal Crown* of Pretious Stones reposing upon that *Cushion*. Over these *Tombs* the Statues of all the *Great Dukes*, at full length, and in their *Ducal Habits*, all of Brass gilt, are to be placed in *Niches* round about the Chappel. The Roof is to be Vaulted all over with an over-crusting of *Lapis Lazuli* (a blew pretious Stone with Veins of Gold in it) which will make it look like Heaven it self. Between each *Tomb* are inlaid in the Walls, the *Arms*, or *Scutchions* of the several Towns of the *Great Dukes* Dominions, all blazoned according to their several Colours in Heraldry, by several pretious Stones which compose them: and these are not made in little, but are fair great *Scutchions* made purposely of a large size for to fill up the void places between the *Tombs*. The Towns are these; *Florence*, - *Siena*, *Pisa*, *Livorno*, *Volterra*, *Arezzo*, *Pistoia*, *Certona*, *Monte Pulciano*, &c. which

which contributed (I suppose) something each of them to this Costly Fabrick. In fine , this Chappel is so rich within with its own shining bare walls , that it scorns all Hangings , Painting , Gilding , Mosaick Work , and such like helpers off of bare Walls , because it can find nothing richer and handsomer than its own pretious Walls. Its now above threescore years since it was begun ; and there are ordinarily threescore men at work daily here , and yet there's onely the *Tomb* of *Ferdinand the Second* perfectly finished. The very *Cushion* which lieth upon his *Tomb* , cost Threescore thousand Crowns , by which you may guess at the rest. Indeed these stately *Tombs* make almost death it self look lovely , and dead mens ashes grow proud again. As for the *Altar* and *Tabernacle* of this *Chappel* , I will speak of them by and by , when I will describe the *Gallery* of the *Great Duke* , where they are kept till the *Chappel* be finished.

2. The Church of *S. Lawrence* ,
To

which belongs to this *Chappel*, or *The* rather to which this *Chappel* be- *Church* longs; is a very handsom Church de- of *S. Lo-* signed by *Brunellischi* himself. *The renzo.* things that grace this Church are the neat double-row of round pillars which hold up the roof of this Fabrick. The Picture over the Quire painted in the Roof, representing the general Judgment. Its a bold Piece, and of *Pontorno*: The two *Brazen Pulpits* wrought into Histories by rare *Donatello*: The curious designed Picture of *S. Anne* and our *Blessed Lady*, in *chiaro e oscuro*, by *Fra. Bartolomeo*, commonly called *Del Frate*, is so well a designed Piece, that a *Duke* of *Mantua* having seen it, offered to buy it at any rate, but was refused. The new *Sacristy* (made to serve the fine *Chappel* described above) deserves to be carefully visited, because of the bodies of the *Princes* of the *Family* of *Medices*, which are depositated here, till the *Chappel* mentioned above be finished. In this new *Sacristy* also are seen the four *Statues* made by

H

Michael

Michael Angelo, representing the Day, the Night, *Aurora*, and the Evening; the four parts which compose Time, by which all Men are brought to their Graves: That which represents *Night* is a rare statue, and hugely cryed up by all *Sculptors* and *Virtuosi*. See also in the Wall of the old *Sacristy* the neat *Tombe* of *John* and *Peter Medices* sons of *Cosmus*, surnamed *Pater Patria*; Its the work of *Andrea Varochio*. In the midst of this Church, before the *High-Altar*, lies buried *Cosmus Pater Patria*, the raiser of the *Medicean Family*. In the *Cloister* joyning to this Church, is erected the Statue of *Paulus Jovius* the Historian; and near to this Statue you mount up a pair of Stairs to the rare *Library of Manuscripts* called *Bibliotheca Laurentiana*, the Catalogue of whose Books is printed at *Amsterdam* An. 1622, in Octavo.

The Li-
brary.

The great
Dukes
Gallery.

3. The Gallery of the old Palace. This is that Gallery so famous, - and so frequently visited by all Strangers. At your entrance into this Gallery, you

you see a Vast long Room made like an L: on the left hand of this Gallery, there runs a perpetual glass window; on the other side are set a row of Pictures in great, of those of the *Medicean Family*: under the windows, and also under the said Pictures stand a row of curious *Marble Statues*, ancient ones all, and of prime hands. Over the said windows and Pictures runs a close row of less Pictures, representing to the life the most famous men of later times for *learning* and *Armes*; the Souldiers being on the right hand, and the Schollers on the left. The *Statues* aforesaid are well nigh a hundred in all, but all rare ones: Some whereof I yet remember, and they are these: That of *Leda*, of *Diana*, of *Bacchus*, of *Hercules* of the *Gladiator* standing on his guard, of *Scipio Africanus* in *Brass*, shewing the ancient habit and dress of the old *Romans*, farr different from our modes: that of a *little young youth* in *brass*, with his *Sword* in his hand: that of a *little boy sleeping* upon a
H i j *touchstone*:

162 THE VOYAGE

touchstone : The head of *Cicero* in marble: that of *Seneca* : the Head of *Michael Angelo Bonarota* in Brass, of his own hand making: in fine, the head of *Brutus* one of *Cæsars* murderers; It was begun in Marble by *Michael Angelo*, but informedly; and so left by him: If you will know the reason why he finished it not, read the distich written in Brass under this head by the said sculptor himself, thus:

M. *Dum Bruti effigiem Sculptor A.
de marmore ducit,*

B. *In mentem sceleris Venit, & F.
abstinuit.*

*Pictures
of famous
Soldiers.*

The four corner letters signifying that *Michael Angelus Bonarota* *Fecit*. Among the Pictures, I took particular notice of these Souldiers, of *Hannibal* that frightened *Rome*: of *Scipio* that took *Carthage* and vanquished *Hannibal*: of *Pyrrhus* that made the *Romans* glad to make peace with him: of *Scanderbeg* that made the *Great Turk* afraid to fight with him: of *Venerius* that helpt to win the battel of *Lepenta*: of *Alexander Farnese* that never lost battel:

battel; of *Cortefius* that found out new
 Countreyes: of *Magellanus* that found
 out new Seas: of *Andrea D'Oria*
 who beat the *French* by Sea: of
Gaston de Foix who had beat the
Spaniards by Land if he had but
 known how to use his Victory: of
 the Duke of *Alva*, who onely la-
 mented denying that he had never
 fought a pitch'd Battel with the
Turks: of *Anne de Montmorency*, who
 dying, was glad to die in a pitch'd
 Battel against the *Hugonots*: of *Ecce-*
lino the *Paduan Tyrant*, of whom no
 man can Speak any good: of *Castru-*
cio of whom no man can speak any
 ill; with a world of other brave He-
 roes, with whose true looks I was
 very glad to be acquainted. Among
 the Pictures of the learned Men I
 took particular notice of these
Italians, to wit, *Petrarch*, *Ariosto*,
Joannes Casa, *Poggio*, *Maschiavel*,
Guicciardin, *Paulo Jovio*, *Sanna-*
zario, *Bocaccio*, *Platina*, *Brunel-*
leschi, *Michael Angelo*, *Raphael*
Urbis, *Columbus*, *Americus*, and
Galileo, with many others too long
 to relate, and too many to be re-

Pictures
 of Learn-
 ed Men.

membred. Having thus gazed our fill at these *statues* and *pictures*, and by particular taking notice of them, complimented the great *Worthies* they represent, we were let into the great *Cabinets*, or *Chambers* which joyn upon this *Gallery*.

*The Ar-
mory.*

First, we saw the *Armory*, that is, three or four great chambers full of exotick curiosities: as, the *habits* of two *Indian Kings* made of *Parrats Feathers* sowed together: the *Habits* of some *Janissaries* in *Turkey*, of red Velvet set thick with little nailes of gold, which they can take out and dress up other futes with: the habit of the King of *China*: the *skin* of a *horse* pasted upon a wooden horse, the mane of which horse is kept there in a box all at length, and it is above five ells long: This horse had been sent to the *Great Duke* by the *Duke* of *Lorrain*. Then we were shown *Hannibals Helmet*: the *Helmet* of *Charles the V*; the *sword* of *Henry the IV* of *France*; a curious *Helmet* thin and light, and yet of *Musket* proof; a huge heavy

heavy *Helmet* and *Sword* of one of the old *Paladins* of *France*; the true *sword* of *Scanderbeg*, a world of *Cimeters*, *scabards*, *caps*, *saddles*, and other *Turkish* furniture set thick with *Turquoises* in gold; a great *Gun*, whose thick barrel is of pure Gold, and yet as long as an ordinary fowling piece, and as heavy as a strong man can well level with: its valued at 1500 *pistols*, and shoots twice as farr as another *Gun* of Iron doth, but kills (I believe) with the same pain that others do, though with a little more honour. Here is a great *pistol* of gold. Then the *buona nette*, or set of *pistols*, (five *pistol* barrels set together in an iron Frame) to put into your hat, and to be all shot off at once from thence, as you seem to salute your enemy and bid him *Good night*. The *pistol* with eighteen barrels in it, all to be shot off at once, and scattering desperately about a Roome, six little cannons set in starr-wise. The little *Brass Cannon* which may be taken in pieces presently, and set together

166 THE VOYAGE

as soon, and so be carried easily into any Steeple, or Tower; such Cannons as these might easily be carryed in deep Countryes, and over high Mountains, every Souldier carrying a Piece. The Statue in Brass of the *King of Spain*, *Philip the Fourth* on Horseback, just of the brightness of that of Gold which the *Great Duke* sent to the said King of *Spain* for a Present; It was made by rare *John di Bologna*. Then I saw the Armour for Horse and man of two *Kings of Persia*. The armour of the *Great Duke Ferdinand*, a goodly man. The King of *Swedes* Cornet taken in *Germany* in a Battel. The buckler with the *Medusas* head on it, painted by *Michael Angelo*. A *Turkish Bell* to ring in time of Battel. A horne used in *Turkey* to call men to their *Moskyes* in stead of Bells, as we have. The head of a *Halbard* ringing like a Bell. A *Halbard* to fould up in three, and to carry under your Cloak privately. A staff of a *white Cane*, in which are curiously engraven in black, the Histories

histories of the *Apocalipse*. It was the *Duke of Urbins*. In fine, the *Loadstone* holding up threescore pound weight of Iron, and holding one key to another, for a matter of five or six keyes.

After the Armory, we were let in to the five *Cabinets* full of precious Jewels, Pictures, and other rare curiosities. In the first *Cabinet* I was shown a curious *Candlestick* to *The I. Cabinet.* hang up in the middle of a Room, with several branches spreading from it, and all of yellow *Amber*, including within it a world of little figures of white *Marble* or *Waxe*, neatly cut in little, and appearing through the transparent yellow amber: This *Candlestick* was given by the *Duchess of Lunebourg*, to the *Duke of Saxony*, and by him to *Prince Mathias* brother to this *Great Duke of Florence*. In the same *Cabinet* I saw a *Table* of polished stones of several colours and lustre, inlay'd into *Birds* and *Flowers*. The head of *Tiberius Cesar* in one *Turky stone*, as big as a Ducks egg, and of an inestimable value. A cu-

H v

rious

rious Cabinet, or two, of *Ivory cups* brought out of *Germany* by *Prince Matthias*. In the same Cabinet I saw the picture of *Cardinal Bembo* in a neat *Mosaick* work; and an other piece of divers Birds in *Mosaick* also, rarely done by *Marcellus Provincialis*. I saw also there divers little old *Pagan Idols* in Iron and Brass, a design of *Raphaels* own hand; and some good Pictures.

The 2.
Cabinet.

In the second *Cabinet* I saw two great *Globes*, which were made in this roome, being too great ever to be carried out, or brought into it by the door. I saw also here a curious *Table* of polished stones representing a Town in *Bohemia*, with divers pictures of Men, Horses, and Landskips: where there is a *Tree* represented most naturally, because it is represented by the very wood of a tree *Petrified* into stone, and looking like wood as it was; and shining like polish'd stone, as it now is. The *statues*, or *busto's* of three or four of the *Great Dukes*, in *Porphyry*. A curious looking glass over the inside of the door, which placed

placed directly over the picture of a man, contracts into it the picture of a woman (that mans wife) which you see plainly in it: drawing thus *Eve* out of *Adam* again by a curious reflexion.

In the third *Cabinet* I was shown a curious table of polish'd stones representing perfectly the Town and Haven of *Ligorne*. A great *Cabinet* of *Ebony* beset with precious stones *The 3^d* on the outside, and with the *Histo- Cabinet* ry of the holy *Scriptures* curiously expressed in miniature in several little squares of rich stones set here and there. In the top of it there is a *German Clock*, now out of order, and no man dare mend it. Within this great *Cabinet* I saw the *passion of our Saviour* curiously cut by *Michael Angelo* in Ivory (say they) but I believe its in white Wax. There is also in it the figures of our *Saviour* and his twelve *Apostles* in *yellow amber*, with their heads in *white amber*: All these several Pieces are not seen at once, but come up into sight one after another, as the man turns them.

This

This *Ebony Cabinet* was sent to the *Great Duke* by the *Duke of Bavaria*, and its valued at fourscore thousand Crownes: I believe, if it were to be sold, it would not yield forty thousand Crownes; but its handsome saith *Seneca*, for those that receive courtesies, to value them high. Here are also some Pictures of great value, as the *Adam* and *Eve* of the hand of *Alberto Dureo*, an Original Piece, valued at 1500 Crowns. An original *Venus* of *Titian*, that in the *Poggio Imperiale* here (of which below) looking but like a good copy of this. Here are also several *Persian Chairs*, and other good Originals of prime hands.

The 4th. Cabinet. In the 4th Cabinet, called *Il Tribuno*, we saw more riches then in all the others. This *Tribuno* is a great Room built round with a *Cupola*, whose vault is painted with a deep sanguin red, set full with the shells of Mother of Pearl. The walls of this Room are hung with green silk, and loaden with excellent Pictures of the prime Masters of the World, *Titian*, *Raphael*, *Andrea del Sarto*, *Vinci*,
Hans

Hans Holbain, Vandike and others. The *S. John Baptist* is of *Raphaels* hand; as is also that of *Leo the X.* with two Cardinals, *Julio Medici*, and Cardinal *Rossi* behind him. The Picture of *Southwel* Privy Counsellor to *Henry the VIII.* is of the hand of rare *Hans Holbain*. The Picture of our *Lady* with our *Saviour* in her armes, is of the hand of *Andreo del Sarto*. The Picture of *Cardinal Bentivoglio* sitting in a Chair, is of the hand of *Vandike*. There is also a rare Picture in miniature of *Giulio Glorio's* hand, and three fair Pieces in miniature of an *Augustin Friar* yet living, and a man of great esteem; having taken the right course to be famous, that is, to make but few Pieces, but these finished with all the patience which miniature requires. In this tribune I saw also the famous *Nayle* half gold, half *Iron*, made by the famous *Alchimist Thurnheuser*. They shewed me also a great lump of *Gold*, not yet stamped into *Coyn*; two shells of *Mother of Pearl* with their two *Pearls* still sticking to them

them, and just as they grow: The *Pearls* are rich *Pearls* and round. The two pieces of *Emmeraud-rock*, the one scarce formed yet into perfect *Emmeraud*, but onely begun: the other quite finished and green. Then two close *cupbords* within the walls of this Room, in which I saw a world of curious *Cups* and *Vases* of *Crystal*, *Agate*, *Lapis Lazuli*, and other such curious, but brittle matter, yet of rare fabrick and shape: They value them at two hundred thousand Crowns. The *Unicorns hsrne*, and the *Alabaster Pillar* are not to be forgotten. The great *Cabinet* of *Ebeny* standing at the further end of this *Tribuno*, full of ancient Meddals of Gold Silver and Brass, of the ancient *Consuls* and *Emperors*, all digested into their several *series*; and yet this *Cabinet* is almost as rich without, as it contains riches within; being set without with precious stones of a vast bigness and value; to wit, a *Saphir* as broad as a twenty shillings piece, and half an inche thick; a *Ruby* full as great, but farr richer

richer; an *emmeraud* not inferiour to the rest; a *pearl* as big as an ordinary wallnut; a world of Diamonds and other lesser stones, but all of so great value, that this *Cabinet*, with that which is in it, is valued to be worth five hundred thousand Crowns. Lastly, I saw here the great *round Table* made of inlaid pretious stones polished neatly; a table able to make the most hungry stomach forget its grumbling, to feed its eyes upon the unroasted birds which together with curious flowers compose this admirable table; *Pearles, Rubies, Saphirs, Cornelians, Emmerauds, Lapis Lazuli, &c.* are employed here artificially to the making of these birds and flowers. You'll conceive better of this Table, when I shall tell you, that its worth a hundred thousand Crowns, and that it was fifteen years in making, and yet thirty men wrought at it dayly. In the midst of it is the great *Ball* of the *Armes* of the Duke of Florence in pretious stones.

The 5. Cabinet standing at the *The 5. fur-Cabinet.*

further end of this Gallery, containeth the *Altar* and *Tabernacle*, which are to be set up in the new *Chappel* of *S. Laurence* described above. Having viewed them six several times exactly (as *I* did) you will perchance be of my opinion, that this *Tabernacle* made for to keep the *Blessed Sacrament* in, is able, or, nothing is able, to make amends in some sort, to our *Saviour* for his course lodging in *Bethlehem*, when he was born in a *stable* and lodged in a *manger*. The crystal pillars curiously wrought, and being a full Ell long, with their *Capitelli* of pure gold: the four like pictures of precious stones which were five years, each of them in cutting: the Variety of other precious stones set thick here and there, and of great size: the neat contexture of other polished stones of several colours and lustre: the pictures of inlaid precious stones, which compose the *Antependium* of the *Altar*: the variety of rich *Cameos* which are set here and there, add cur into pictures: in
fine

fine, the whole compofure of this *Altar* and *Tabernacle*, being the height of wit and riches, I can neither describe enough, nor you admire fufficiently.

4. Having thus feen the *Gal-* *The Ar-*
lery and adjoining *Cabinets*, I *gentaria.*
 was prefently led into another
 quarter of this Pallace, where I faw
 the Great Dukes *Argentaria*, or
Plate. Entering into this great fquare
 Room, I faw *twelve great cupbords*
 as high as the Room, fet with excel-
 lent Plate in all kinds. In one of
 them they fhewed me a whole fer-
 vice of *beaten Gold*, as *difhes, plates,*
forkes, fpoones, knives, with a world
 of other rich veffels fet in Gold;
 alfo little Pictures in *miniature*;
 curious little *Cabinets* befet with
 Gold and Jewels; a *Turkifh Cime-*
tar, whole *handle* and *fcabbard* of
 Gold, are thick fet with Diamonds
 and Precious Stones; two other *fwords*
 with their hilts of Gold curioufly
 wrought with Diamonds; a *Dagger*
 futable to one of them, and of the
 fame richnefs; a great *Crofs* fet thick
 with *Diamonds*, and other precious
 ftones

stones, a rare cup of one great *Emerald*, with a cover to it of the same; a *Basin* and *Eure* of Gold set very thick with *Turky stones*. In another *Cupbord* I saw great variety of Silver Plate in all kindes. In another they shewed me a *Saddle* and *bridle* with *stirops* of Golds, all set thick with *Turky stones*, *Diamonds*, *Pearls*, and other rich stones, with the *saddle cloth*, or *houffe*, all embroidered with *Gold* and *Pearl*: this was a Present from the *Emperour* to the *Grand Duke*. In another cupbord they shewed me the four great *silver Bedposts* enameld here and there, and set with polished stones of divers colours: They were made for the marriage bed of the now *Great Princess*, Daughter to the late *Duke of Orleans*. In another they shewed me a curious *Antependium* for an *Altar*, all of *beaten Gold* set with *Pearle*, *Precious Stones*, and the picture of *Cosmus the Second* in the middle of it, of curious enameled work, with his *Ducal Crown* set with *Diamonds* very richly; all
along

along this *Antependium* above, runs an Inscription in Letters composed of many Rubies each Letter being two fingers long, and importing these words :

COSMUS II. DEI GRATIA
MAGNUS DUX ETRURIAE EX
VOTO.

In another Cupbord I was shown the foot of an *Elan*, and a *Visard* all set, and covered with *Turky stones*.

5. Descending from hence, we *The great* were led into the great *Hall* of this *Hall*, Pallace, a vast Room, painted on all sides of the Walls with bold Painting, representing the Victories of the *Florentins* anciently. Here it is that on *Midsummer-day* the Country People come and Dance before the *Great Duke*, and the best dancers are recompenced with an honourable reward.

6. From hence I was let into *The long* the long *Corridor*, or close Gallery, *Corridor*, which runs from the *New Pallace* to the *Old*, over the River, and over the tops of houses; for the space of half a mile, with many turnings and windings. Its very useful for the Prince when he will

178 THE VOYAGE

go see his precious *Treasure* in the old Pallace, or else go privately and hear how Justice is ministred there. For the *Great Duke Francis* gave order to *Brontalenti*, a rare Architect, to break a window from this *Corridor* into the great Room in the old Pallace, where the Magistrates render Justice, but yet so privately, that none should perceive it: The Architect did it, by setting up there the Dukes *Armes* at large, and breaking a window behind them so imperceptibly, that the Great Duke through the little holes made in the *six Boules* of his *Armes*, could both hear and see how Justice was rendered there by his Officers. And one day hearing a poor woman oppressed by an unjust sentence, he sent for the Judges, and reprehending them severely, he reversed the former sentence, and hearing the Cause a-new himself, pronounced Sentence for the poor woman.

The new 7. This long *Corridor* led us to the
Pallace. new *Pallace*, called the *Palazzo*
di Pitti, because it was begun to
be

be built by *Luca Piti*, after the design of *Brunelleschi*: but the expences growing too great for *Piti's* Purse, it was bought by the Mother of great *Cosmus the II*, and afterwards carried on by her to that perfection we now see it in, and which makes it one of the prime Pallaces of *Europe*. The design of it (for it is not yet all quite built) is to be a perfect Roman H, with double Roomes on all sides. As you ascend up to it, by an easie ascent from the Street, it presents you with a fair broad-side of building, in which I counted two and twenty great windows all in a row, and all alike, and all of them cheekt up on either Side by Fine Stone Pillars. The fashion of building in this Pallace, as in most of the best Pallaces of *Florence*, is that which they call in Architecture, *la maniera rustica*; where great Free-stones are made advancing a little one over the other. Entering into the Pallace, we saw the fair Court; and in the end of it, the *Grotta* or Fountain with a large Basin, in which they

The gar-
den.

they keep fish for present use. This Court is square, and open only on one side towards the Garden, but hedged in with a high terrass of stone, whose top is level with the ground of the Garden. Beyond this *terrass* and Court, lies a fine green spot of ground level with the first story of the palace, and half compassed about with a demicircle of *laurel trees* high and thick. Under these trees of the demicircle, rise up stone seats, six rows high, like the seats in an *Amphitheater*; and capable of two thousand men, who may all sit here with ease, and behold the sports of Cavalry which are often exhibited upon this fair green spot of ground by the Nobility: the *Great Duke* and the Court beholding all this from the windows of the Pallace, while the rest of the Nobility and Ladies are seated conveniently in the *Amphitheater* under the Trees. The rest of this garden is curiously set forth with thickets of Bayes, close shady walkes, fine high open walkes overlooking

looking both the Town and Country, great Ponds of water, a World of statues of Marble and Stone, a rare round basin of water, with Fountains, and much wetting sport; the place for Birds and Beasts; the curious *Ice-house* and cool Cellar under it, where the melting Ice dropping down upon the Barrels of Wine, refresh it so exceedingly, that in all my life time I never drunk so coole as I did at the Tap in this Cellar. But to return again to the Pallace from whence this Garden hath led me; from the Garden we ascended into the Chambers of the *Great Dukes* apartment, and found them most sumptuous, both for contrivance and furniture. Some of them are painted over head by *Pietro di Cortona* the prime Painter now living: others expect his return again from *Rome*, and scorne to be Painted by any hand but his: in another Chamber we were shown the History of *Seleucus*, giving to his onely son *Antiochus* (languishing and pining away with the love of his Mother

in

*The
Dukes
Apparti-
ment.*

182 THE VOYAGE

in Law) his own beloved wife *Stratonica*; shewing by this strange and unick example, that *paternal love* is greater then *Conjugal*. All this is rarely painted upon the wall over the Hangings. In another chamber (the *Great Dukes Chamber of Audience*) I saw a Sute of Hangings valued at a hundred and fifty thousand crownes; The Ground of them is Cloth of Gold, upon which are embrodered a world of *Birds*, *Beasts*, *Flowers*, *Trees*, *Rivers*, *Landskips* in silk and silver; and in such a rich manner, that I take this to be one of the fairest Sutes of Hangings in *Europe*. In another chamber here, I saw a rare collection of Pictures, all Originals, and of the best hands in the VWorld, *Titians*, *Raphaels*, *Michael Angelo's*, *Andrea del Sarto's*, and many others. The best of them is that of *Raphael*, and painted by his own hand. This is the best collection of Pictures that ever I saw, and it belongs to *Prince Leopold* the *Great Dukes Brother*, and a great *Virtuoso*. In the *Great Dutcheffes Chamber* I saw
half

A rare
sute of
Hang-
ings.

half a dozen of excellent pieces of *Raphael* and others. In another chamber (*The Dukes Bedchamber*) we saw his curious *Thermometers*, or weather-glasses, which are most curious. In another chamber (the doors being set open for the nonce) we looked through sixteen chambers at once, and all of them fair great rooms upon one floor. And after all the rooms of this house (as, the coole low summer roomes, the masking roome, the several appartments of the *Great Prince*, son of the *Great Duke*, and of *Cardinal John Carlo*, *Prince Matthias*, and *Prince Leopold*, all three brothers of the *Great Duke*, and all lodging at once in this great Pallace) by special favour we got the sight of the *Great Dukes fair Diamond*, *The famous Diamond* which he alwayes keeps under lock and key. Its absolutely the fairest in *Europe*, It weigheth 138 carats, and its almost an inch thick: and then our Jewellers will tell you what its worth. I am sure *Monsieur Simonet in Lyons* (a famous Jeweller) to whom I shewed

I the

184 THE VOYAGE

the weight and thickness of it, valued it to be richly worth a hundred thousand Crowns between Merchant and Merchant, and a hundred and fifty thousand Crowns between Prince and Prince.

*The Augustins
Church.*

8. Going from the *Great Dukes* Pallace, we fell presently upon the *Augustins Church*. This is a neat Church designed by *Brunelleschi*, and much beautified with handsome pillars. The *Tabernacle* and *High Altar* cost a hundred thousand Crowns, and yields to few in *Italy* for neatness and state. Behind the High Altar in the very end of the Church, is a rare picture of our *Saviour* absolving the poor woman caught in Adultery. The confusion that appears in the face of this woman, makes it appear what a rare Painter *Allori* was, who made this Picture.

The Piazza.

9. Passing from hence over the Bridge (where four white Marble Statues representing the four seasons of the year, stand, all made by *Michael Angelo*) we came to the *Piazza* of the *Gran Duca*, where I saw

saw the *Equestrian Statue* of *Cosmus the Great* in *Bronze*, with his *Victories* and *prime actions* in the *Pedestal* of the same mettall. At the corner of the old *Pallace* in this *Piazza*, stands the brave *Fountain*, with a *Neptune*, *Tritons*, and *Nereides*. Near the *Gates* of the *Pallace* here, stand two *Statues* of more then *Gygantean bulk*: that of *David* is the hand of *Michael Angelo*: and that of *Hercules* killing *Cacus* is of the hand of *Bandinelli*. The other *Statues* here in the *Portico* hard by, are much cryed up for rare *Pieces*, as that of *Persens* in *Brass*; that of the *rape* of the *Sabins*, in *Marble*; and that of *Judith* in *brass* holding a *sword* in one hand, and *Holofernes* his head in the other.

10. Looking up from this *Piazza* to the top of the *Pallace*, I beheld the high *Tower* mounted there-upon. Its a hundred and fifty yards from the ground, and which is the wonder, it hath no other foundation then the wall of the *Pallace* and the top of the house: Hence its said, that the *Florentins* have

Three
admira-
ble Tow-
ers. 3 wonderful Towers: one in the air,
to wit, this Tower: another in the
water, to wit, the *Fanal of Ligorne*:
and the third in the Earth, to wit,
the *Campanile of Florence*, whose
foundations are exceeding deep in
the ground:

11. Going from the *Piazza* to-
wards the *Domo*, we were presently
stopt by the Church of *S. Michael*, a
square flat Church, whose outside
is adorned with rare Statues, if not
of Gold, yet worth their weight
in Gold. The best are, that of *S.*
Matthew in brass made by *La-*
rentius Cion: that of *S. Thomas*
in brass touching the side of our
Saviour, with great demonstration
of diffidence in his looks, is of
Andrea Varrochios hand. That of
S. Peter in Marble is excellent for
the *Drapery* of it. That of *S.*
George in Marble is compared to
the best in *Rome*, and hath been
praised both in *Prose* and *Verse*:
that of *St. Marke* hath so grave
and honest a countenance, that *Mi-*
chael Angelo (a competent judge)
stopping one day to behold it, and
being

The
Church
of Saint
Michael.

being asked what he thought of it, answered, if *St. Mark* had such a countenance as this, as its likely he had, a man might almost, for his looks sake, believe all that he wrote: for, never did I see (said he) any man have more the looks of a good man then this.

12. Going from hence we were *The Do.* presently at the *Domo*. This, I *mo.* believe, was the finest Church in *Italy* when it was built. It was anciently called *S. Reparatas* Church; but since it is called *Santa Maria Florida*, a fit name for the *Cathedral* of *Florence*. The foundations and architecture of it were contrived by *Arrolfo di Lapo*, a *Dutchman*, and *a la maniera rustica*, saith *Vasari* of it, in his lives of Painters. Its one of the neatest Churches without that I ever beheld; being clad in *white, red, and black marble*, but its onely white plastered within, with pillars of a dark coloured freestone. What if the Architect of this Church were somewhat of *Diogenes* his minde? and as *Diogenes* thought the *VWorld*

The Cu-
pola.

would be turned up-side down one day; so this Architect thought that the World would be turned inside out one day, and that then his *Church* would be the fairest in the World, and all lined with Marble: As it is, it looks a little hypocritically; though the Structure within be of a notable contrivance. On the top of it stands mounted a fair *Cupola*, (or *Tholus*) made by *Brunelleschi* a *Florentine*. This was the first *Cupola* in *Europe*; and therefore the more admirable for having no *Idea* after which it was framed; and for being the *Idea* of that of *S. Peters* in *Rome*, after which so many young *Cupolas* in *Rome*, and elsewhere, have been made since. Hence it is said, that *Michael Angelo* coming now and then to *Florence* (his Native Country) whiles he was making the *Cupola* in *Rome* of *S. Peters Church*, and viewing attentively this *Cupola* of *Florence*, used to say to it; *Come te non voglio: meglio di te non posso*. Its said also, that *Brunelleschi* making this *Cupola*, caused *Taverns*,

verns, Cook-shops, and Lodgings to be set in it, that the workmen might find all things necessary there, and not spend time in going up and down: and he had reason, for this *Cupola* from the ground below, to the top of all the *Lantern*, is *two hundred and two Braccie*, or yards high. The *straight passage* from the top of the *Cupola* to the round *brazen ball*, is thirty six yards high. The *Ball* is four yards wide, and capable of four and twenty men: and the *Cross* at the top of this *Ball* is eight yards long. The *straight passage* up to the *Ball* is neatly contrived, like a round *Chimney* of white *Marble*, with holes on both sides, and *brazen steps* cross those holes, to climb up easily by hand and foot, the passage being clean and smooth. From the top of this *Cupola*, taking a perfect view of *Florence* under us, and of the whole *Country* about it, with the sight of *two thousand Villas* or *Country houses*, scattered here and there, round about the *Town*, we came down again to view the inside of this

190 THE VOYAGE

Church. It is about *three hundred foot long*, from the *great doore* to the *Quire*, and from thence to the end almost two hundred more. The *Quire* is round, and perpendicularly under the *Cupola*, being of the same bigness; and, upon *solemn* dayes when the *wax Candles* are lighted round about it, it lookes gloriously: otherwise in winter time it seems too dark. The *High Altar*, which stands in this *Quire*, is plain, like those of ancient *Cathedrals*, and adorned with a rare Statue of a dead *Christ* in white marble made by the hand of *Bandinelli*. Looking up from the *Quire* to the *Cupola*, you see it painted on the inside with the representation of *Heaven, Hell and Purgatory*. The Painters were *Georgio Vasari*, and *Thaddeo Zucchari*. Behind the *high Altar* are the rare statues of *Adam* and *Eve*, by the hand of *Bandinelli*. near the door of the *Sacristy* you may read an inscription, importing, how that in this Town of *Florence* had been held a *General Ciuncel*, where

where the Reunion of the *Latin* and *Greek Church* had been made. The *Golden Diploma* of this union written both in *Latin* and *Greek*, and subscribed unto by the hands of the *Pope* and *Cardinals* on the one side; and by the *Emperour* of *Constantinople*, with the *Patriarch* of *Leandro* *Constantinople*, and the *Greek Bishops* on the other side; and authenticated by the *Leaden Seal* of the *Ital.*

Pope, and the *Golden Seal* of the said *Emperor*, is kept in the *Archives*, or *Registers* of *Bologna*. In *The Council of Flo.* this *Council* both the *Pope* of *Rome* *Eugenius* the *IV.* and *Paleologus* *rence.*

the *Emperour* of *Constantinople*, were present, with the *Cream* of *Bishops*, both of the *Eastern* and *Western Churches*; and in this *Council* not onely the *Procession* of the *Holy Ghost* from the *Father* and the *Son* was vindicated; but also *Purgatory* was proved to the *Greeks* out of their own *Greek Fathers*, as well as out of the *Latin Fathers*; and divers other points of *Ceremony* and *practice* were asserted & made good. Unto all which the said *Emperour*

192 THE VOYAGE

and Patriarch; and the other Greek Bishops (except restless *Marcus Ephesinus*) subscribed; as did also the Armenians, Ethiopians, Georgians, and Jacobites, who all hereupon were admitted to Communion by the Roman Church. In fine, in this Church you see the Statues of divers Saints who have been Arch-bishops of this Town; and the Tombs of divers famous men; as of *Marsilius Ficinus* the Platonick Christian Philosopher: of *Dante* the Florentine Poet, whose true Picture is yet to be seen here in a red gown: of *Joannes Acutius* an English Knight, and General' anciently of the *Pisani*, as the old Gothick Letters set high upon the wall under his Picture on horseback, told me. Yet *Verstegan* will not have him to have been called *Sir John Sharpe*, but *Sir John Hankwood*. But it imports little to me what his name was, seeing he was a brave Englishman, and deserved to have his Tomb and Inscription here, and his Picture among the other Worthies in the *Dukes Gallery*. Heres also in this Church the

In his
restitution
of decayed
intelli-
gence.

See Ba-
ker in Ed-
ward the
Third.

the *Tombe* of *Brunelleschi*, or *Philippus Brunaltius*, who made the *Cupola* of this Church: as also the *Tombe* of *Giotto*, who made the *Campanile*, or fine Steeple here. In fine, here lies also *Cimabue* the famous Painter of his time. It was he that first restored Painting again, which had been lost for many years in *Italy*, and taught it to *Giotto*, *Gaddi*, *Taffi* and others, who carried it on to a great height. *Vassari in the Lives of Painters, in Cimabue.*

13. Near to the *Domo* stands the *Campanile*, or high Steeple of Florence made by *Giotto*. Its a hundred and fifty *Braccie*, or little yards high, and half as deep in the ground. Its flit at top, and crufted all over with curious little polished Marble stones, Marble Pillars, and Statues: so that, (as *Charles* the V said of it) if it had a case to cover it withal, and hinder it from being seen too frequently, men would flock thither at the taking off of this cover, as to see a wonder. Indeed its a kind of wonder to see, that in three hundred years space, not the least part of that Steeple (all crufted over

I vj with

with Marble) is perished. There are divers good statues on all sides of it, but the best of them all is that of the *Zuccone*, or *balld man*, made by *Donatello*, which he himself esteemed so much, that when he would affirm any thing seriously, he used to say: *Alla fe ch'io porto al mio Zuccone*: and the same *Donatello* having finished it, spoke to it in jest, and said; *Favella, horsu, favella; o ti venga il cacasiangue*: such good conceits have fantastical men of themselves and their own works.

The Bapt-
istery.

14. Near to the *Domo* also, stands the *Baptistry*, or round Church of *St. John*, where all the children of the Town are baptized. The *brazen doors* of it (three in all) are admirable, especially that which looks towards the Great Church, of which *Michael Angelo* being asked his opinion, answered, That it was so well made, that it might stand at the entrance of *Paradise*. These doors are all of *Brass* historied into figures, containing the
remark.

remarkable Histories of both the
Testaments. They were the work
 of brave *Laurentius Cion*, who spent
 fifty years in making them: a long
 time, I confess; but, this is it which
Apelles called *aternitati pingere*,
 to work things that will out-last
 Brass, and be famous for ever. With-
 in this *Baptistery* I saw a Statue of
S. Mary Magdalen of the hand of
Donatello; and its a rare Piece,
 if you consider *Magdalen* in her
 Pennance. Heres also a neat *Tombe*
 of *Baltassar Cossa*, once called *John*
 the XXIV, but deposed in the
Council of Constance for the Peace
 of the Church. The *Tombe* of this
Baltassar looking something like a
 Cradle, may be called the *Cradle* of
 the greatness of the *Medicean Fa-*
mily. For some Writers say, that
Cosmus Medices, firnamed after-
 wards *Pater Patriæ*, being heir of *Alfonso*
 this *Baltassar Cossa* (who died at *Loschi in*
Florence, in the house of *John Me-* *his Com-*
dices.) With the Money that he *pend. H.*
 found belonging to him, after his *sto.*
 death, did such good deeds to the
 people,

196 THE VOYAGE

People, that he wonn to himself the name of *Pater Patrie*; and to his Family, that credit, which got it afterwards the supream command.

15. I cannot omit here to take notice of a little round pillar in the *Piazza*, near this *Baptistery*, with the figure of a *Tree* in iron nailed to it, and old words engraven upon it, importing, that in this very place stood anciently an *Elme-tree*, which being touched casually by the *hearse* of *St. Zenobius*, as they carried it here in *Procession*, the *Tree* presently hereupon budded forth with green leaves of sweet odour, though in the Moneth of *January*. In memory of which Miracle, this Pillar was set up in the same place for a memorial.

The Church of S. Mark. 16. From thence going to the Church of *S. Mark*, belonging to the *Dominicans*, I saw there the Tomb of *S. Antoninus* Arch-bishop once of this Town, and a *Fryar* of this order. The Tomb is under the Altar, in a neat Chappel on the left hand, made by *John di Bologna*. In this Church also I saw a rare Picture of *S. Mark*,

S. Mark, made by *Bartholomeo del Frate*, it stands full in your sight as you enter into the Church; and a man must be blind not to see it, and dull not to like it. On the left hand, as you enter into the Church is the *Tomb* of *Picus Mirandula*, commonly called the *Phoenix of Princes*, with this *Epitaph* written upon the side of the Wall,

*Joannes jacet hic Mirandula, cetera
norunt*

Et Tagus & Ganges, forsan & Antipodes.

Near this Tomb is a fine Picture upon an *Altar*, where two *Little Angels* are made playing upon *Musical Instruments*. These *Angels* are held to be the rarest Pieces that can be seen in Painting. They are of the hand of *Bartholomeo del Frate*. In the *Convent* of these *Fryars* I saw often their still-house, where they make and sell excellent extractions and cordial waters. There is also a neat *Library* here filled with good Books.

17. Turning from hence on the
left

The Annunciata. left hand, I came presently to the *Annuntiata*, a place of great Devotion. The Pictures of *Faith* and *Charity* over the Arch in the *Antiporto*, or open porch built upon Pillars, are of the hand of *Iacomo Pontorno*, being but yet nineteen years old; which, when *Michael Angelo* first saw, he said, This *Iacomo*, if he continue thus, will carry up Painting to the skies. Entering into the little Court that stands before the Church door, you see it Painted round about in *Fresco* by rare hands. Those Pieces that *Andrea del Sarto* made, are the best, and his head in white Marble is set in the wall. In the *Cloyster*, over the door that goes into the Church is seen a rare Picture in fresco upon the wall, of the hand of *Andrea del Sarto*. It represents our B. Lady with our Saviour upon her knee, and S. Joseph in a cumbent posture leaning upon a Sack full stuff, and reading in a Book. The Picture of the Blessed Virgin is admirable for sweetness and Majesty. This picture is called *La Madonna del Sacco*,
and

and it got *Andrea* such credit, that *Titian* himself preferred it before all the pieces he had ever seen, and used often to say, that it grieved him, that he could not often satiate his sight with the beholding of so rare a Picture: and *Michael Angelo* talking once in *Rome* with *Raphael Urbin* concerning Painters, said thus to him: There is *un huom corto*, a little fellow in *Florence* (meaning this *Andrea*) who, had he been employed in great matters as thou art, would make thee sweat again. *Virtuosi* make a great dispute which of those three Painters was the most excellent: *Raphael Urbin*, *Michael Angelo*, or *Andrea del Sarto*. But the wisest give every one his particular praise or excellency: *Raphael* was excellent in *colori*: *Michael Angelo* in *design*: and *Andrea* in making things seem to be of *rilievo*, and look as *God* made them, that is, palpy, and rising up like living flesh. Having thus admired the work of *Andrea*, we entred into the Church of the *Annunciata*, and there saw the curious Silver *Altar*, behind which

upon the wall, is kept the *miraculous Picture* of the *Annunciation*, which gives the name of *Annunciata* to this Church. The little Picture of our *Saviour*, about a foot and a half long, which is seen upon the out-side of the *Tabernacle*, is of the foresaid *Andrea's* hand, & much esteemed. In this Church lyeth buried *Baccio Bandinelli*, a famous Sculptor, in a curious *Marble Tomb*, with his own and his wives picture, engraven in Marble with his own hand. Behind the *Quire* lies buried *Joannes di Bologna*, a famous Sculptor also, as his several works in *Florence* shew him to have been; as the *Rapt* of the *Sabins* before the old Pallace. The *Centaur* in the Streets. The Chappel of *S. Antoninus* in *S. Markes* Church. This Chappel in the *Annunciata* here, and the golden Horse and Man spoken of above in the *Dukes Armory*, do witness.

18. From hence, having first seen the *Statue* of the *Great Duke Ferdinand* on horseback in Brass, which stands in the *Piazza* before the *Annunciata*,

Annunciata, I went to the Church of the *Franciscans*, called *Santa Croce*. This Church is of a large bulk and height, but somewhat too darke. The side *Altars* are many, and chequed with round pillars, and adorned with excellent Pictures. The *Pulpit* would become a *Chrysostome*, or a *Chrysologue*: Its of white *Marble*, in which are graven the most notable actions of *S. Francis* in a *bassorilievo*. I never beheld it, but I found some new graces in it. Somewhat behind it, near to a little door, is the *Tomb* of *Michael Angelo*, the *Trismegist* of *Italy*, being the greatest *Painter*, the greatest *Sculptor*, the greatest *Architect* of his time. Hence over his *Tomb*, and under his *Picture*, are placed three women in white marble, representing *Architecture*, *Painting*, and *Sculpture*, holding in their hands the several instruments belonging to these professions. If you aske me whether of the two, *Painting*, or *Sculpture*, is to be preferred, though a blind man being chosen judge once of this question, when

*Santa
Croce.*

when he was given to understand, that in the smooth Painting there were Heads, Armes, Legs, Hands and Feet, as well as in the bulky Statue which he had felt, judged presently for Painting; yet *Michael Angelo* himself preferred *Sculpture* before *Painting*, as the *body* is to be preferred before the *superficies* of a *Body*. But to return again to the *Tombe* of this great artist, I found some words upon the *Tombestone*, but those so dull and hard to be read in that dark corner, that one in the company chose rather to make him a new *Epitaph*, then read that which is written there: and it was this;

*Cur indignemur mortales morte perire?
Ecce, stupor mundi! hic Angelus ipse
perit.*

And I think the modern *Roman* was of the same mind too, when he chose also to make him this *Epitaph*:

*Roma mihi mortem tribuit, Florentia
vitam.*

*Nemo aliis vellet nasci, & obire,
locis.*

In the midst of this Church I found buried an *English Bishop*, called *Catrick*, who had been *Embassadour* here from *England*, and likely in the time of the *Council of Florence*. His *Armes* were *three Cats Argent* in a *Sable Field*. In fine, at the very end of this Church, on the left hand, stands a neat Chappel, with a Painted *Cupola*, belonging to the Family of the *Nicolini*, in which Chappel there are excellent Statues and Pictures.

19. Not farr from hence stands *The Ab-*
the *Abbadia*, an Abbey of *Benedic-*
tin Monks. In the Church is the *by*
Tombe of the Founder of this Abbey
a *German Nobleman*, called *Conte*
Hugo, who commanded *Toscany*
under the *Emperour Otho the III*.
The occasion of building this Mo-
nastery and many others by this
Hugo, is too long to tell, and per-
chance would not find belief every
where. Its told publicly every
year upon *S. Thomas* his day in
high Mass time here, by some one or
other of the chief wits of the *Aca-*
demy of the Crusca; and he thats
curious

curious to know it, may hear it there, as I did, with great satisfaction.

*S. Maria
Novella.*

20. From thence I went to the Church of *Santa Maria Novella* belonging to the *Dominicans*. Here it is, that the *Council of Florence*, spoken of above, was held. There are many good Pictures in this Church, as also divers neat Tombs of holy Men and Women, and others: among which, that of *Joseph Patriarch of Constantinople*, who had been the blessed occasion and instrument of reducing the *Greek Church* to the right Faith again, is remarkable. It is on the right side of the Church.

The Statue of Justice. 21. Returning from hence along the River side, we came to the high pillar with the Statue of *Justice* in porphyry upon it. It was erected here, because it was in this very place where *Cosmus the Great*, heard the news of the reduction of *Siena*. A witty Nobleman seeing this Statue of *Justice* upon so high a pillar, said that *Justice* here was too high placed, for poor men to arrive to it.

AN

An other observed, that *Iustice* there turns her back to the *Courts* of *Iustice*, which stand not farr from thence.

22. Having thus visited the chief things in the Town, I visited some places out of the Town; and chiefly, *Poggio Imperiale*, a *Villa* belonging to the *Great Dutchess*, and alle. about a good mile distant from the Town. In this house I saw rare Pictures, and great store of them, the house being furnished with nothing else. In one gallery are the true Pictures of divers late Princes of the house of *Austria*, of the house of *Medices*, and of other Princes their Allies. In other roomes we saw a world of rare Pictures, as the *Venus* of *Titian*, though I think it be but a Copy: the admirable *S. Hierome* of *Alberto Dureo*: a *Magdalen* of *Raphaels* hand: a *St. Iohn Baptist* of *Caravagio's* hand: an *Adam* and *Eve* of *Alberto Dureo*: the *Piety* of *Pietro Perugino*, that is, the Picture of our *Blessed Lady* with our *Saviour* dead upon her knee; *S. Iohn Evangelist*, and three

three or four persons standing, or kneeling by, with weeping faces, and most sad looks; its one of the most moving Pieces that I ever beheld.

Then the *Picture* of the *Assumption* of our *Lady* in the Chappel, of the hand of *Andrea del Sarto*; with a World of other most exquisite pictures. The little neat *Oratory* in this house, called the *Oratory* of the *Great Dutchess*, curiously inlaid into Flowers, by polished stones of divers colours; that is, a whole closet of shining Marble inlaid into Flowers, is the neatest little Room that ever I saw. In fine, the little *Grotte*, and the *Statue* of *Adonis* made by the hand of *Michael Angelo* are much esteemed.

Prato- 23. An other day we went to
Lino. Pratolino, a Villa of the Great Duke, some six Miles distant from Florence. Here we saw in the Garden excellent *Grots*, *Fountains*, *Water-works*, *Shady-walkes*, *Groves*, and the like, all upon the side of a Hill. Here you have the *Grotte* of *Cupid* with the wetting-stooles, upon which, sitting down, a great Spout
of

of water comes full in your face. The *Fountain of the Tritons* overtakes you so too, and washeth you soundly. Then being led about this Garden, where there are store of Fountains under the Laurel Trees, we were carried back to the *Grottes* that are under the *Stairs*, and saw there the several *Ginocchi d' Aqua*: as that of *Pan* striking up a melodious tune upon his Mouth-Organ at the sight of his *Mistriss*, appearing over against him: that where the *Angel* carries a Trumpet to his Mouth, and soundeth it; and where the *Countrey Clown* offers a Dish of Water to a *Serpent*, who drinks of it, and lifteth up his head when he hath drunk: that of the *Mill* which seems to break and grind Olives: the *Paper Mill*: the *Man with the Grinding Stone*: the *Sarazens* head gaping and spewing out Water: the *Grotte of Galatea* who comes out of a Dore in a *Sea Chariot* with two *Nymphs*, and saileth a while upon the Water; and so returns again in at the same Dore: the curious round table capable of twelve or

fifteen men, with a curious fountain playing constantly in the middle of it, and places between every trencher, or person, for every man to set his bottle of wine in cold water: the *Samaritan Woman* coming out of her house with her buckets to fetch water at the fountain, and having filled her buckets, returns back again the same way: in the meantime you see *Smiths* thumping, *Birds* chirping in trees, *Mills* grinding: and all this is done by water, which sets these little inventions awork, and make them move as it were of themselves: in the meantime an *Organ* plays to you while you dine there in *Fresco* at that Table, if you have meat. Then the neat *Bathing Place*, the *Pillar of petrified Water*: and lastly, the great *Pond* and *Grotta* before the House, with the huge *Gyant* stooping to catch at a *Rock*, to throw it at *Heaven*. This *Gyant* is so big, that within the very thigh of him is a great *Grotte* of water, called the *Grotte of Thetis* and the *Shell Fishes*, all spouting out water.

Lampeg- 24 I went also to *Lampeggio* a
gio, Villa

Villa some five miles distant from Florence, belonging to Prince *Matthias*. Its curiously adorned with Pictures, especially Battles of the hand of *Tempesta*. Here I saw a curious Cabinet of Coral and enamelled work. The fine *Gioco di Mecha*, or Turkish play. The curious Glasses, and little Armory.

25. Returning to the Town again, we saw the Great Dukes Stables full of excellent well managed Horses.

26. Near to the Stables stands the *Serraglio* where the Wild Beasts are kept, which they make fight often against one another. Here I saw Lyons, Leopards, Tygers, Bears, Wolfes, Wild Boars and Foxes, all which they can let out severally at the Doors of their several Dens, into a fair Court to fight, and when they have done, they can bring them back again into their Dens by a fearful Machine of Wood made like a great Green Dragon, which a man within it roles upon wheels; and holding out two lighted Torches at the Eyes of it, frights the fiercest

K ij Beast

beast thereby into his Den. The *Prince* and the *Court* in the mean time standing high above may see the Combats of these Wild Beasts with ease and without danger. I have read, that a *Lyon* here once escaping out of this place by chance, and running up and down the Streets, met at last (all others flying into Houses) a little *Child*, who had neither fear nor wit enough to retire; and seized upon him. The Mother of the *Child* hearing in what case he was, ran out presently, and casting her self upon her knees with tears in her eyes, and humble postures of supplication, moved so the *Lyon* to pity, that he rendered her the *Child* without hurting it, or the Mother of it.

27. I saw also here divers Pal-
laces of Noblemen upon occasion of
their *Festine*. For it is the Custom
here in Winter, to invite the Chief
Ladies of the Town (Married
Women onely) to come to play at
Cards in Winter Evenings for three
or four hours space; and this one
night

night in one Pallace, another night in another Pallace. Thither the Ladies go, and find the House open to all Comers and Goers both Ladies and Gentlemen, that are of any garb. In every Chamber the Doors are set open, and for the most part you shall see eight, or ten Chambers on a floor, going out of one another, with a square Table holding eight Persons, as many Chairs, two Silver Candlesticks with Wax Lights in them, and store of Lights round about the room. At the hour appointed, Company being come, they sit down to play, a Cavalier sitting between every Lady, and all the Women as fine in Cloths and Jewels, as if they were going to a Ball. The Doors of all these Rooms being open, the Light great, the Women glittering, and all glorious, you would take these Pallaces to be the Enchanted Pallaces of the Old King of the Mountains. Any Gentlemen may come into these Pallaces and stand behind the Gamesters, and see both how modestly they play, and how

little they play for. In the mean time there's a Side Chamber alwayes open for Gentlemen to go into, and refresh themselves with Wine standing in snow, or with Limonade, or some such Cooling Drinks, which are also offered to the *Ladies*. In a great Room below, at the entrance of the Pallace, there is a long Table for Gamesters that love to play deep, that is, that love to play only for money.

*Their
Sports.*

The *Florentine* enjoying by the goodness and wisdom of their excellent Prince, the fruits of peace, have many other recreations, where the people pass their time cheerfully, and think not of rebellion by muttering in corners. For this reason, both in *Winter* and *Summer* they have their several divertisements. In *Winter* their *Giuoco di Il. Giuoco Calcio* (a play something like our *di Calcio*. Football, but that they play with their hands) every night from the *Epiphany* till *Lent*, with their *Principi di Calcio*. This being a thing particular to *Florence*, deserves to be described. The two
Factions

Factions of the *Calcio*, the *Red* and the *Green*, choose each of them a *Prince*, some young *Cavalier* of a good Purse. These *Princes* being chosen, choose a world of *Officers*, and lodge, for the time, in some great Pallace; where they keep their Courts, receive *Embassadors* from one another, and give them Publick Audience in State, send Post to one another, complain of one anothers Subjects, and take prisoners from one another; hear their Councillors one after another, dissuading from, or perswading to war; give Orders for settling their affairs at home; hear the complaints of their subjects, jeer their enemy Princes in Embassies, and at last resolve to fight, with proclaiming war. During these serious Treaties which last for many nights, the *Secretaries of State* (two prime wits) read before their several *Princes Bills* for regulating and reforming the abuses of their subjects; and read openly *Petitions* and *secret Advices*: in all which they jeer a world of people in the

Town, and show prodigious wit. In fine, having spun out thus the time till near *Carnavale*, or *Shrovetide*; the two Princes resolve on a Battle at *Calcio*, to be fought in the *Piazza* of *Santa Croce*, before the *Great Duke* and *Court*. Upon the day appointed, the two *Princes* of the *Calcio* come to the place in a most stately *Cavalcata*, with all the young *Noblemen* and *Gentlemen* of the Town, upon the best *Horses* they can find, with *Scarffs* red, or green, about their *Arms*. Having made their several *Cavalcataes* before the *Great Dukes Throne* or *Scaffold*, they light from their *Horses*, and enter into the *Lists* with *Trompets* sounding before them, and accompanied with a *Stately Train*, and with their *Combatants* in their several *Liveries*. Having rancked themselves a pretty distance one from the other, their *Standard Bearer*s at sound of *Trumpet*, carry both at once, their *Standards* to the foot of the *Great Dukes Scaffold*. This done, the *Ball*, or *Ballon* is thrown up in the midst between them,

them, and to it they go with great nimbleness, sleight, and discretion; and sometimes they fall to it indeed, and cuff handsomely: but upon pain of death, no man must resent, afterwards out of the *Lists*, what ever happened here; but all animosities arising here, end here too. At last, that side which throws, or strikes the *Ballon* over the *Rails* of the other side, wins the day, and runs to the *Standards*, which they carry away till night, at what time the Conquering Prince entertains them at a *Festino di Ballo* at Court, made to some *Lady*; and where all his Chief Officers and Combatans dance alone with the *Ladies* at the *Ball*, none else being permitted to dance with them that night. Besides these Pastimes, they have once a week, dancing at the Court from *Twelfth Day* till *Lent*, at which *Balls*, all the *Ladies* of the Town are invited, to the number sometimes of two hundred, and these all Married Women, and all invited by a particular Ticket. Then

Other
Pastimes.

216 THE VOYAGE

their several *Opera's* or Musical *Dramata* acted and sung with rare cost and art. Lastly, their publick running at the ring, or at the *fanchin*, for a piece of Plate. And in Summer, they have their several Dancing dayes, and their frequent *Corfi di Palio* upon certain known dayes and for known prizes, and all before the good *Prince*, who countenanceth all these sports with his presence, thinking wisely, that there's less hurt in publick mirth, than in private mutinies.

The
Court:

Having said thus much of *Florence*, I will now say something of the Court, the Government, Strength, Gentry, Riches, Interest, Language, and Learned Men of this Town.

For the Court, it's clearly one of the best of *Italy*. Great riches make it look plump, and give it an excellent *en bon point*. The Noble *Pallace*, the *Prince*, his Title of *Serenissimo*, his *Train* and *Retinue* of Noble Officers and Gentlemen, his store of *Pages*, *Palfreniers*, *Guards* of *Swissers* with *Halbards*, his

his *Troop* of *Horse* waiting upon him, make this *Court* appear splendid. The *Duke* himself also, *The* who makes this *Court*, makes it a *Great fine Court*. His extraordinary *Civil- Duke* lity to Strangers, made us think our selves at home there. He is now above Fifty, and hath an *Austrian Look* and *Lip*, which his Mother *Magdalena* of *Austria*, Sister to the *Emperour Ferdinand* the II. lent him. He admits willingly of the Visits of Strangers, if they be men of condition; and he receives them in the midst of his Audience Chamber standing; and will not discourse with them, till they be covered too. Its impossible to depart from him disgusted, because he pays your Visit with as much wit as civility: and having entertained you in his Chamber with wise discourse, he will entertain you in your own Chamber too with a *Regalo* of dainty *Meats* and *Wines*, which he will be sure to *The* send you. *The Great Duchess* too *Great* is an other main Pillar of this *Duchess*. *Court*. She is of the House of the *Duke*

Duke of Urbin, once a *Sovereign Prince in Italy*, but now extinct in her Father, who was the last *Duke*: and she had been *Sovereign* of that *Dutchy*, had she been of the *Sovereign Sexe*: but what Nature refused her in *Sexe*, it hath given her in *Beauty*, and so made her a *Greater Sovereign*, even of *Florence*. In a word, *Florence the Fair*, was never so fair, as was the *Fair Dutcheſſe* of *Florence* when I ſaw her firſt. Of her the *Great Duke* hath two Sons. *Cosmus* the *Prince of Toſcanie* hath married one of the *Daughters* of the late *Duke of Orleans*. He is a great Traveller, and hath viſited moſt of the *Princes Courts* of *Chriſtendom*. The Name of this Family is *Medices*; a Family which hath given to the *Church* four *Popes*, and to *France* two *Queens*. This Family is antient, and came firſt out of *Athens*. It was always conſiderable during the *Republick* of *Florence*, but far more, ſince it hath got the ſtart of all the other Families ſo far, as to become their *Sovereign*. The beginning of
the

The Me-
dicean
Family.

the greatness of this Family came from *Cosmus Medices* surnamed *Pater Patriæ*. This man being very rich and of a liberal mind, spent four hundred thousand Crowns in publick and private Buildings, and one hundred thousand Crowns more in loan Moneys to the poor Citizens. These Generous Actions which should have got him the love of all men, purchased him the hatred of some of the great Ones, who accusing him of affecting *Soveraignty*, raised a strong Faction against him. The heads of this Faction were *Rinaldo Albizzi*, *Pala Strozzi*, *Ridolfo Peruzzi*, and *Nicolo Barbadori*. These men corrupting the Suffrages of the *Senate*, caused *Cosmus* to be clapt up, with an intention to take away his life. *Cosmus* in prison fearing poyson, abstained from Meats four dayes together, and died almost for fear of being killed: At last he was rescued from this melancholy humor by his honest Keeper; who gave him such assurances, that he should not be poisoned, that he took Meat again,

See *Alfonso Loschi* in his *compendi. Histor.*

again, and kept in his vital breath, which was almost come to his lips. Then his Keeper (not content to be half courteous) having recovered his body, strove to recover his mind too, which was fore spent with fears and melancholy; and for this purpose, brought unto him the *Buffon* of *Bernardo Guadagni* then *Consaloniero*, the Chief Magistrate of the Republick, who with his witty Jests, so cheered him up with mirth, that he began not only to think of living again, but also of getting out from thence, that he might live long. To this end he works with the *Buffon* to carry a promise in writing from him to the *Consaloniero*, of 1000 Crowns of Gold, upon condition he would free him. The *Buffon* undertakes it, and money takes with the *Consaloniero*, who under pretence of examining the cause to put him to death, finds him only worthy of banishment, to which he condemns him; and the place of his banishment was *Venice*. This was it that he desired, for being at *Venice*, he wrought
so

so well by Friends with the People, that loved him, that he was restored again to his Countrey, and got the Title of *Pater Patriæ* by a Publick Decree. By this Title his Family grew into that esteem, that it overtopped the rest, and in time wrought it self into *Sovereignty*.

For the Government of Florence, it is now *Monarchical*, and *Despotical*, the Great Dukes will being absolute, all great businesses passing through his knowledge and liking: so that he wants nothing of a King, but the Name; and that too he almost hath under the Name of *Great Duke*.

The Government

As for the Strength of this State, The it hath 20 Episcopal Cities; 500 little Walled Towns; strong Forts on the Confines: and can make an Army of Forty thousand Foot, Three thousand Horse, twelve Gallies, two Galleasses, two Galleons, and twenty Ships of War.

The Strength

For the Gentry, its a Gentry dyed in grain; that is, its both witty and rich. The subtil ayr of this Country, and the Academy of

of

The
Gentry of
Flórence.

of the Grúſca have sharpened them into much wit: and their good husbandry, and under-hand Traffick hath put them notably into Purſe. For they think it no diſgrace to have a *banco* at home, and meet daily at the Exchange about Traffick and Trading; while their *Wives* *Lady* it in Coach with their handsome Liveries. This makes them hold up their Nobility by the Chin, and not only preserves their Families from ſinking; but rather makes them swim in a full Sea of Honour: they being enabled thereby to buy Great Offices for their Children in other Courts, whereby they often make them mount to the Highest Dignities: when they are there, no man reproaches unto them the way they took to come thither, whether by *Water*, or by *Land*; by *Traffick*, or by the *Sword*; by the *School-Book*, or *Count-Book*. If the *French Gentry* would follow this way, they might have Shoos and Stockings for their Children (which some of them want in the Countrey) wherewith to keep their Noble Blood

Blood warm in Winter.

Riches.

For the *Riches* of this Prince, they are about a *Million and a half* of *Piastri*, or Crowns. These are his Annual Revenues; besides his Jewels, Forfeitures; and his *Datii*: which last, are of vast profit to him.

The *Interest* of this Prince is *Interest*. much *Austrian*, and consequently *Spanish*; yet not so far, as to break with *France*, to which he opens his Ports and Passages for his own sake. He loves to have no War in *Italy*, because he hath something to lose: and though he love to have the *Pope* his Friend, yet he cares not for having any of his Subjects *Pope*. A *Pope* of his Family, *Clement* the *VII.* having made him what he is, he is affraid a *Pope* of some other *Florentine Family* would strive to make him what he was.

As for the *Language* of *Florence* The its pure, but in their Books, not *Lan-* in their mouths: They do so choke *gnage.* it in the throat, that its almost quite drown'd there: nor doth it recover

cover it self again till it come to Rome, where *Lingua Toscana in bocca Romana* is a most sweet language.

The Academy of Wits. The *Academy of the Crusca* hath much contributed to the enriching of this Language with choice words. The rich *Dictionary* made by this famous Company, and called from them the *Crusca*, was forty years in compiling, but it will be in vogue as long as men shall speak *Italian*.

The Learned Men. Finally, for the *Learned Men* of this Town in later times, they are these; *Marsilius Ficinus* the Christian Platonick; *Dante* and *Petrarck* in Poetry; *Guicciardini* in History; *Poggio* in raillery; *Vespucius* in Geography; *Accursus* in Law; *Michael Angelo* in Painting; *Joannes Casa* in Practical Morality; *Naclantus* in Divinity; *Galileo* in Astronomy; *Doni*, *Luigi*, *Alemanni*, and others in *Belle Lettere*.

The Historians. He that desires to know the History of Florence, let him read *Giovanni Villani*; *Matthæo Villani*; *Scipione Ammirato*, and the Life of *Gran Cosimo*.

Having

Having thus seen *Fair Florence*, we desired to see *Ligorne*, and make an excursive journey by *Pistoia*, *Lucca*, and *Pisa*. *Pistoia* is an ancient Town in a plain Country. Of this Town is *Clement the IX*, the last Pope, of the ancient Family of *Rospigliosi*: and that is all I can say of it: for it looks baldly of it self, either out of pure old age, else by reason of its Neighbourhood to *Florence*, which hath fleeced it, or which I rather think, by reason of its Civil Factions heretofore, which almost ruined it quite.

Lucca is a pretty little Common-*Lucca* wealth, and yet it sleeps quietly within the Bosome of the *Great Dukes* State. But that State may wisely fear none; which no State fears; and the *Great Duke* is unwilling to measure his sword, or take up the Cudgels against little *Lucca*, least the World should cry shame upon him, and bid him meddle with his Match. This little Republick *Its Government* looked in my eye, like a perfect Map of old *Rome* in its beginning.

Its

Its governed by a *Consaloniero* and the Gentry. The great Counsel consists of 160 Citizens who are changed every year. Its under the *Emperors* Protection ; and it hath about *thirty thousand* souls in it. Approaching unto it , it looked like a pure *Low-Country Town* , with its *Brick Walls* , large *Ramparts* set round with *Trees* and deep *Moats* round about the Walls. It hath eleven *Bastions* well guarded by the *Strength*. *Townsmen* , and well furnished with *Cannons* of a large size. The Town is three miles in compass ; it hath thirty thousand *Muskets* , or half *Muskets* in its *Arsenal* , eight thousand *Pikes* , two thousand *Brest Pieces* of *Musket* proof , and store of great *Artillery*. The whole State , for a need , can arm *eighteen thousand men* of service , and it hath about *five hundred thousand* *French Livres* a year. It was in this Town that *Caesar* , *Pompey* , and *Crassus* met , and agreed among themselves that all things in *Rome* should pass as they pleased.

*Its Re-
venues.*

The chief things to be seen here,
are

are, the Cathedral, called *S. Martins*, whose Bishop hath the Ensigns of an Archbishop, to wit, the use of the *Pallium* and the *Cross*, and whose *Canons* in the Quire wear a *Rochet* and *Camail*, and *Miters* of silk like Bishops.

2. The *Town-House*, or *Senate House*, where the *Consaliero* lives during the time of his Charge.

3. The *Church of S. Frediano* belonging to the *Canon Regulars*, where, in a Chappel on the left hand, is the *Tomb of S. Richard King of England*, who died here in his Pilgrimage to *Rome*.

4. The *Augustins Church*, where is seen a hole where the Earth opened to swallow up a blaspheming Gamester.

Of this Town was Pope *Lucius the III.* the two famous men of this Town, the one for *Soldiery*, the other for *Learning*, were, brave *Castrucio*, and *Sanctus Pagninus* a great *Hebrician*.

There are five Towns more belonging to *Lucca*, to wit, *Ca-magior*,
Viareggia

Viareggia, Montignoso, Castiglione, and Minucciano.

Pisa.

From *Lucca* we went to *Pisa*, some ten miles off. This was once the head Town of a flourishing Republic. and then the *Nummantia* of *Florence*, and scorning its yoke: but now it croucheth to it. It stands in no very good ayre, and therefore hath been vexed with divers plagues. The grass in the Streets of this University, read me this Lecture, and I believed it. Whereupon I resolved to stay here one day only, in which time I saw

*The
Domo.*

1. The *Domo*, whose *Canons* officiate in *Scarlet* like *Cardinals*. This is a neat Church for structure, and for its three *Brazen Dore*s historied with a fine *Basso relievo*. Its built after *La maniera Tedescha*, a fashion of Building much used in *Italy* four or five hundred years ago, and brought in by *Germans* or *Tedeschi*, saith *Vasari*.

*The
bending
Tower.*

2. Near to the *Domo* stands (if leaning may be called standing) the *bending Tower*, so artificially made, that it seems to be falling, and

and yet it stands firm: *Ruituraque semper, stat (mirum) moles.*

3. On the other side of the *Diomo*, is the *Campo Santo* a great square place cloistered about with a low Cloister curiously painted. Its called the *Campo Santo*, because therein is conserved the *Holy Earth* brought from *Hierusalem* in 50 Gallies of this Republick, an 1224: These Gallies were sent by the Republick of *Pisa*, to succour the Emperour *Ænobarbe*, in the *Holy Land*: but hearing of his death when they came thither, they returned home again loaden with the earth of the *Holy Land*, of which they made this *Campo Santo*.

4. Some good *Colledges* there are *Some* but unfrequented then by reason *Colledges.* of a late Plague: none running faster from the Plague than Scholars, especially when it comes near to the Schools.

5. The *Publick Library* is much *The* enriched with the accession of *Al- Library.* *dus Manutius* his Library.

6. The *Garden of Simples* may be *The* rare, but we not understanding this *Physick* *Herb Garden.*

Hearb Languge: hastened to the House of the *Knights of S. Steven.*

The Knights of S. Stephen. 7. This is the only Order of *Knighthood* that I perceived in *Florence*; and its very common. They wear a *Red Cross of Satin* upon their Cloaks, and profess to fight against the *Turks*. For this purpose they have here a good House and Maintenance. Their *Church* is beautified without with a handsome *Faciata of White Marble*, and within with *Turkish Ensigns* and divers *Lanterns of Capitaneffe Gallies*. In this House the *Knights* live in common, and are well maintained. In their *Treasury* they shew you a great *Buckler* all of *Pearl* and *Diamonds*, won in a Battle against the *Turks*. Indeed *Bucklers of Diamonds*, do but show our Enemies where we are, and what they may hope for by killing us. They have in their *Cancellaria*, a Catalogue of those *Knights* who have done notable Service against the *Turks*; which serves for a powerful exhortation to their successors, to do, and die bravely. In fine, these *Knights* may marry

marry if they will, and live in their own particular houses, but many of them choose celibate, as more convenient for brave Soldiers: wives and children being the true *impediment a exercitus.*

Heretofore, during the great disorders of the *Guelfs* and the *Ghibelins*, Anno 1282. this town was governed by *Ugolin* a proud man, who ruled here despotically. This man inviting one day all his friends to a great feast; began in the midst of it to brag, that nothing was wanting to him: *Yes* (said one of his best friends, because one who flattered him not) *there's one thing yet wanting to thee, Ugolin; to wit, the Anger of God, which is not farr from thee.* And it proved true, for presently after, the *Ghibelins* rushing into the Pallace of *Ugolin* (chief of the *Guelfs*) killed in his sight, one of his Sons and his nephew, and taking him with two other of his Sons and three Nephews they shut him up in a strong Tower, and threw the *Keys* into *Arno*: where the poor man that bragged

L even

232 THE VOYAGE

even now in a feast, dyed loon after of hunger; having first seen his children and nephews dye of hunger in his armes. A rare example to teach proud men, that there's often but one day between a *powerful* man and a *poor* man; between a great *Feast* and a great *Fast*. Here in *Pisa* were called two Councils, the one 1409, the other 1511.

Ligorn.

From *Pisa* we went to *Ligorn*, (*Portus Liburnus* in *Latin*) through a pleasant Forrest. This is the onely haven the *Great Duke* hath; and the mouth which letteth in that food which fatteneth this State. We staid not long here, the season pressing us to be gone, and this town being soon seen. For the town its but little, yet one of the neatest haven towns a man can see. Heretofore it was not sufferable by reason of the bad air; but since *Ferdinand the first* built it anew, and dryed up the neighboring *Fens* (gathering much of the water into a cut channel, which goes from hence to *Pisa*, and carryes great boats) the Town is twice as wholesome

of *Carthusians* seated upon a round hill; whose several *celles* and little Gardens (walled about) branching out on all sides, like several *Bastions*, made this *Monastery* look like a *spiritual Fort*, or devout *Citadel*.

From hence passing through *San Cas-*
San-Cassiano, we arrived at night at *siano*.
Poggi-Bonzi, a little Town, famous
 for perfumed *Tobacco* in Powder, *Poggi*
 which the *Italians* and *Spaniards* *Bonzi*.
 take farr more frequently then we,
 as needing neither Candle nor Tin-
 derbox to light it withal; nor u-
 sing any other *Pipes* then their own
Noses.

From *Poggi-Bonzi* we came at
 Dinner to *Siena* This is the second *Siena*
 Town of the *Florentin State*. It was
 heretofore a powerful *Republick*,
 commanding threescore miles into
 the Country, and now and then
 beating the *Florentins*: but at last, *The arms*
 after much struggling, this *Wolf* re- *of Siena*
 ceived the muzzle, and *Siena* is now *are a*
 the humble servant of *Florence*. This *Wolf*.
 happened Anno 1555.

This Town is seated in a very
 L iij whole -

236 THE VOYAGE

wholesome aire and soyl, and therefore much frequented by strangers. Its called *Sena* in Latin, from the *Senones*, people of *Gaul*, who coming into *Italy* with *Brennus*, built this town. The streets are all paved with bricks set up edgeway, which makes the Town alwayes dry and neat. Its built high and low, with many high Towers in it, built anciently in honour of its well deserving citizens; who had done some special service in the *Republick*; and this makes it seen thirty miles off on *Romes* side. The people here are very civil, and even sociable too; which together with the good air, the good exercises for gentlemen, the good language, and the great priviledges, make many strangers draw bridle here, and sommer it, at *Siena*, the *Orleans* of *Italy*.

The prime things I saw here were these.

The Do-
no.

1. The *Domo*, one of the neatest *Cathedrals* of *Italy*, though it be built *a la maniera Tedescha*. Its all of black and white marble within
and

and without. The Frontispice is carved curiously and set thick with statues. Yet it wants a larger piazza before it, to give it its full grace. The inside of this Church is very taking. Under the roof immediately runs a row of white marble-heads of all the Popes till this time. The Pavement is the best in the world; and indeed too good to be trod on; hence they cover a great part of it with boards The rare
handsomely laid together, yet easy Pave-
to be taken up, to shew strangers ment.
the beauty of it: Its of marble in-
laid into pictures; and those very
great ones: several great marbles
of several colours making the sha-
dows and the lights, and compos-
ing all together such a new kind
of Mosaick work, as all men ad-
mire, but none dare finish. This
work was begun by Duccio Sanese,
and afterwards carryed on by Do-
minico Beccafumi, but not finished
by him; saith Vasari. They told me
here, that it was Meccharini,
that made this pavement, but I had

238 THE VOYAGE

*The Li-
brary.*

rather believe *Vasari*. That part which they uncovered for us, represented the History of *Abraham* going to Sacrifice his Son *Isaac*; and the History of the *Macchabees*; and the like. I confess, I scarce saw any thing in *Italy* which pleased me better then this Pavement. On the left hand (within the *Church*) stands the *Library*, painted with a rare *Fresco*; which is yet ravishing and lively after two hundred years: Indeed, the brave actions of *Aeneas Sylvius*, (afterwards *Pope Pius II*,) which these Pictures represent, deserve to be painted by the Sun-beams. The Pictures are of the hand of *Pietro Perugino*, *Raphael's Master*: but, when alls done, give me Books in a *Library*, not *Pictures*. In the *Church* you see the *Statues* of *Alexander the III*, of *Pius II*, of *Paulus V*, and of *Alexander the VII* all *Popes*, and *Natives of Siena*.

*S. Katharine of
Siena.*

2. I saw here the several places which *S. Katharine of Siena* had made famous by her Devotions: as, her

her *Chamber*, where she received the holy *stigmata*, now turned into a *Chappel*: the *Chamber* where she lived: with other memorials of her devotions, in the *Dominicans Church*; where they also shew her *head*, and *finger*: her *body* being transferred to *Rome*, and lying in a little *Chappel* within the *Sacristy* of the *Dominicans*, at the *Minerva*.

3. The other things ordinarily *Other ra-*
shown here, are the *great Hospital*: *rities.*
the *house of Pius II*, of the *Family*
of the *Piccolomini*: the *great Pia-*
za: the *pillar* with the *Wolf* of
Brass upon it: the *Marble Pillar* as
you come into the *Town* from *Flo-*
rence, with the *Armes* of the *Em-*
pire and of *Portugal* upon it; be-
cause here it was that the *Emperour*
met *Eleonora* of *Portugal*, and Mar-
ryed her in presence of *Aeneas Syl-*
vius then *Archbishop* here, and after-
wards *Pope Pius II*.

I saw here the *Academy* of wits,
called *gli Intronati*: why they should *The A-*
take that ambitious name I know *cademy of*
not, unless it be in reference to *wits.*
the saying of a *Philosopher*, who

240 THE VOYAGE

said, that then finally Kingdomes should be happy, when either *Philosophers* should be chosen Kings, or Kings played the *Philosophers*. Indeed *Aristotle* holds that they that are strong of body, are made to serve and tug at the oar of Commands: and they that are strong in wit, are born by nature to sit at the helm, and command others.

5. This Town hath furnished the Church with a *General Council* of an hundred and thirty Bishops, called by *Nicolas the third*: with three great Saints. *S. Bernardin* reformer of the *Minorites*; *St. Catharine* the holy Virgin; and *Beatus Columbanus*, Institutor of the Order of the *Jesuits*, a man of great learning and Sanctity: with five good Popes, to wit, *Alexander the III.* of the house of *Bandinelli*. *Pius II.* of the house of *Piccolomini*; *Paulus V.* of the house of *Burges*; and *Alexander the VII.* of the house of *Chigi*: And in fine, it hath furnished the world with 2 champions in learning *Ambrosius Politi* (or *Catharinus*), who wrote learnedly against *Luther*.

Lutber and *Erasmus*; and *Adria-*
no *Politi* who wrote against *Ignor-*
ance by his learned *Dictionary*.

He that would know in particular *The Hi-*
the History of *Siena*, let him read *story.*
Orlando Malevolto.

From *Siena* we went to *Bon Con-*
vento, *Tornieri*, *San Quirico*, incon-
siderable places upon the rode, and
so to *Rodicefino* a strong Castle upon *Radico-*
a high hill built by *Desiderius* King *sino*.
of the *Longobards*, This is the last
place of the *Florentine State*, but not
the least in strength.

Dining here at the *Great Dukes*
Inn at the bottom of the hill, we
went to lodge at *Aquapendente*,
which is some 12. miles off, and the
first town of the *Popes* state.

This Town stands upon a hill,
from which the waters trickling *Aqua-*
down softly are said to hang *pendente*.
there, and give it the name of
Aquapendente. Of late this town is
made a *Bishops* Seat by the Demoli-
tion of *Castro*, and the removal
of the *Bishops* Seat from thence
hither, which happenened upon this

occasion. *Castro* was a Town belonging to the *Duke of Parma*, thither *Pope Innocent the X.* sent a good Bishop to govern that Flock; but, the Bishop upon his arrival being killed there, the Pope sent *Conte Vidman* (General then of the Church) with order to demolish *Castro*; and he himself transferred the Bishops Seat from thence to *Agnapendente*, and all this according to the *Canon Law*, which ordains, that that City which kills its Bishop should be deprived of the Bishops Seat ever after.

Can. Ita
mos 25.
ca. 2.

Bolsena.

From *Agnapendente* we came to a little Town called *San Lorenzo*, and not long after to *Bolsena*, anciently called *Urbs Volsinensium*. Here it was that happened the famous *Miracle* in confirmation of the *Real presence of Christs Body and Blood in the Bl-ssed Sacrament*, which happened Anno 1263, and which gave occasion to *Pope Urban the IV* to command that the Feast of *Corpus Christi* should be kept *holy day* ever after. The *Miracle*

raele is related by *Leandro Alberti* the Camden of *Italy*, and by learned *Onuphrius Panninus*, in the life of *Urban the IV.*

We passed also that morning by the side of the *Lake of Bolsena*; in the middle of which is a little *Island* in which *Amalasvinta* Queen of the *Ostrogoths*, a woman of singular parts, was miserably murdered by her nearest kindred. Heres also a little *Convent of Capucins*.

The Lake of Bolsena.

Having passed along this *Lake* a great while, we entered at last into a *Wood* called anciently *Lucus Volsinensium*, and now, *Bosco Helerno*. It was formerly a dangerous passage for *Bandito's*: but now its free from danger, since *Sixtus Quintus* purged the *Ecclesiastical State* of that *Vermin*, by making a Law, that whosoever should bring in the head of a *Bandito*, should have pardon, impunity, and recompence too of some hundred Crowns, whereupon the *Bandits* soon destroyed one another.

Bosco Helerno.

From this *Wood* we soon came to *Montefiascone* standing upon a hill! Its a *Bishops Seat*, and famous for

Montefiascone.

244 THE VOYAGE

for excellent *Muscattello Wine*; and this wine is famous for having killed a *Dutchman* here who drunk too much of it. The story is true and thus. A *Dutchman* of condition travelling through *Italy*, sent his man before him alwayes, with a charge to look out the Inns where the best *Wine* was, and there write upon the Wall of the *Inn* the word *EST*; that is to say, *Here it is*. The servant coming hither a little before his Master, and finding the *Wine* excellently good, wrote upon the Wall *EST*, *EST*, *EST*, signifying thereby the superlative gooness of this *Wine*. The Master arrives, looks for his Mans handwriting; and finding three *ESTS*, is overjoyed: In he goes, and resolves to ly there: and he did so indeed: for here he lyes still, buried first in wine, and then in his grave, For drinking too much of this good *Wine*, he dyed here, and was buried by his servant, in a Church here below the Hill, with this *Epitaph* upon his Tomb, made by the same Servant, *Propter EST*,
EST,

EST, EST, herus meus mortuus est.
 It was here also, that the gallantry of the brave *Roman General Camillus* appeared very much. For while he was besieging this Town, called then *Phaliscum* or *Phaleris*, a treacherous *School-master* having brought unto him the chief of the yong youths of the Town, whom he had deceitfully drawn unto the *Roman Camp*, under pretence of taking the aire abroad: by which means *Camillus* might have frightened their Parents to an unworthy rendition: the brave *Roman* who scorned to overcome by any other way then that of Gallantry, caused the *School-master* to be stripped and his hands to be tyed behind his back, and to be led into the Town again, with the little youths whipping him as he went, till he had brought them home again. This nobleness of *Camillus* took the Town presently, because it took with the *Townsmen*; who admiring the *Roman Generosity*, submitted willingly to *Camillus*, who had chosen
 ra-

rather to take Towns by his own *Valour*, then by other mens *iniquity*: Indeed, (as *Valerius Maximus* saith) it did not become *Rome* built by the Son of *Mars*, to take Towns otherwise then *Martially*.

Viterbo.

From *Montefiascone* we went down the Hill by an easie descent unto *Viterbo*. This is an Episcopal Seat, standing in a wholesome aire, and therefore called *Viterbiam*, as it were, *Vita Urbium*. Here are excellent Fountains of water, and store of them; but, its pity none of them run with good *Vine*, to make a mends for the bad, which are most of them *Vini cotti*. The two factions here of the *Gatti* and the *Maganesi*, (these standing for the *Ursini*, those for the *Colonnese*) ruined heretofore *Viterbo* over and over again. In the *Domo* there are the Tombs of four *Popes*, as also in the *Franciscans Church* some Tombs of *Popes*, and of *S. Rosa*: you see the body of that Saint yet entire, though buried above 100 years ago. She lies along in her Tombe, and is seen by the drawing of
of

of a curtain from before her:

Heres an Academy of *Wits* called *The A-*
Gli Ostinati, to shew perchance, that *cademy of*
 a man cannot be learned with- *Wits.*
 out obstinate labour and paines.
 Hence the *Poet* makes the learned
 man to be one who *multum sudavit*
 & *alsit*: and *Persius* tells us, that
 his delight was to grow pale with
 obstinate night study: *Velle sum-*
mae est, &c.

At me nocturnis juvat impalles-
cere chartis.

About a mile from *Viterbo* stands
 a neat Church and Convent, called
Madonna del Quercu, and as farr
 again beyond that, a fine house, with
 a Garden of water-works and Foun-
 tains, worth seeing.

From *Viterbo* (being upon our
 own horses) we went to see *Capra- Capraro-*
rola, a stately House belonging to *la.*
 the *Duke of Parma*. The House is
 held to be one of the finest in *Italy*
 for *Architecture*. It stands a little
 out of the Travellers rode, but not
 of his way: for its much in a mans
 way to see such a lovely house as
 this, It stands upon the side of a
 hill,

hill, and from one of the *Balconies* it shews you *Rome* some two and thirty miles off. Its built in a *Pentagone* (if I remember well) without, and round within. The Chambers for all that, are square, and well proportioned. The chief of these chambers are painted by the hand of *Pietro Orbista*, flourishing thus upon the noble actions of *Paulus III.* Among the other chambers, the *whispering chamber* is curious, for four men here standing, each one in one of the four corners of this great chamber, hear distinctly what any of them whispers, in a low tone in his corner, their faces being turned to the wall, and yet those that stand in the midst of the chamber cannot hear it. The other chamber is no less curious, where standing in the midst of it, and stamping hard with your foot, those that are without at the door, think they hear the cracks or reports of *Pistols*. The other roomes here also, as the *Kitchen* all of one stone, the low *Cave* also with the pillar in it, cut likewise

wife out of a rock, and bearing up the whole pavement of the round Court, which lets light into this *Cave* by divers round grates of iron, are worth the beholding: Then the *Garden* upon the *Hill-side* with the great variety of waterworks, grotts, and wetting sports, are all curious things. Having walked this garden about, you'll desire after so much water, a little wine, which will not be wanting to you, from the rare *Cellar* lying under the great *Terrasse* before the house; and perchance you'll think the *wineworks* here as fine as the *waterworks*.

From *Caprarola* we fell into our way again at *Monterosa* from whence passing by *Bacano*, and the *Monte-Hosteria del Storto*, we came at *rosa*. night to *Rome*.

All the way from *Monterosa* to *Rome* almost, belonged antiently to the *Vcientes* (so called, with *Berosus*, from their carrying about with them in Carts, all their goods) Near to *Bacan* is a lake out of which runs the River *Varca*, antiently called *Cremera*, near unto *Varca*. which

which the *Veientes* killed in one battle, three hundred *Fabii*, that is, the whole family of the *Fabii* (who had vowed themselves to death for the Commonwealths service) except one little boy not able to bear arms, from whom *Fabius Maximus*, the terror of *Hannibal*, and *Romes* buckler descended.

Veii.

Upon this rode also stood antiently the town *Veii*, a town which held out ten Summers against the *Romans*, and stood in need of no less man then *Camillus* to take it. This town was once so great, that *Rome* being destroyed almost by the *Gauls*, the *Senators* held a Consultation in the *Comitium*, whether they should retire to *Veii*, and leave *Rome* quite, or rebuild again *Romes* walls; but during this Consultation, the troopes returning out of garrison, arrived by chance into the *Comitium*, where the *Cenurion* entring, and not thinking the *Senators* had been there, cryed out to the Standard-bearer, *Signifer statue signum, hic optime manebimus*; which words the *Senators* hear-

Valer.

Max. l. 1.
c. 5.

hearing, cryed out to one another ;
Accipimus omen ; and presently laid
 aside all further thought of retiring
 to *Veii*.

Some twelve miles before we came
 to *Rome* , we saw the *Cupola* of St.
Peters Church, and were as glad to
 see it a farr off , as the weary *Tro-*
jans in *Aeneas* his Company, were
 glad to see *Italy* after so much wan-
 dering. Some few hours after, ha-
 ving passed by an old *Tombe*, which
 some call *Nero's Tombe*, and over
 the *Ponte Molo* (of which more in
 my 2. Part) we entred into *Rome* by
 the *Via Flaminea*, and *Porta del Po-*
pulo.

The End of the first Part.

125

THE
HISTORY
OF
THE
CITY
OF
NEW
YORK
FROM
THE
FIRST
SETTLEMENT
TO
THE
PRESENT
TIME
BY
JOHN
ROBERTSON
1846

NEW YORK: PUBLISHED BY
JOHN ROBERTSON, 10 NASSAU ST.



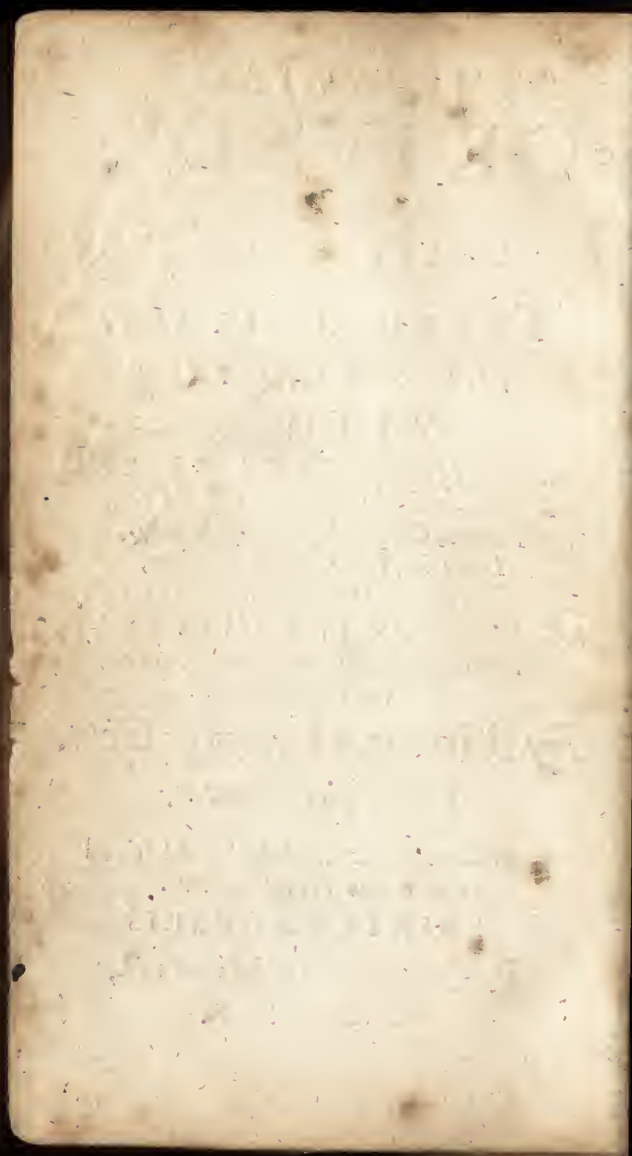
THE VOYAGE
OF ITALY:
OR
A COMPLEAT IOVRNEY
THROUGH ITALY.
THE SECOND PART
WITH

THE CHARACTERS OF THE
*People, and the description of the chief
Townes, Churches, Monasteries, Tombes,
Libraries, Pallaces, Villas, Gardens,
Pictures, Statues, Antiquities:*
AS ALSO OF THE INTEREST,
Government, Riches, Force, &c. of all
the Princes.

By RICHARD LASSELS *Gent.*
Opus posthumum.

Corrected and set forth by his old friend
and fellow Traveller S. W.

PRINTED AT PARIS
By VINCENT DU MOUTIER,
M. DC. LXX.





THE SECOND PART
OF
THE VOYAGE
OF ITALY.

BE I N G arrived at *Rome*, we lodged in an *Inn* for three, or four days, till we had found out, and furnished, a house to our satisfaction. That done I began presently my *Inquest*, and made *Hue and Cry* after every little thing which time seemed to have robbed us of.

But as we approach not to great persons in *Italy* without informing our selves first of their *titles*, that we may know how to *style* them: so before I bring my Reader acquainted with *Rome*, I think it not

4 THE VOYAGE

amisse to tell him how this great City is commonly called.

And although Rome were anciently styled the Head, and Mistresse of the world ; an Earthly Goddesse ; The Eternal City ; The Compendium of the World ; The Common Mother, and Nurse of all Vertues ; (while she was yet Heathen ;) Yet since her Ladyship was Baptized and became Christian (though she have had great Elogies made of her by the Holy Fathers,) I find no Title so honourable to her as that of *Roma la Santa*, Rome the Holy ; which is given her by the Common Proverb, and common Proverbs are nothing else but the observation of common Sense : For whereas the other Cities of Italy are Proverbially called either Fair, Gentile, Rich, Proud, Fatte, or Great ; as Florence, Naples, Venice, Genoa, Bologna, Milan ; Rome only is stiled the Holy : and this deservedly, for many reasons.

Now
Rome is
stiled.

*Roma la
Santa.*

First, For being the Episcopal Seat of S. Peter and his Successours, to the number of 240 and odd Popes.

2. For

2. For having been watered at the rootes by the preaching and blood of the two glorious Apostles S. Peter and S. Paul, which made S. Leo, speaking to Rome, of these two great Apostles, make her this Apostrophe. *Hi sunt qui te ad hanc gloriam provexerunt, ut gens Petri & sancta, populus electus, civitas Sacra Pauli. Serm. 1. de Natal. Apost.* *cerdotalis & Regia, per sacram Beati Petri sedem caput orbis effecit, latius praesideres religione divina quam dominatione terrena.*

3. For having been looked upon in all ages, as the Center of Catholick Communion: and the place where the Matrix and Radix Ecclesia, the Mother Church and the Radical Church (as S. Cyprian calls her) did flourish alwayes.

4. For having been washed and purged in the blood of so many thousand Martyrs in the primitive times, which even baptized Rome a new, and made it be called by Holy Fathers *Nova Sion*: a New Sion.

5. For having so many Saints

bodies lying in its Churches ; and so many Churches within its precincts, which are above three hundred in all.

6. For having been the happy occasion of converting most of the Nations of *Europe*, and many others out of *Europe*, unto the faith of *Christ* , by Preachers sent from thence.

7. For having been the *Depository* (as *S. Jreneus* calls her) of the *Holy Apostolical Traditions* and doctrine, which have alwayes been conserved in her *Church*.

8. For having alwayes conserved the *Symbole of the creed* inviolably (saith *S. Hierome*).

Great
Charities
in Rome

Besides these foresaid reasons, *Rome* may deservedly be called *Holy*, for the many and singular acts of *Charity* which are done there dayly more than in any other place. *Charity* is the *Queen* of *Vertues* ; and if ever I saw this *Queen* in her throne, it was in *Rome*. For there I saw no evil, either of body,
or

or mind, but it had its remedy, if curable; at least its comforts if incurable.

For the first, towit, *Evils of* ^{*Remedies*}
body, it hath its *Hospitals*, and those ^{*for evils*}
 many, and many of those are ^{*of the bo-*}
Hospitals in folio. Besides no Pilgrim
 comes to Rome, but he findes Rome,
 as Adam did Paradise, with the
 table covered, and bed made ready
 for him. Poor young girles find por-
 tions either for husbands or nunne-
 ries, according to their choice; In-
 fants whom cruel and unlawfull
 mothers, like wolves, expose to
 death, Rome receives to life; and
 thinks it but a suitable *Antipelar-* ^{*Mere-*}
gesis to nourish wolves children, ^{*trices lu-*}
 seing a she-wolfe nourished her ^{*pas voca-*}
 Founder being exposed by men. ^{*bant unde*}
 Fooles too and Madmen, so much the ^{*Luparia.*}
 more miserable, as not being so ^{*Augustin.*}
 much as sensible of their condition ^{*de Civit.*}
 (for *sæpe calamitatis solatium est*
nosse sortem suam) have here those
 that take care of them. Poor men ^{*Quint.*}
 find *Hospitals* when they are sick; ^{*Curt.*}
 and Gentlemen, whom nature hath
 not exempted from common mi-

series, Rome exempts from common *Hospitals*; and not being able to give them better health, she gives them at least better accommodation in their sickness. Here you shall find an *Apothecaries shop*, founded by *Cardinal Francis Barberin*, with a yearly revenue of twelve thousand crownes, and this for ever; to furnish the poor with physick gratis.

Here you shall find the *Hospital* of the *Holy Trinity* which in the *Jubily* year of *Clement the VIII*, is found to have treated at table in one day fifteen thousand pilgrims: and in the whole year five hundred thousand. The last *Jubily* year 1650, I my self was present one day, when the said *Hospital* treated nine thousand Pilgrims that day: the *Pope* himself (*Innocent the Tenth*) and many of the *Cardinals* having been there to wash the feet of the pilgrims, and to serve them at table. Add to this, that every nation hath here its several *Hospital* and *Refuge*, with *Church* and *Churchmen* to serve it. As the *English Colledge*, once

Almost
every na-
tion hath
an Hospi-
tal in
Rome.

an Hospital for the *English* : That of the *Anima*, for the *Germans* : That of the *S. Lewis*, for the *French* : That of *S. Iacomo*, for the *Spaniards* : That of *S. Antony of Padua*, for the *Portuguese* : That of *S. Iulian* for the *Flemmings* : That of *S. Ambrose* for the *Lombards* : That of *S. Ivo* for the *Britons* : That of *S. Hierome* for the *Illyrians* : That of *S. Mary Egyptiaca* for the *Armenians* : That of *S. Stephano* for the *Hungarians* : That of *S. Stanislaus* for the *Polonians*. Besides a world of others. Nay almost every corporation or body of artificers have their Hospital among themselves, which they maintain. In the Church of the 12 Apost. they choose yearly 12 noblemen & one Prelat who is called their Prior : These go into every corner of *Rome* to seek out poor men who are ashamed to beg, and yet are in great want. These bashful poor men put their names into a coffer well locked up and standing in a publick place, by which meanes these charitable noblemen find them out and relieve them.

What shall I say of the publick charity of the *Pope* himself well known to all; Besides a world of private charities which he gives by his *Secreta Limosiniero* to those that are ashamed to beg publickly.

The like do many *Cardinals* by their own hands; and in that high measure, that *Cardinal Montalto* (to name no more) is found by his books of *Accounts*, to have given away above a hundred and seven thousand crownes to the poor. Of which pious *Cardinal* I cannot omit to write this following story, as I have learned it from very good relation.

An ingenious piece
of Charity

A poor widow of Rome
mother of one onely daughter
both young and handsome, got her
living honestly by her owne, and
her daughters labour; and rubbed
out poorly, but yet honestly:
Now it happened; that this
widow falling sick, and her
daughter having enough to do to
tend her, their work went on
so faintly, and their gains came
in so slowly, that at her recovery,
she

“ she found her *purse* as much
“ spent, as her *person*. Whereupon
“ being called on for the quarters
“ rent of her chamber, & not know-
“ ing what to do, she was advised
“ by her *Confessarius* to go to *Car-*
“ *dinal Montalto* (who gave pub-
“ lick audience thrice a week to all
“ the poor in *Rome*) and to beg as
“ much of him, as would pay her
“ little debt. Pressed therefore by
“ her great necessity, & emboldened
“ by the fame of the charity of this
“ good *Cardinal*, she entred the
“ palace, and found him in his
“ great hall, giving ear and almes
“ to all those that could give him
“ a good account of their wants.
“ In her turn she, and her young
“ daughter approached unto him
“ sitting at his tables end; and ex-
“ pressing modestly her wants caused
“ by her three months sickness,
“ she humbly besought his *Emi-*
“ *nence*, to give her *five crownes* for
“ to pay the rent of her chamber,
“ and pacify her Landlord who
“ otherwise threatened to put her
“ out of doors. The *Cardinal* seeing

“as much modesty in her looks
“as sicknesse in her countenance;
“and liking well, that she
“did not go about to fright him
“into charity, by urging the
“danger of being forced one day
“to expose her daughter to lewd
“courses (a common Rhetorical
“figure of beggars in all countries)
“wrote down in a little paper,
“50 crownes to be given to her;
“and folding up the paper, he bid
“her carry it to his servant below
“at the entrance of the pallace,
“who kept the Cardinals bills and
“payed the contents of them. She
“did so with humble prayers of
“thankfullness; and the servant
“upon sight of the paper, present-
“ly threw her 50 crownes, and
“bid her make an acquittance for
“it. The poor woman seeing 50
“crownes counted out for her who
“had asked but 5; and fearing least
“the servant upon sight of her
“handsome daughter, might have
“done this by way of bribery, told
“him smartly, that though she
“were poor, yet she was honest;
“and

“and that she scorned to go by
“one corruption to another. The
“honest servant civilly replied, that
“he understood not her words : nor
“I your deeds, said she, I asked
“the *Cardinal 5 Crowns*, he grant-
“ed me my request, and why
“then do you offer me 50 *Crowns*?
“The honest servant to shew his
“innocency, shews his masters hand
“writing importing 50 *Crowns*.
“Then your masters hand, said
“she, for hast, out shot his in-
“tentions : I asked him for five
“*Crowns* and more, in conscience
“I cannot take. The servant,
“though he knew his masters ge-
“nerosity, yet to take all scruple
“from the poor woman, locked up
“his money and papers, and de-
“sired the poor woman to go up
“with him to the *Cardinal* again
“to clear this doubt. The *Car-*
“*dinal* hearing from this servant
“the whole passage, and that the
“poor woman was affraid his hand
“had been mistaken in writing
“50 *Crowns* instead of 5; ’tis true,
“said he, my hand was mista-
ken

"ken indeed; and calling for his
 "pen again as if he would have
 "corrected the cypher which made
 "the bill 50, he put in an other
 "cypher, and so made it 500
 "Crowns; reading it now aloud
 "to his servant and the poor
 "woman; commanding her to be-
 "stow her daughter with that
 "money; and if it were not enough,
 "to come again to him, and he
 "would make it up. A true Roman
 "Charity.

Remedies
 for evils
 of the
 mind.

Osymann-
 dus a-
 pud Hero-
 dot.

Publick
 Libraries

As for those Charities which
 concern the mind, if a great King
 of Egypt wrote over his Library
 door, *Medicina Animi*; Physick
 for the mind, here in Rome I find
 store of such Physick in Libraries,
 Colledges, Monasteries, and devout
 companies. And first for Libraries;
 you shall find here (beside the Li-
 braries of every religious house) the
 incomparable Library of the Vatican
 (of which more below) those also
 of Cardinal Barberin; of the Duke
 of Attemps; that of the Sapienza;
 and that of the Augustins; the last
 two being open to all men every
 day.

day, with a courteous Gentleman to reach you any book, and a learned *Manuscript in Folio* addressing you to the authors that treat of any subject you desire to be informed of, which affords great help to the painful student. Then the *Colledges* *Colledges.* and *Seminaries* of almost all nations where youths are both fed and bred up in learning for nothing.

Add to this the variety of *Monasteries* and *Convents*, both of men *Monasteries* and women, where they may hide *ries.* themselves securely *donec transeat iniquitas.*

Then the taking away of *young Houses* *girls*, at ten or twelve years old, *for young* from their poor suspected mothers; *Girls.* & the bringing them up vertuously under careful matrons of known Vertue, till they either choose the *Nuptial Flammum*, or the *sacred Velum.*

Then the *Remedies* for ill mar- *Remedies* *ried women*, whose unadvised *for ill* choice (marriages being often made *married* for interest) or incompatible hu- *women.* mors force to a corporal separation; and lest such unfortunate women should

should either live incontinently indeed, or give suspicion of it, they are provided here with a house where they live retiredly under *Lock* and *Key*, till they either reconcile themselves again to their husbands; or upon just occasions, leave them for ever. Over the door of this house is written, *Per le donne mal maritate*,

The Con-
vent of
Penitents.

Then the *Convent* of *Penitent whores* (that none may perish in *Rome* who have a mind to be saved) called *Sancta Maria Magdalena in Corso*; where many of those poor *Magdalens* have led such penitential lives (as the bloody walls of their *Celles*, caused by their frequent disciplining; shewed to all *Rome* in a conflagration of that monastery) that *Paulus Quintus* himself being informed of it, would needs be carried thither, to see those bloody chambers from the street, and having seen them, wept for joy; and I can scarce hold from crying out: *O felix culpa!*

What shall I say of the Congregation

gregation of Advocates and Attornies, ^{Charity of} *instituted in Rome, where they meet* ^{Lawyers} *once a week to examine poormens* ^{in Rome.} *law suites; and either dehort them from proceeding in bad causes, or prosecute good causes for them at the cost of this Congregation?*

What shall I say of several pious *Clergy men* (especially the good ^{Brokers-} *Priests of the Oratory, happy in* ^{friend-} *this employment) who make it their* ^{setters.} *task to reconcile disagreeing families, and with great zeal and piety exhort first the one, then the other of the parties, intervene between them, speak well of the one to the other, clear and take away jealous misunderstandings, and in fine, piece again broken neighbors?*

What shall I say of the *-four Sermons* daily in the *Chiesa nova* by ^{Four ser-} *the most learned and good Priest of* ^{mons day-} *the Oratory, who being most of them* ^{ly in one} *learned men as Barovius, Bosius,* ^{place in} *Justinianus, Renaldus &c. and able* ^{Rome.} *to flye high, yet in their sermons stoop to a low pitch, and a popular facile way, which aims rather at*
conversion,

conversion, than ostentation; and doth great good; though it make little noise; *Dominus in leni aura.*

*Weekly
sermons
to the
Jews.*

What shall I say of the *weekly sermon* to the Jews upon *Saturday*; where they are bound to be present to the the number of three hundred, where the *Pope* entertains a learned *Preacher* to convince them out of their own scriptures; and those that are converted are provided for in the *Hospital* of the *Catechumens*, till they be thoroughly instructed? I have seen divers of them baptized.

*The Schola
Pia.*

What shall I say of the *Schola Pia* in *Rome*, a company of good Religious men, who look like *Jesuites*, save only that they go bare-foot in sandals? These good *Fathers* make a profession to teach poor boyes *gratis* their first *grammar rudiments*, and to make them fit to be sent to the *Jesuits Schools*; and having taught them thus in the *Schools*, they accompany them home in the *streets*, lest they should either learn waggery as they go home,

home, or practice it. Nay these humble men make it their profession not to teach *higher Schools*, where there might be some profit and honour, at least some satisfaction and pleasure: but they content themselves to go bare foot, and teach only the *lower Schools* and *first rudiments*; by which they neither grow wiser, nor richer: A strange mortified trade; But *Beati pauperes spiritum.*

What shall I say of the *Fathers of the Agonizants*, whose vocation is, to be the *Seconds* of those who fight against death it self; that is, whose profession is, to assist those that are in the *Agonie of death*; and to help them to make then those pious *Acts*, which *Christians* should most of all then rouse themselves up to?

The Fathers of the Agonizants

What can be said more? yes *Rome* not content, to have fed, to have bred, to have converted, baptized, reconciled the living; and assisted the dying; she extends her *charity* even beyond death it self, and hath instituted a pious *Confraternity*

La Compagnia de Morti.

ternity called, *La compagnia de Morti*, whose office is to bury the dead, and to visit those that are condemned, and by praying with them, exhorting them, and accompanying them to the execution, help them to die penitently, and bury them being dead, and pray for their souls being buried; After which, *charity* can do no more to man, and therefore I will conclude, that seeing such singular acts of *charity*, both for *body* and *mind*, are practised no where so much as in *Rome*, its true which I assumed above, that *Rome* deserves to be called, *The Holy*.

Having said thus much of the *title of Rome*, I will now make my Reader better acquainted with her, by describing the particularities which I observed here. And that I may not ramble in writing of *Rome*, as most men do in visiting of it, I will begin at the *Bridge* called now *Ponte Angelo*, and from thence take the whole *gyro* of the *City* in order.

Ponte Angelo.

Arriving then at the *Bridge* called
anciently.

anciently *Pons Ælius* because it was built by the Emperor *Ælius Adrianus*, but now called *Ponte Angelo* because it was upon this Bridge that *S. Gregory the Great* saw an Angel upon the *Moles Adriani* sheathing his sword after a great plague: here we saw the stately new decoration of Iron work with the twelve Marble statues set upon it by this present Pope *Clement* the IX. and looking down into the river on the left hand, we saw the ruins of the *Triumphal Bridge*.

This bridge was called the *Triumphal Bridge*, because over it, *The Triumphal Bridge.* *Triumphs* were accustomed to pass anciently to the *Capitol*. This made it so proud, that it scorned that any rusticks, or country fellows, should pass over it; and got a Decree of the *Senate* for that purpose. But pride will have a fall; and the proud *Triumphal Bridge* hath got such a great one, that there's but just so much of it left, as to shew, where it was once; so true is the saying of *Ausonius*,
Mors etiam Saxi nominibusque venit.
 At

Vanity in
triumphs. At first the *Romans* were modest
enough in their *Triumphs*, as in all
other things: hence *Camillus* was
content with four *white horses* in his
Chariot; but afterwards *luxe* and
excess banishing out of the City
old modesty, they began to strive
who should be the most vain in
this point. Hence *Pompey* was
drawn in triumph, by four *Ele-
phants*; *Mark-Antony*, by four
Lyons; *Nero* by four *Hermophro-
dites*, which were all four both
horses and mares: *Heliogabulus*
by four *Tygers*; *Aurelianus* by six
stags; and *Firmicus* by eight *Of-
triches*.

Castel
Angelo.

At the end of *Ponte Angelo* stands
the *Castel Angelo*, so called because,
as I said before, *S. Gregory* in a
solemn *Procession* during the plague
saw an *Angel* upon the top of
Moles Adriani sheathing his *Sword*,
to signify, that *God's* anger was
appeased. Before this *Miracle* hap-
pened, it was called *Moles Adriani*
because the *Emperor Adrian* was
buried here. It was built anciently
in a round form of vast stones,
going

going up in three rows, or stories lesser and lesser, till you came to the top; where stood mounted that great *pine-apple of brass* *gilt*, which we see now in the garden of *Belvedere*. Round about it were set in the wall great *marble Pillars*, and round about the several stories stood a world of *Statues*. This *Moles* being found a strong place, *Bellisarius* put men into it to defend it against the *Goths*; and they defended themselves in it a great while, by breaking the *Statues* in pieces and throwing them upon the heads of the *Goths* that besieged them. Since that time diverse *Popes* have turned it into a formal *Castle*. *Boniface the VIII*, *Alexander the VI*, and *Urban the VIII*, have rendered it a regular *Castle*; with five strong *bastions*, store of good *Cannons*, and a constant *garison* maintained in it. From this *Castle* I saw divers times these *Fortifications*; and below divers great pieces of *Artillery* made of the *brass* taken out of the *Pantheon*; and they shewed us one great *Cannon* which was made of the

the *brazen nails* only that nailed that brass to the walls of the *Pantheon*; the length and form of those nails, is seen upon that *Cannon*, to shew unto posterity how great they were, with these words upon it; *ex clavis trabialibus Porticus Agrippæ*. In this Castle are kept prisoners of state; the 5 millions laid up there by *Sixtus Quintus*; the Popes rich triple Crowns called *Regni*, and the chief Registers of the *Roman Church*. From the top also of this Castle you see distinctly the long Corridor, or Gallery, which runs from the Popes Pallace of the *Vatican* to this Castle, for the Popes use, in time of danger. It was made by *Pope Alexander the VI.* and used by *Clement the VII.* who by it got safe into the Castle from the fury of the *German Soldiers* who being many of them *Lutherans*, swore they would eat a piece of the Pope.

The long
Corridor
from the
Pallace
to the
Castle.

From hence entring into the *Borgo* we went towards *S. Peters Church*, and in the way stept into the

the Church of the Carmelites called *Santa Maria Transpontina*, where in a Chappel on the left hand as you enter, are seen two pillars of stone enchased in wood, to the which *S. Peter* and *S. Paul* were tyed when they were whipped before their death, according to the *Romans* custome. Here's also the head of *S. Basil* the Greek Father surnamed the Great. Here's also a curious picture of *S. Barbara* in the Vault, by *Cavalier Gioseppe*.

Going on from hence, we came presently to the Pallace of *Campeggi*, so called because it belonged to Cardinal *Campeggi* the Popes Legat in *England*, to whom *Henry the VIII* gave it. Heretofore it belonged to the English Embassadors, and was one of the best in *Rome*, both for being near the Popes Pallace, and also for that it was well built by famous *Bramante*. It belongs now to Cardinal *Colonna*.

Over against it stands a little *Piazza*, with a fine fountain, and joining to it a little Church called, *San Jacomo Scozza Cavalli*, in which

*Santa
Maria
Tran-
spontina*

*The
Engliff
Embass-
adors
Pallace.*

*S. Iacomo
Scozza
Cavalli.*

B b

which, under an *Altar* on the right hand, I saw the *stone* upon which *Abraham* offered to sacrifice his Son *Isaac* and under another *Altar* on the left hand, the *stone* upon which our *Saviour* was placed when he was presented in the *Temple*. Both these were brought, or sent to *Rome*, by *Helen* mother of the *Emperor Constantine the great*.

The Portico of the Piazza of S. Peter.

Presently after, you come to the *Piazza* of *St. Peter*, built round about with a noble *Portico* of free-stone born up by four rowes of stately round *Pillars*, under which not only the *Procession* upon *Corpus Christi* day, marcheth in the shade; but also all people may go dry, and out of the *Sun* in *Summer*, or *Winter*, unto *St. Peters Church*, or the *Vatican Pallace*. This *Portico* is built in an oval form, and fetcheth in the great *Piazza*, which is before *S. Peters Church*, and therefore can be no less than half a mile in compass. This noble structure was begun by *Alexander the VII.*, and half of it finished, and the other half is now almost finished. I never saw

saw any thing more stately than this. The number of the pillars and of the statues on the top, I do not justly remember. In the midst of this *Piazza* stands the famous *Guglia*; ^{The great} *Guglia* which was brought out of *Ægypt* in ^{before S.} the time of the *old Romans*, and ^{Peters.} dedicated to *Augustus Caesar* and *Tiberius*, as the words upon it import. It lay hid long in *Neros Circus*, which was there where now *S. Peters Sacristy* is; and at last *Sixtus Quintus* having proposed great rewards to him that would venture to set it up here without breaking, it was happily undertaken, by *Dominico Fontana* a rare Architect of *Como*, and so placed as you see it now. The manner of bringing it out of *Ægypt*, and of erecting it here are both painted in *Fresco* upon the *Walls* of the *Vatican Library*: This *Guglia* is all of one stone except the *basis*; and it hath no *Hieroglyphes* upon it. The stone is a *Granite*, or *speckled Marble*, which together with its *Basis*, is a hundred and eight foot high. It rests upon four *lyons* of *brass* gilt; and at the top of it is planted a *cross* of

B b brass

brass mounted upon three mountains with a star over them (the arms of *Sixtus Quintus* whose name was *Montalto*.) Within the Cross is a piece of the Holy Cross of our Saviour, included here by *Sixtus Quintus*. The whole *Guglia* is said to weigh 956148 pound weight. I wonder what scales they had to weigh it with.

The fountains.

On each side of this *Guglia* is to stand fair fountains, one whereof is that which is seen there now; which throweth up such a quantity of water, that it maketh a mist alwaies about it, and oftentimes a rainbow when the Sun strikes obliquely upon it.

The Piazza.

This *Piazza* is capable of two hundred thousand men, and delivers you up to the Stairs which lead you up to the Church of *S. Peter*.

S. Peters.

Coming therefore near to *St. Peters Church*, I was glad to see that noble structure, where greatness, and neatness, bulk and beauty, are so mingled together that its neither neat only, like a spruce gallery; nor vast only, like a great hall;

hall; but its rather like a proper man, and yet well proportioned. You mount up to this Church by an *The* easie ascent of four and twenty steps *Marble* of marble stairs, as long as the frontispice of the Church is wide; these *steps up to S. Peters Ch.* stairs were those of the old Church of S. Peter; and *Baronius* observes that when the Emperor *Charlemagne* mounted up those stairs first, *Baron ad an. 774.* he kissed every step as he went up.

These stairs lead you up to the Frontispice of the Church, which *The Frontispice.* hath five dores in it letting you into the Porch; and these dores are chequed with vast round pillars of freestone 24 foot in compass, and eighty six in heighth. Over these pillars runs the architrave, and over it the Lodge or great Balcone, where the Pope is crowned, and where he gives his Benediction upon Easterday. Over this Lodge runs a continual Baluster or row of rails, upon which stand thirteen vast statues of our Saviour and his Apostles cut in stone.

Entring into the Porch, you will *The Porch*

admire the *length*, *breadth*, and *height* of it. For the *length* of it, its two hundred eighty nine foot, the breadth forty four foot: the height, a hundred thirty three foot. Its adorned on both sides with great *marble pillars*, and a curious *guilt roofe*. In fine, this *Porch* any where else would be a handsome *Church*.

The
Church
it self.

Porta
Santa

Valve
S. Petri.

Over against the *five doors* of this *Porch*, stand the *five doors* of the *Church*; one whereof is called, the *Porta Sancta*, and only open in the *Jubily year*: the others are dayly open; and the two principal doors are called, *Valve Sancti Petri*, and are covered with *brass* by the command of *Eugenius* the IV. whose memorable actions, to wit, the crowning of the Emperor *Sigismund*, & the reunion of the *Greek Church* with the *Latin*, are expressed in them. These *Valve* are thirteen foot wide, and forty five high; and to them all *Popes Bulls* are nailed at their publication.

The inside
of the
Church of
S. Peter.

Entring into the *Church*, I found it to be built in *Cross wise*; containing in *length* five hundred and twenty

twenty foot, & three hundred eighty five in breadth. So that it passeth in greatness the famous Temples of antiquity, to wit *Solomons* Temple long threescore cubits : the Temple of *Diana* in *Ephesus*, long four hundred twenty five foot ; and the great *Moski* at *Fez*, long a hundred and fifty Cubits.

The roof or vault of this Church, *The roof.* is arched with great squares, and each square is adorned with a great guilt rose, which almost fills the square. This roof is born up by great pillars of freestone of a square form, whose *Capitelli* are curiously wrought after the Corinthian order, and joined to one another above by arches and a perpetual cornice, over which are cut in stone the statues of several moral virtues. These pillars are a hundred and five foot in compass, and distant forty foot one from another. On that side of them which looks towards the body of the Church ; they are to be overcrusted with white marble, with two rows of niches in them for great

B b 4 statues.

statues of brass gault. The other sides of these pillars are already adorned with a neat overcrusting of a reddish marble beset with the heads of the primitive martyred Popes, held up by two Angels, and with the pigeon of Innocent the X, (who made this decoration) and all these are in *mezzo rilieno*, and of pure white Alabaster. Behind these pillars is a large Ile, or passage, and behind that Ile immediately, stand fair Chappels, which flank up this Church notably, and each Chappel is graced with a little *Cupola* of its own.

In the midst of the Cross building of this Church is mounted the great *Cupola*, which looks like a great crown wherewith this Queen of Churches is crowned. It rests upon four *Pilastri* or great pillars which make the corners of the Cross of this Church, and from them it riseth into such a high Vault, that it seems to walk into Heaven. Its full as round as the Pantheon in Rome, that is, it carrieth the compass

pass of an hundred and seventy paces, as you may easily measure upon the circle of white marble in the pavement which environeth the Altar of S: Peter, and is made there on purpose perpendicularly under the Cupola to shew its greatness. The inside of this Cupola is curiously painted with pictures in Mosaick work representing a Heaven: indeed nothing but Heaven itself can be finer or higher. So that I may say truly to Rome with *Rutilius*,

*Non procul a cælo per tua Templum
sumus.*

In a word this Cupola is the boldest piece of Architecture that perhaps the world hath seen; and it was the last and greatest work of *Sixtus Quintus* his purse.

The four Pilastri upon which this Cupola resteth, are vast square Pil- ^{The four} lars, a hundred and twenty foot in ^{great Pi-} compass, and capable of stairs ^{lastri.} within them, and large Sacristies above, for the holy-relicks that are kept in them; to wit the Volto Santo or print of our Saviours face, which he imprinted in the hand-

kercher of *S. Veronica*: The piece
 “of the Holy Cross; the top of the
 lance wherewith our Saviours side
 was pierced: and the head of *St.
 Andrew* the Apostle translated hi-
 ther into his brothers Church by
Pius Secundus. Hence in these great
 pillars, are cut Niches and in them
 placed four vast statues of white
 marble. Under the Relick of the
Velio Santo stands the statue of the
Veronica: under the piece of the Holy
 Cross, the statue of *S. Helen*. Under
 the top of the lance, the Statue of
Longinus: under the head of *S. An-
 drew*, the statue of *S. Andrew*.
 These statues are of *Colossean* great-
 ness, and made by masters as great
 as themselves.

*The High
 Altar.*

In the midst of the Cross of this
 Church, and perpendicularly under
 the very *Cupola*, stands the High
 Altar of this Church. This Altar
 may well be called, the High Altar
 (*Altare quasi alta ara*) or the
Altare majus, being the noblest Al-
 tar in the world, both for matter
 and form. The Altar it self stands
 over the Tomb of *S. Peter*, half of
 whose

*The Tomb
 of S. Pe-
 ter.*

whose body, together with half of *S. Pauls*, lyes buried here; and the other half of their bodies in *S. Pauls Church*. Over this Altar four stately pillars of brass bear up a Canopy of the same mettall, wrought about the edge like a Canopy indeed; with Valances and a guilt fringe, yet all of brass. Over the corners of this Canopy stand four great Angels of brass guilt, and in the midst of it is mounted high a round ball of brass guilt and a fair Cross upon it of the same mettall.

These four pillars are as great in compass (I speak by experience having taken the measure of them upon their model) as three ordinary men are thick. Their form is serpentine, wreathed about with Vine trees and leaves; but all of brass; as also adorned with little Angels of brass clambering up those leaves and branches, and with Bees here and there also, relating to Pope *Urbans* arms, who made them. These pillars are fifty foot high from the ground. Every one of them weigheth

*The four
brass pillars
of
the Altars.*

weigheth five and twenty thousand pound weight; and all of them together make this Altar, the Altar antonomastically, as this Church is the Church of the world. So that if the Climax be true (as true it is) that Churches are for Altars, Altars for Priests, Priests for God, I know no religion which payeth such honorable tributes of worship to God, as the Roman Catholick religion doth, which hath the noblest Church the noblest Altar, the noblest Priest, the noblest sacrifice & all this to the noblest God; *Deus Deorum Dominus.*

2. Paralip.
c. 2.

Hence the Pope may say with *Salomon*: *Domus quam edificare cupio magna est, magnus est enim Dominus noster super omnes Deos.*

The Confessio S.
Petri.

Behind this Altar (not in respect of him that comes into the Church by the great dore, but in respect of him that stands at the Altar) stands the Confession of S. Peter; so called because that in the primitive times the place where the bodies of Saints and Martyrs were kept, was called *Confessio*, and in the Greek Church, *Martyrium*. For in ancient writers the

the word *Confessor* was taken often for a *martyr*, who had confessed *Christ* so farre as even to die for him: so that *martyrs* were sometimes called *Confessors*, and *Confessors Martyrs*, though they did not actually die in torments; as you may see plainly in the Annotations of learned *Pamelius* upon *Tertul-* Num. 1.
lians book *ad Martyres*. Now, this place because it conserves the body (at least, *half of the body*) of *S. Peter*, is called, the *Confession of Peter*. As for this *Confession*, its made like a hollow cave open above, and railed about with *low railes*, so that the people kneeling, may look down to the iron door and grate, behind which the *Tomb of S. Peter* stands under the *Altar*: for these *railes* fetch in a demi-circle from one corner of the *Altar* to the other. There are also a double pair of open *stairs*, of some twelve steps a piece, for those to descend by who officiate, and there are two little *half doors* which let them into those *staires*. And I conceive;

*The Li-
mina
Apostolo-
rum.*

ceive at the bottom of these little doors, the *Limina Apostolorum* to be. For though I know its generally held, that to visit the *Limina Apostolorum* (which *Bishops* by the *Canon law* are obliged unto) is to visit *S. Peter Church*; and that divers learned Authours think the *Limina Apostolorum*, to be the very steps of the entrance of the great door of the Church; yet I am of opinion, that these little half doors, and the steps about the Altar are most properly the *Limina Apostolorum*, because I found these very words written in golden letters in the bottom of the like little doors which stand about the High Altar in *S. Pauls Church*, where the other half of the bodies of *S. Peter* and *S. Paul* are intombed.

*Cubicularii S.
Petri.*

*Vid.
Anastaf.
Biblioth.
in Mar-
cello.*

Round about this Church stand side Chappels, some six and twenty in all, called anciently *Cubicula*, and those whom we call Chaplains, were anciently called *Cubicularii*: hence the title of *Cubicularius S. Petri*. Now these Chappels have, for the most

most part, some remarkable thing ^{Paulin.}
in them. In one of them, is alwayes ^{Epist. 12.}
reserved the B. Sacrament for the ^{ad Sever.}
dayly use of Pilgrims that desire to
communicate in *S. Peters Church*,
and other devout people. In that of ^{S. Greg.}
S. Gregory Nazianzen, is the ^{Nazi-}
body of that Saint translated hither ^{anzens}
out of the Church of the Nuns of ^{tomb.}
Campo Marzo. In the Chappel of
the Canons, reposes the body of ^{S. Chri-}
S. Chrysostome. In the Chappel ^{stoms}
called the *Clementina*, reposes ^{tomb.}
the body of *S. Gregory the great*,
who being Pope of *Rome* & moved ^{S. Gre-}
by Godly instinction (as *Iohn Stow* ^{gories}
saith) sent *Augustin*, *Iustus*, *Me-* ^{tomb.}
litus, and other Monks living in the
fear of God, to convert the Angles, ^{Stow in}
or English to the faith of Christ; ^{his Chro-}
and therefore I took particular no- ^{nicles in}
tice often of his tomb; as being ^{Kentish}
(as Venerable *Bede* calls him) our ^{Saxons.}
Apostle. In a Chappel at the very
further end of the Church, is set up
the Chair of *S. Peter*; held up by ^{The}
four Doctors of the Church, all cast ^{Chair of}
in brasfe in a stately posture. ^{S. Peter.}
This Chair is of wood, but much
spent

spent with old age; and therefore Pope *Alexander* the VII, caused it to be set up here and enchased curiously, to preserve it. I once saw it near at hand, being exposed to publick view in the middle of the Church, upon the Feast day of *S. Peters* Chair in Rome. In an other Chappel, is the Crucifix made three hundred years ago by rare *Pietro Cavalino*. In an other Chappel, you see cut in white marble the history of *S. Leo's* meeting *Attila* out of Rome, and his deturning him from coming any nearer to the City.

*The Cheif
Relicks.*

As for the Relicks and bodies of Saints which are in this Church, besides those mentioned already, there are the bodies of *SS. Simon* and *Iude*, of *S. Petronilla*, of *SS. Proceſſus* and *Martinianus*, of ten first Popes after *S. Peter*; with a world of other precious Relicks kept in the Sacristy.

*Some
Tombs.*

As for the Tombs which are in this Church above ground, they are these. That of *Sixtus IV.* of *Paulus III.*; of *Vrban* the VIII; of *Leo* the XI, of *Innocent* the VIII; of

Gregory

Gregory the XIII; of *Innocent* the X; and lastly that of the Countesse *Matilde*, the onely secular person that I find to have a Tomb in this Church above ground. Indeed she deserves well to lye in *S. Peters* Church who deserved to be called *S. Peters* daughter; and she deserved this surname, for having defended the Church so gallantly in its greatest conflict against *Henry* the IV Emp. and having endowed it with a good part of its Patrimony. Her body was translated from *Mantua* hither in the year 1633. by the command of Pope *Urban* the VIII.

Near the Confession of *S. Peter*, is an old brazen statue of *S. Peter* sitting, with his hand up as giving his blessing; and holding his right foot a little out, to be kissed. At first, some wonder to see devout people flocking thither, and kissing the foot of that statue, and, putting their heads under that foot when they have done; but when they are well informed, that all this is done onely to testify, that they submit themselves to the authority

thority which was given by our Savior, to *S. Peter*, and his successors, they rest satisfied.

Over the holy water pot on the left hand as you enter into the Church is seen fastened to the wall, an old inscription upon a squar stone, importing, that that was the very stone upon which the bodies of *S. Peter* and *S. Paul* were divided, when half of their bodies was buried here and the other half in *S. Paul's Church*, by *S. Silvester*.

Some
Prime
Pictures.

As for the prime pictures that are in this Church; they are these: that of *S. Michel* in Mosaick work is of the designe of *Cavalier Gioseppe*: as also the design of the Mosaick work in the Cupola. That of *S. Iohn* Evangelist, and *S. Luke* just under the Cupola are of the hand of *Giovanni de Vecchi*. The picture where *S. Peter* cures the lame man, is of the hand of *Ludovico da Cevoli*. That of the fall of *Simon Magus* is of the hand Vanni of Siena. That where *S. Peter* is painted with *Ananias* dead before him, is of the hand of *Cavalier Rancalli*. That of
the

the Altar of *S. Gregory*, is of the hand of *Andrea Sacco Romano*. That of the creation of the world, is of *Pietro Berettino de Cortona*. That of *Medice fidei*, is of the hand of *Lanfranco*.

Having thus seen the Church I went to see the Sacristy of this Church where by expresse leave from the *Monsignor*, who hath the chief care, as well as the Keys of it, I saw the Holy Relicks, and neat Church plate belonging to this Church. The Relicks are many, and richly enchased in gold and silver. The Church plate is both plentiful, and of great value, as many chalices of pure gold set with jewels, huge silver Candlestiks with a Crucifix of the same as heavy as a man can lift, with a world of other such like plate. But that which pleased me most here, was the ancient Picture of *S. Peter* and *S. Paul*, which saint *Silvester* shewed to *Constantin the Great* to confirm the truth of his Vision. The Picture is very old, yet the faces are perceivable, and that

The Sacristy of S. Peter.

An ancient Picture.

that is all. Its set in a frame of silver. The history of it is both long and known: & if any man be ignorant of it, let him read it in *Baronius*. There is also in the said Sacristy an other picture nailed high upon the wall, which was made by *N. Carpi* with his fingers instead of a pencil.

*The Grot
under S.
Peters
Church.*

Being now in the Sacristy, I got lieve to go down into the Grot under this Church, with a practical Clericus with a lighted torch to shew me and explicate unto me the most considerable things that are there: as the tomb of *S. Peter* with an Altar over it, at which any Bishop or priest may say Mass: a world of ancient statues (set in the low Chappels, and in the wall of this Grot.) which belonged to the old Church of *S. Peter*, and shewing the antiquity of pictures in Churches: the Tomb of the most honourable Churchman of our nation, Pope *Adrian* the IV, the onely English Pope that ever was: the tomb of the Emperour *Otho* the second, in a great porphyry shrine: the Tombes of divers other
great

*Adrian
the IV an
English
man.*

great Popes and Cardinals : and in fine, the tombestone of *Charlotte of Luzignan*, Queen of *Jerusalem*, *Cyprus*, and *Armenia*, who having been driven out of her Kingdome by her bastard brother, came to *Rome* in *Sixtus Quartus* his time, and there dyed. She transferred before her death, her right to the kingdome of *Cyprus*, to the Duke of *Savoy* her brother in law ; which makes that Duke give a close crown over his armes, and be stiled by his subjects, *Altezza Real*, Royal highness.

*S. Peters
Church
above.*

Having thus seen this Church both within and underground, I was desirous to see it also above. Ascending therefore by a fair staircase I arriv'd at the great terrass over the Lodge, and there saw the thirteen statutes of our Saviour & the twelve Apostles near hand ; which seem below little taller than the statue of our tallest men, and yet here above are eighteen foot high. There also I saw the several little Cupolas, which give light to the side chappels of this Church, and look like the
issue

issue and spawn of the Great Cupola. Then mounting a little higher, I beheld a rare fabrick of the mother Cupola, both within and without. The staires to mount up into it: the double vault in it, and stairs between the two vaults: the lantern upon the Cupola: the narrow stairs in one of the pillars of that Lantern up to the ball: lastly the straight neck of the passage into the Ball, and the Ball it self, are all worth particular observation, as being the height of Architecture. The Ball it self of brass gilt is capable of thirty men, though from below it looks onely as big as twice a mans head. We were eight in it at once; and I am sure we could have placed thrice as many more. Upon the round Ball is mounted a great Cross of iron gilt to signifie, that the Vertue of the Cross by our Saviours passion, hath triumphed over the world, of which this round Ball is the expresse emblem. From this Cupola we had a perfect view of Rome under us, and of all the Villas about it. But nothing was so wonderful, as

*The round
Ball ca-
pable of
30 men.*

to see *S. Peters* Church and Pallace, look like a town under us, which we knew to be but one Church and house.

Praise of

You will wonder perchance too, *S. Peters.* when you shall hear, that this Church.

Church is the eight wonder of the world, that the Pyramids of Egypt, the walls of *Babylon*, the *Pharos*, *Colossus*, &c. were but heaps of stones compared to this fabrick: that it hath put all antiquity to the blush, and all posterity to a Non plus: that its several parts are all incomparable Master-peices: its pictures all originals: its statues perfect models: That it hath a revenue of above twenty thousand pounds a year onely for the fabrick: that it hath cost till the year 1654, (The accounts being then summed up) Forty millions of crownes: that most of the Popes since *Julius* the II his time (and they have been twenty three in all) have heartened and advanced this work: that the prime Architects of the world, *Sangalla*, *Bramante*, *Baldassere*, *Buonarota*, *Giacomo della Porta*, *Giovani Fontans*,

*The revenue of
S. Peters
Church.*

tana, Carlo Maderno, and now Cavaliero Bernino, have brought it on to this perfection: that the whole Church it self is nothing but the Quintessence of wit and wealth strained into a religious design of making a handsome house to God, and of fulfilling, the divine oracle which promised; that *magna erit gloria domus istius novissima, plusquam prima.*

Aggei 2.
9.

Boronius
an. 390
n. 5.

Going at last out of this Church, and summing up in my thoughts all the rarities I had seen in it, I began to think of *Ammonius* (a holy primitive Saint and afterwards Bishop in the Council of *Sardis*) of whom its written, that coming to *Rome* with *S. Athanasius*, he desired to see nothing there but *S. Peter's Church*, and knew not the way to any place else; I think, that if this good man had seen *S. Peter's Church* as it is now, he would never have cared for seeing any thing else in the world, and would even have forgot his way home too.

The Va-
tican Pa-
lace.

Near to the Church of *S. Peter* stands the *Vatican Palace*, where the

the Popes use to winter. To describe it to you all at length, would take me up too much time; nor indeed is it fit for me to dwell there. I will therefore pass through it quickly; and rather point you out whats to be seen there, than paint you out in words what I saw there.

I. From the Church of *S. Peter* you ascend into this Pallace by an easy & stately pair of stairs capable of ten men a brest. These stairs render you up at the great Hall, called *Sala Regia*, because the Pope receiveth here Embassadors of Kings in their Embassies of state. It is beautified with rare pictures in a great volume: as that of the Emperour *Frederick* kissing the Popes foot, of the hand of *Gioseppe del Salviati Garfagnino*. That of the *Ligne* in *France*: that of *Coligni*; that of the Pope condemning heresy: That of the Pope returning from *Avignon*, are all of the hand of *Georgio Vassari*. That of the Emperour *Charles* the Great signing the Brief of the donation, is of the hand *Thadeo Cc Zuccari*

Zuccari : that of the battle of *Le-
panto* with the picture of Faith at
the side of it, is of the hand of *Do-
nato Formello*.

2. This great Hall stands between
two Chappels, the *Paulina* and the
Sista. In the *Paulina* is seen a rare
picture of the crucifying of *S. Peter*
by *Michael Angelo*. The roof of it
also was rarely painted by *Fiderico
Zuccari*, but the smoak of the
candles upon Manday Thursday,
when this Chappel serves for the
Sepulcher, hath so defaced these
pictures, that a farr worse hand
would have served there.

*The Popes
Chappel.*

3. The Chappel of *Sisto* is that in
which the Pope holds Capella upon
certain dayes, and where all the
Cardinals intervene. In the end of
this Chappel upon the wall, is paint-
ed the last judgment by *Michael
Angelo*, a piece famous over all
the world. The green garments of
S. Kutherine and the head of *S.
Biazio* are of the painting of *Daniel
of Viterra*, who was presently set
a work to make those garments,
when the Pope had given express
order,

order, that this rare picture should be defaced, because of some nakedness in it. Upon great dayes this Chappel is hung with a rare suit of hangings of the design of *Raphael Urbin* wrought with gold and silk, containing the Acts of *S. Peter* and *S. Paul*.

4. Behinde this Chapel stands *The Popes* the Popes Sacristy; a place scarce *Sacristy* known to strangers, and therefore seldome seen by them, though very well worth the seeing. Its kept alwayes by a Prelat, who is alwayes an *Augustin* Fryar, and a Bishop, and called *Monsignor Sacrista*. In authors of high times we find mention of this officer under the name of *Cimiliarcha*, or chief *Sacristan*. Here I saw rare Church ornaments for the Popes use. These in particular I cannot let pass without mentioning, The cope of saint *Silvester* Pope, thirteen hundred yeares ago. The neat Chasuble of cloth of tissue with the pictures of the ministring the seaven Sacraments, all embroidered in it in silk and gold so rarely, that the late Lord Marshal of

England Tho. Earl of *Arundel*. Got leave to have it painted out, and so much the more willingly, because it had been given to the Pope by *King Henry* the VIII a little before his Schisme. Then the incomparable suits of ornaments for priest, Deacon, and Subdeacon, to be used in high Mass, which were given by *King Sebastian* of *Portugal*, and set all over with pearl, and these pearles were the first that came out of the *Indies*, and were in all eight hundred pound weight of pearl.

S. Laurence his Head.

The other rare things here were the Head of *S. Laurence*, which I saw near at hand, through a cristal: a peice of the sponge, in which the Jewes gave our Saviour gall to drink: the Camisia of *S. Prisca* a primitive Saint martyred in it 1400 yeares ago: the Crucifix in which is set under a crystal, a piece of the Holy cross carved with the passion of our Saviour in it: a thorn of our Saviours crown of thornes, which belonged to *Pius Quintus*: a cross set with Diamonds and Pearles, which the Pope wears at his rest

in great functions: a great ring which he also weareth in such functions; its set with a fair Saphyr, and four great pearles: a fair Crucifix enameld and beset with store of pearl and Iewels: the Popes Pallium which he wears in great functions: the fistula, or pipe of gold where-with the Pope receives the consecrated blood of our Saviour in the Chalice upon great dayes: the rare Chalice of gold set with pearl, and yet more pretious for their workmanship than for their matter: the great Chalice of gold, into which the Cardinals put their written Votes in chusing the Pope by scrutiny: the five triple crownes called Regni, four whereof are set thick with precious stones and pearls of great value, and therefore ordinarily kept in the Castle Angelo: two mitres of the same richnels: the chrystal Pixe in which the blessed Sacrament is kept in the Sepulcher upon Manday Thursday: in fine the book of the Gospels painted in miniature by the famous *Giulio Glorio*, for whose first picture here.

(of the last Judgment) *Paulus Terzius* sent him fifteen hundred pistols, as *Monsignor Sacrista* assured me.

5. Passing from hence through the *Sala* again, I was led into the great room hard by, where the Pope washeth the feet of thirteen pilgrims upon Manday, Thursday; and then giveth every one of them a great meddal of gold with four pistols; and an other of silver.

6. Thence I was led into the open gallery which looketh upon the Court; I mean the second lodge, (for there are three such open galleries) where the histories of the Bible are painted most curiously in the roof of it by prime masters. That of *Adam* and the creation: that where *Adam* sows: that where the sheep drink: that where *Jacob* saw the ladder: that of the last Supper of *Christ* with his Apostles: that where *Moses* shews the Laws, are all of the hand of *Raphael Urbin*. That of the Deluge: & of

The
Gallery
painted
by *Ra-
phael*.

of the adoration of the golden calf are of the hand of *Raphael dal Borgo*. That where *Josue* commands the Sun to stop: that of *Bersabe*, and the like, are of the hand of *Pierino del Vago*. That of the Chariot and some others are of the hand of *Caravaggio*. That of *Moses* striking the rock; that of the Judgment of *Solomon*; and some others are of the hand of *Julio Romano*. That of the Baptism of *Christ*, with other such like, are of the hand of *Pellegrino da Modena*. Yet because in all these pictures *Raphael Urbin* gave either the design, or some touches, this Gallery is called *Raphael's Gallery*: indeed nothing but the Divine history it self can be finer than this painting of Divine *Raphael*. And it belongs only to *Rome* to have the Bible set out thus in its own colours: and if pictures be the best books for ignorant people, who can say that the Bible is kept from the people here, seeing it's painted and printed here in the most vulgar tongue, and known language, pic-

tures? In a word *Raphaels* colours seemed to me to illustrate the text very much, and to be an excellent Comment upon the Holy scripture.

Constantine's battle with Maxentius.

7. From this gallery I was led into the great chamber, where *Constantine's Victory over Maxentius* is so rarely painted upon the walls by *Raphaels* own hand; that this painting serves this chamber not only for a rich Tapestry; but also for an internal Trophée to that Emperor. The several postures here of men and horses, all in confusion, yet all in such due proportion make this picture (in the judgment of *Monsieur Poussin* a famous painter) the rarest thing in the world for design. In the other following rooms there are divers other rare pieces of the same hand; as that of *Attila* and *Pope Leo*: that of *S. Peter* in prison, a piece much admired for the perspective of it: That of the *B. Sacrament*: that of the burning of the *Borgo*: that of *Aeneas* carrying his Father *Anchises* out of the flames, are of *Raphaels* hand. The history of *Heliodorus*

The best designed picture in the world.

Heliodorus over the chimney, is of the hand of *Julio Romano*, *Raphaels* scholar.

8. Going up from hence into the highest open gallery, you'll find it painted with Geographical maps of the hand of *Antonio da Varese*. The roof of it is also well painted by *Pomerancio*, *Paris Romano*, and *Bronzini*, excellent painters all.

8. Then coming down, I saw ^{*Sala Clementina*} the *Sala Clementina* a noble room. The rare perspectives in the roof, and in one of the corners both of them expressing the arms of *Clement* the VIII are worth your attentive consideration.

10. Then the divers chambers of his holyness hung all with damask hanging in summer, and velvet hangings in winter, are very neat. In the Popes bedchamber I saw the grave picture of our Lady with her son in her arms, called *Saint Mary Major*, its painted curiously upon a white transparent stone three fingers thick, and yet, shewing the picture on both sides if held before the sun.

Cc. 5. 11. The

11. The great room gilt overhead, where the Pope treats at dinner great Princes when they come to Rome.

12. The old appartement of *Pius Quintus*; with the great wooden bed or rather the little wooden chamber of *Paulus Quintus*.

A rare
piece of
perspec-
tive.

13. The rare piece of perspective over the door of the long room leading to the gallery of maps. At the first looking upon it; you see nothing but certain types, or figures of the blessed Sacrament out of the Old Testament, but being placed directly under it, and looking upwards, you see all the foresaid types contracted into the form of a Calice and an host over it; to shew, that those old types and shadows prefigured only the body and blood of our Saviour in the holy sacrifice of the Altar.

The rare
Gallery
of Maps.

14. The long gallery of the maps of Italy painted upon the walls on both sides by *Paulus Brillus* a Flemming and others; and that so distinctly that you see plainly every State, Province, City, River, Vil-

Village, Castle, high way of *Italy*, and where any famous battle was fought either in the Romans time, or since : A Gallery which I wish I had spent as many hours in, as I spent dayes in going up to *Rome*. Divers other galleries there are in this house which I pass over in silence.

14. But I cannot pass Over so the long Gallery leading to the *Belvedere*, in which is kept the Conclave of all Popes: in this one great room, fifty, or threescore, Cardinals lodge and have every one two Chambers, one for himself, and the other for his Conclavists. *Ex ungue Leonem*, you may judge by this what the whole house is; or else by this what they assure you, when they tell you, that there are 5 thousand chambers in that Palace.

15. From the middle of the foresaid gallery, you enter into the Vatican Library, famous all the learned world over, for having in it, besides the Registers of the Roman Church the choicest manuscripts of the world in holy languages. This Ba-

*The
Gallery
of the
Conclave.*

*The Vati-
can Li-
brary.*

ronius

ronnius found, who drew from hence notable succour for the maintaining this Ecclesiastical history against the Centuriators of *Magdebourg*, who wanting these assured aims, and being otherwise wrongly biaſſed, made faults in their history as many as their Centuries, and as great as their Volumes. The description of this Library hath been made by learned *Angelus Rocca* in Latin, and by *Mutius Panſa* in Italian: yet for the ſatisfaction of my curious countrymen I ſhall ſay ſomething of it. Firſt the room is a vaſt long room ſpreading it ſelf in the further end, into two wings of building, which are full of preſſes where the manuſcripts are kept carefully from mice and rats, and moiſt weather. At the entrance into this Library you are let into a fair chamber full of deſks for a dozen of writers, who have good ſtipends to copy out books in all languages; and they are bound to be writing ſo many hours in a morning. Round about this room hang

hang the pictures of all the Cardinals that have been *Bibliothecarii* since *Sixtus Quintus* his time. Then ^{the} entering into the Library it self, I ^{Library} saw the vast wide room supported ^{it self.} (like a Church) by great square pillars, about which are as many cupbords where the Manuscripts are conserved. On the wall on the right hand, are painted in *Fresco* the General Councils of the Church, with the Bible in the midst laying open upon a stately Throne, and with the order and place of precedency observed in them: as also some notable accidents in Ecclesiastical history. On the left hand are painted all the famous Libraries anciently mentioned by authors: and upon the great pillars are painted the first Inventors & promoters of learning. This long room spreads it self at last into two wings on each hand; both which are full of curious books, both manuscripts and Printed books; divers of which were shown me with great civility, by *Monsignor Holstenius* then keeper of this Library whom I had formerly

merly known. The chief of these books were these.

Some
rare
books
here.

A vast Hebrew Bible too heavy for any man to lift up.

An ancient copy of the *Septuagints* translation in Greek, after which the Bible hath been printed both in *Rome* and *London*.

The Acts of the Apostles in Greek curiously written in Golden Letters.

The Gospel written by S. *Crysostom's* own hand.

An Hebrew Bible written in sheets of parchment pasted to one another, and rowled up: hence the word *volumen*, for a book.

A little book written in bark of trees: hence the word *Folium*, for a leaf in a book.

Certain old *Roman* Table books.

A *China* Tablebook of wood, in which they wrote with a pointed steel.

A curious *China* book all in Hieroglyphs, and folded up in many folds: our *Purchas* in his curious navigations hath both Printed and deciphered it.

Pelidor Virgil's history of *England*
written

written with his own hand.

An old book of Sermons in Latin, in whose margin *St. Thomas of Aquin* had made notes with his own hand.

An old *Virgil*, with the pictures of the history in old painting.

An old *Terence* written twelve hundred yeares ago, and the ancientest that ever *Politian* saw, as he testifieth under his own hand in the inside of the cover of this book.

Baronius his annals in his own hand writing.

The rare quotations out of the ancient Fathers, painfully and faithfully collected out of the best copies, by learned Cardinal *Sirleto*, in the time of the Council of *Trent*, and sent by him weekly, by the Post, from *Rome*, to the Fathers in the Council, who proceeded to their definitions by the ancient tradition of the Church, found so plainly and unanimously in those Fathers. Those quotations make six volumes in folio: and this was it, which our adversaries

saryes call, the sending down of the Holy Ghost to *Trent* in a cloak-bag ; when it was only the sending down of these faithful testimonies of the Tradition of the Church, gathered out of the most ancient and authentick copies.

K
Henry the
VIII
Letters to
An Bolen. The letters of *Henry* the VIII of *England* to *Ann Bolen* his mistress then, in his own hand writing, some in English, some in French, but all amatory. It is easie to imagine them written by him, if you compare the handwriting of these letters, with those two verses written by the Kings own hand in the frontispice of the following book, to wit.

K
Henry the
VIII
book
against
Luther. The book which the said *Henry* wrote against *Martin Luther*, and dedicated it by a couple of Latin verses written with his own hand in the Frontispice of it, to Pope *Leo* the tenth : which book purchased to King *Henry* the honorable title of defender of the faith.

The Li-
brary of
the Duke
of *Urbino*. Then I was shewn the Library of the Duke of *Urbino*, who dying without Heirs male bequeathed his Library to the Vatican Library here

here. In this, I saw many rare manuscripts written in parchment, and painted in *miniature*: especially that book in whose margins are painted by a rare hand, and wonderful diligence, all the insects in nature, in their lively colours and true resemblance.

Over against this Library, they shewed me, in the same room, the Library of *Heidelberg*, sent to Rome by the Duke of *Bavaria* after he had dispossessed the Elector *Frederick Prince Palatin* of *Rhene*, of his country, as well as of the Kingdom of *Bohemia* which he had seized on, at the instigation of *Bethelen Gabor* and others. See the *Mercure Francois*. They shewed me here, among divers other books, the book of designs of the said Prince Elector *Palatin*, which he had designed being young. Happy Prince if he had not designed to himself an other mans Crown.

In the great room of this Library there is an Iron door which letteth you into a more secret room, where the Registers of the Church
 of

The Library of Heidelberg.

The place of Registers.

of Rome are kept: the keeper of which Registers was anciently called *Chartularius*; an office much like to that in the Greek Church; called *Chartophylax*.

Some
letters of
great
Persons.

In fine I was shewn here divers letters of great persons and Princes, written with their own hands, as of *S. Charles Borromeus*, to Cardinal *Sirletto* who had had a hand in his education: of *Queen Mary of England*: of *King Philip the Second of Spain* her husband, styling himself *King of Spain, England, and France*; of *Francis the first of France*: of *Margaret of Parma* that governed *Flanders* when it revolted: of *President Vargas* a Spaniard, and a great Statesman in *Flanders*, but no great Latinist, as it appeared by his answer to the Doctors of *Lovain* (petitioning him in Latin for their privileges) when he said; *Non curamus vestros privilegios. Mali faxerunt templa; boni nihil faxerunt contra: ergo debent omnes patbulari*: the terms of the expostulation being as harsh as the Conclusion of it; and some old polite

Harsh
Latin.

Orators

Orators had rather have been hangd indeed, than threatened in such bad Latin.

A little before I went out of this Library, I saw near the door, the Statue of *Hyppolitus* Bishop of *Portua* (who lived 1400 years ago) sitting in a chair of stone, upon which is cut in Greek letters the ancient Canon *Paschalis*, upon which *Scaliger* and others have written. *Canon Paschalis*
Its a curious piece of learned antiquity, and worthy to be taken notice of.

16. Having seen the Library we were led on by the long Gallery mentioned before, unto the *Belvedere*, where we descended into the Popes private garden, full of orange trees, fine walks, and fountains. Here are three or four, unavoidable wetting places to those that art not acquainted with them. Hence you go down to see the rare fountain of the Iron ship. In this garden I saw the Pineapple of brass guilt, which is as great as three men can fathom about, and twice as high as the tallest men can reach. Here also *The belvedere.*
The great Pineapple

The two
Peacocks.

also stand by it the two great Peacocks of brass gilt, which stood anciently upon *Scipio Affricanus* his tomb, and are some three or four yards long.

The Belvedere of the
Maschere

17. From hence we were led hard by to see the *Belvedere* of the *Maschere*, which *Michael Angelo* called, his study. Its a square Court set with Orange trees, in whose walls are great Niches with leaves to them of wood, where the choice statues of the world are conserved under lock and key, and free from ill weather. The chiefest statues are these: that of the river *Nilus*, and that of *Tyber*, both in cumbent postures: That of *Antinous*, minion of the Emperor *Adrian*; its of pure oriental marble, and rarely cut: that of *Cleopatra*: that of *Venus* coming out of a bath: that of *Commodus* the Emperor: that of *Laocoon* and his sons involved about with serpents. This statue of *Laocoon* is the master piece of sculpture. That in the middle of the Court, of *Hercules* without arms, legs, or head, is so rare a trunck, that *Michael Angelo*

Rare statues

Angelo professed, he had learned more skill out of that broken statue, than out of all the whole ones he had ever seen. Hence you see alwaies a world of sculptors designing it out: A piece of the Lyons skin yet appearing made me not doubt but it was the statue of *Hercules*.

18. From hence we stept into the great garden of the *Balvedere* full of exotick trees, curious fountains, shady walks, and great variety of Grottes and wetting sports.

19. Lastly, in your return again through the Vatican Pallace, we saw the armory full of arms, for thirty thousand men, horse and foot, and well kept.

Having thus seen the Vatican Pallace, I went on with the rest of the curiosities of the town, and took them in order as they lay. Hence going from S. Peters, and leaving the Pallace of the *Santo Officio*, on my right hand, I came presently to the Hospital of *San Spirito* which is hard by. The situation

*Michael
Angelos
Study.*

*The great
garden of
Belvedere*

*The Ar-
mor*

*The Santo
Officio.*

*The Hos-
pital of
S. Spirito*

tuation of this Hospital near to S. Peters Church, was not done casually; but without doubt, upon design and for this end, that men might learn by the very situation of Hospitals near unto great Churches (as I observed in many other places both in *Italy*, and *France*) that Christians after they have performed their duties to God, ought to pay in the next place their duties to their neighbour; and let that faith, which they came from exercising in the Church towards God, be made appear by good works, exercised presently in Hospitals toward men. Now this Hospital of *San Spirito*, is one of the fairest in *Europe* both for bigness, and revenues.. It hath a thousand beds in it for the sick: a Prelate to govern it; store of Priests, Physicians, and under Officers to attend on them, and a revenue of seventy thousand crowns a year. There is also a monastery of women in it, in a place separated from the rest, capable of 500 young girls.

In

In the appartiments above stairs there is handsome accomodation for poor gentlemen, founded by the gentleman like charity of Pope *Urban* the VIII, to this end, that those whom fortune had priviledged by better birth might not be involved in common miseries. There is also a grate towards the street, where little infants are put into a square hole of a Turn, & so turned in by night by their unlawful mothers, who not daring to own them, would otherwise dare to destroy them. *Constantin* the great Lewis. founded such Hospitals for exposed Guyon in children. The person that brings diver. lec. the child in the night rings a little l. 2. c. 16. bell whose rope hangs at the outside of that grate, and an Officer within comes presently and receiveth it; & having first asked whether it be baptized or no, carrieth it presently away, and recommends it to a Nurse, of which there are alwaies store in readines entertained there at the cost of the Hospital on the womans side of the house. When the children are grown fit for instruction,

struction, they are set to trades. The girls are carefully brought up by religious women there, till they be fit for marriage or a Nunnery, according to their vocation.

S. Onofrios Church. From hence I went to *Onofrios Church* upon the hill, where I saw the tomb and picture over it, of rare *Torquato Tasso*; whose warlike Muse is able to inspire mettle into his readers breast, and dispose him to the engagement of a new *Croisade* against the *Turks*. This I can say of him if *Virgil* hindered him from being the first of Poets, he hindered *Virgil* from being the only Poet.

The tomb
of Tor-
quato
Tasso.

Returning down again, and going along the *Longaria*, I saw the stately pallace of the Duke of *Salviati* on the right hand, and the *Villa* of *Chisi* (now called the garden of *Farnesi*;) on the left hand. In this *Villa*, I saw rare painting attributed to *Raphael Urbin*.

Villa
Chisi.

Over against this garden, lives now the Queen of *Suede*, in whose Pallace besides the rare hangings of cloth of Gold, & of arras hangings of

Queen
Christinas
Pallace

of silk and gold, I saw a curious collection of pictures, originals all, and of the prime masters of the world: That of *Sr. Thomas Moor* is without doubt, of *Hans Holbains* hand, and a rare piece.

Passing on the *Longara* still, I came to the *Porta Septimiana*, so called from *Septimius Severus* who built here his *Therme*; and so up the Hill to Saint *Pancratius* S. Pancratius his Church. his gate, and to the Church of that Saint possessed now by discaled Carmelits. Under this Church is the *Cemeteryum Calepodii*, Cemeteryum Calepodii where many Martyrs bodies were buried: Here was buried *Crescens* the tyrant, who seizing upon the Castle Angelo swaid all in Rome for a while.

From hence, I went to the *Villa Pamfilia*, Villa Pamfilia. which is hard by. Its a new *Villa* but seated high, & from the terrass upon the top of the house you have a fine prospect. There are divers good pictures and statues in the house, and fine waterworks, and a *grotta* in the garden. The best pictures here are, the Crucifixion of *St Peter*, and the Conversion of

S. Paul, of *Michel Angeles* hand. The entry of the Animals into the Ark of *Noah*, is a rare piece: the best statues are the wrestling of *Jacob* with the Angel in white marble: *Senecas* statue: and the *Busto* of Innocent the X of porphyry: and his head in brass.

The fountain of *Paulus*. Returning again into the Town the same way we came, I saw the brave fountain made by *Paulus Quintus*, who caused the water to be brought thither from the Lake of *Bracciano* above thirty miles off, by a stately Aqueduct; and from hence it is dispersed into the City and there makes new fountains.

Sau. Pietro Montorio. Hard by stands the Convent of *Franciscans* upon a Hill, called *S. Pietro Montorio*, where *S. Peter* was crucified with his head downward, in that very place of the Court where theres now a round Chappel. Entring into the Church I was much taken with the picture for the high Altar representing our Saviours transfiguration. It was the last and best piece of *Raphael Ur-lins* making, and then I may say, it

it is the best in the world: I guess it to be the best of *Raphael's* pieces, because dying he commanded that this picture of all his pictures, should be set up at his feet after his death. In this Church lies buried the Earl of *Tyrone* who fled from *Ireland* hither in *Queen Elizabeth's* time. Here are two fine statues in marble of *S. Peter* and *S. Paul*, of the hand of *Michel Angelo*.

Going out of this Church, you have a fair sight of *Rome* under you from this hill. This hill was anciently called *Fanículus*; and upon it was buried *Statius* the Poet; and at the foot of it *Numa Pompilius*.

Near the foot of this Hill stands the Church and Convent of the *Scala* belonging to the Discalced Carmelites. The high Altar is very neat; and the good Fathers shewed us in a little Chappel within the convent the foot of *S. Theresa*, which is plainly seen through a Chrystal in which its kept.

Not far from hence stands *Santa Maria Transvere*, the first Church built

*Taberna
Merito-
ria.*

built in *Rome* (saith *Baronius*) and built there where anciently stood the *Taberna meritoria*; where the maimed soldiers received their pittance dayly. The guilt roof, and the two rows of marble pillars, do much beautify this Church. Under the high Altar is yet seen the place where oil issued out, as from a fountain, a little before our Saviours birth, as denouncing his birth to be at hand, who was to be called *Christus*, that is anointed. In this Church lie buried Cardinal *Hosius* a most learned Trent Father, and Cardinal *Campegius* the Popes Legat in *England* in *Henry* the VIII time. You see here the stone that was tyed about the neck of *S. Calixtus* Pope, when he was thrown into a well.

Here also you see great round stones which were hung at the feet of the martyrs to torment them.

*S. Fran-
cesco in
Ripa
Grande.*

The convent of Franciscan Fryars called *S. Francesco in Ripa Grande* is hard by; where I saw the chamber where great *S. Francis* lodged when he lived in *Rome*. Its now turned

turned into a Chappel. In the Church there is an excellent picture of piety, made by *Caraccio*. Here in the Church is the tomb of *Beata Ludovica Mathei* of the third order of *S. Francis*.

I took the *Ripa Grande* in my ^{*Ripa Grande*} way, and saw there the boats of merchandise which come to Rome from *Ligorne*, *Civiltà Vecchia*, *Naples*, and other places, and disembark their goods here.

From the *Ripa* I went to *S. S. Cici-*
Cicilies church built where her house ^{*lies*}
 was, and where she was put to death ^{*Church.*}
 for the Christian religion. Under the
 High Altar of this Church is the
 tomb of this primitive Saint, with ^{*S. Cicilies*}
 her statue in a couchant posture, and ^{*Tomb.*}
 just as her body was found in *Cle-*
ment the VIII time, wrapt up in vails
 stained with blood; and covered
 with a robe of gold. The neat de-
 coration before the High Altar,
 with the silver lamps burning before
 the tomb of this Saint, was the
 foundation of Cardinal *Sfondrati*.
 At the end of this Church, as you
 D d 3 come.

come in, are seen yet the stoves in which S. Cicily was shut up in her own house to be stifled, but that failing she was beheaded. The stoves are yet entire, and shewing the manner of the ancient stoves. In the Church Porch I found the tomb of one *Adam* an English Bishop of London, and Cardinal of this title; who died in Rome an. 1397. it hath these verses upon it.

Cardinal
Adams
Tomb.

*Artibus iste pater famosus in omni-
bus Adam*

*For, Tuit. Theologus summus, Cardinalisque erat
Anglia cui patriam, titulum dedit
ista Beata*

*Aedes Cecilie, missaque suprema
Pelum.*

S. Chry.
sogono

Not far from this Church stands S. Chrysogonus his Church, a neat Church repaired some years ago by Cardinal *Burglesi*. The four pillars of the high Altar look as if they were of sand and Chrystal petrified together. On the left hand of the wall near the great door, lies buried Robert Archbishop of York, and titular of this Church this was all I could learn

Cardinal
Robert
Archb.
of Yorke

out

out of the Tombstone.

Having thus wandered over the *Trastevere*, I made towards the Ile of *S. Bartholomew*, in which stands a good Hospital and a convent of *Franciscans*, in whose Church reposeth, under the High Altar, in a fair porphyrie Tomb, the body of *St. Bartholomew* Apostle. This Ile *S. Bar-* was anciently called *Inſula Tiber-tholo-* *meus* *Tomb-* *ina*, and it was first made by the corn of *Tarquinius Superbus*, which being (after his ejection out of the City) pluckt up by the roots and thrown into the river, by reason of the quantity of earth that stuck to the roots stopped here where the water was low; and this stoppage once begun, all the mud of the river came afterwards to stop here too; and so in time, to form a little Ile in the midst of the river.

Going out of the Ile by the bridge *Ponte* of four heads anciently called *Pons quarto-* *Fabricius*) which joins this Ile *Capi-* with the City, I looked down the river on my right hand, to see the *Pons Sub-* *Publicus*, which *Cocles* alone *Publicus* defended.

defended against an army, till the bridge was cut down behind him: which he percieving leapt into the river armed and swom safe to his fellow Citizens, who were as glad to see him come off safe, as to find themselves safe. It was called *Pons Sublicius*, from the word *Sublica* in Latin, which signifies great beams of wood, of which it was made: it was afterwards built of stone by *Æmilius*. From this bridge the wicked Emperor *Heliogabulus* was thrown into the river and drowned with a great stone about his neck.

The
Jewry.

Nō sooner was I over this bridge but I saw on my left hand, the great back door of the Jewry; for here the Jews live all altogether in a corner of the Town, and are locked up every night. I entred into their Synagogues here (which they call their schools) where they meet upon saturdays and sing and pray. I wondered at first, that they had learned no more manners in these their schools than to enter into them to pray, without either putting of hats, lifting up eyes, or bending of knees

knees to the Great *Jehova* whom they rather fear than love. *Moses* going to him, put off his shooes, and I expected, that these men should at least, have put off their hats at the entrance into their Synagogues: but they are Arch-clowns, and their fowl towels, at the entrance into their Synagogues, told me as much. I once saw a circumcision, but it was so painfull to the child that it was able to make a man heartily thank God that he is a Christian. And really if the little child could speak and wish, I believe he would wish himself the greatest curse in the world, and to be a woman rather than a man upon such terms. I saw also a marriage here performed with many ceremonies.

Returning out of the Jewry by the same gate I entred, I saw on my left hand, the Pallace of Prince *Savelli*: its built upon the ruines of the Theater of *Marcellus*, built by *Augustus* in honour of his nephew *Marcellus*: it was capable of four-score thousand men.

*Theatrum
Marcelli.*

Dd 5;

Passing

*Santa
Maria in
Cosmedin*

*Bocca
della
Verità.*

Passing on, I came to an ancient Church called *Santa Maria in Cosmedin*, or in *Schola Græca*, where *St. Austin* before his conversion, taught Rhetorick. In the porch of this Church stands a great round stone cut into the face of a man, with a great wide mouth, commonly called, *La Bocca della verità*, the mouth of truth; but this not being affirmed by the mouth of truth, I dare not believe it: I rather believe it served in some old building for a gutter spout: I know truth may speak loud, and have a wide mouth; but he that takes every wide mouth for the mouth of truth, is much mistaken.

*S. Maria
Egyptia:
ca.*

The next Church I came to was *Santa Maria Egyptiaca*: it was the Temple of the *Sun* and *Jupiter*. This Church is neatly adorned with curious chanelled pillars. It belongs to the *Armenians*, who have an Hospital also here belonging to the Catholick pilgrims of that country: and the Pope allows them to celebrate masse here after their own *Armenian* rite.

On

On the other side of the great Piazza, stands the Church of S. Steven. Its rounded with chanelled pillars also. It was antiently the Temple of *Juno Matutina* morning *Juno*, or *Alba Dea*, the Break of day goddess: a goddess which our Ladies, that never rise till noon, would never have been devout to.

Close by this Church (which stands by the river side) the great sink of Rome, called *Cloaca Maxima*, emptied it self into Tyber. And though this were but a sink, yet it deserves to be mentioned among the rare magnificencies of ancient Rome. For it was nobely built by *Tarquinius Priscus*, of freestone, arched overhead, with a world of springs running into it: and it was so great, that a Cart might have gone in it. This sink was one of the evident tokens of the greatness and magnificence of Rome antiently; and indeed a far greater evidence than that of *Helio-* gabulus; who caused all the spiders webs of Rome to be gathered together.

The Cloaca Maxima.
Marks of Romes greatness antiently.

ther and weighed, that by so many poundweight of spiders webs, the greatness of *Rome* might the better be conjectured.

Going on from hence by the river side, I came to the foot of the mount *Aventin* and left on my left hand a Chappel belonging to the Knights of *Malta*. Our antiquaries tell us, that near to this place stood the Temple of the *Bona Dea*, into which no man was to enter: and that *Cacus* his den was also in the side of this hill, into which he dragd *Hercules* his oxen by the tails that no man should find out his theft by the footsteps. Upon the side of this hill stood also the *Scala Geminae*, down which criminal persons were tumbled into *Tyber*.

Going up this hill I went to *S. Alexius* his Church, where I saw the wooden stairs under which this Saint lodged for seventeen years in his own Fathers house (after fifteen years absence) without being known to any body, till after his death. The body of this Saint lies under the high Altar, together with that of *S.*

S. Bonifacius the Martyr.

Hard by upon the same Hill, *S. Sabina* Church, whither *S. Sabina* the Pope comes upon *Ashwednesday* in a Solemn cavalcata accompanied with the Cardinals. *Church.*

Here also upon this Hill, stood anciently the Temple of liberty and the *Romans Armilustrum.*

Descending from hence I made towards *S. Pauls Gate*; and in the way I saw on my right hand the Hill called *Mons Testacius*, which was made of the broken pots thrown there in the *Romans* time by the *Potters*. Its half a mile about, and 160 foot high. *The Armilustrum.* *Mons Testacius.*

A little nearer the Gate of *S. Paul* I saw the Tomb of *Caius Cestius*, built like a *Piramid* of Egypt, and all of pure white marble. This is the most entire work of all the ancient *Roman* works. This *Cestius* (as the words upon his Tomb import) was *sempiternus epulorum*, that is, one of those seven men called *Epulones* anciently, because they had the devouring of those banquets *Epulones.*

banquets which were set before the Gods in their *Lectisterniis*, in the Temple of *Jupiter Capitolinus*.

*The Gate
of S.
Paul.*

Passing thence through the Gate of *S. Paul*, anciently called *Porta Tergemina*; and *Porta Ostiensis*; I went to *S. Paul's Church* a little mile from the town. In the way I took notice of a little Chappel on the left hand, where *S. Peter* and *S. Paul* took leave of one another; before they were led to *Martyr-dome*.

*S. Paul's
Church.*

Soon after I came to *S. Paul's Church*. here *S. Paul* was buried by *Lucina a Roman Lady*, and therefore *Constantin the Great* built this Church in the honour of *S. Paul* as he had done that of *S. Peter* mentioned above. Its built cross-wise, and the body of it is 477 foot long, and 258 broad; with a hundred pillars in all, set in four ranks; all of them ancient round marble pillars taken out of the *Baths of Attoninus*, saith *Vassari*. Yet in all this vast body of the Church there are no Chappels, nor any

*In pre-
mio.*

any decoration, except at the very end of it, near the great door, where there is an *Altar* with these words in stone over it, *Hic inventum est caput S. Pauli*. The most remarkable things which I saw here, were these.

1. The high *Altar*, with a canopy of stone like a *Tabernacle*, born up by four porphyry pillars, and adorned with statues. Under the *Altar* repose half of the bodies of *S. Peter* and *S. Paul* (as I observed before in *S. Peters Church*) and as the inscription upon the side of the *Altar* here affirms in these words: *Sub hoc altari requiescunt gloriosa corpora Apostolorum Petri & Pauli pro medietate*. Behind this *Altar* stands the Confession of *S. Paul* like that of *S. Peter* described above. Under the little low doors which let the Priest into the steps of the *Altar* are written these words in golden letters, *Limina Apostolorum*, which *Limina* make me bold to hold against some *Apostolorum* modern writers, that this was the precise place, and not the door of the church, which was called *Limina Apostolorum*.

2. In

2. In the old Arch in the top of the roof, is yet seen a piece of Mosaick work representing our Saviour in the midst of the four and twenty Elders of the *Apocalypse*. This piece was made there twelve hundred yeares ago in the time of *S. Leo* the great; and at the cost of *Placidia Galla* (daughter of *Theodosius*, and sister of *Honorius*) as the two verses in that Arch testify thus:

*Placidie pia mens operis decus omne
reportat,*

*Gaudet Pontificis studio splendere
Leonis.*

*The mi-
raculous
Crucifix.
Baron.*

3. The famous Miraculous Crucifix (standing in a Chappel on the Epistle side of the High Altar) which spoke to *S. Bridgit*. This Crucifix favours the opinion of those who affirm that there were two nailes in our Saviours feet.

4. The neat Chappel and Tabernacle of the *E. Sacrament*; with the rare pictures relating there unto, made by *Cavalier Lanfranco*.

5. The picture of the Altar of *S. Steven* made by a Lady of *Bologna*

gna called *Lavinia Fontana*.

6. The chief Relicks kept here are, the Head of the Samaritan woman converted by our Saviour: the Arme of *S. Anne* mother of our blessed Lady: and the Chain of *S. Paul*.

*Baron: ad
Matirol.
Rom. 20
Martii.*

From *S. Pauls* Church I went to the *Tre Fontane* above a mile and a half off, and in the way, I passed over the place where *S. Zeno*, and ten thousand *Christians* were martyred at once by the command of *Diocletian* the butcher. Their blood made this way holy all along.

Arriving at the *Tre Fontane* I saw there three Churches standing within a place anciently called, *Ad Aquas Salvias*. The first of these three Churches is that of *S. Vincent* and *Anastase*, because of their Relicks sent hither. For about the year 627. the Emperor *Heraclius* sent the Head of *S. Anastasius* with the picture of the same Saint unto Pope *Honorius* the First. A courteous Father, of *S. Bernards* Order here, did me the favour to shew me near the high Altar, this Head, and this Picture.

Tre Fontane.

*The
Church of
S. Vincent
and
Anastase*

*Baronius
an. 627.*

Picture. These two are most authentic things; for the attestation of them is in the very Acts of the second Council of Nice held an. 789, where to prove the lawfulness of sacred Images against the *Iconoclasts*, the sacred Council cites a miracle wrought by this very picture of *S. Anastasius*: and *Baronius* quotes divers others wrought by the same picture.

Baron.

An. 627.

and an.

713.

The round Church.

In the second Church here, to wit, the little round Church on the right hand, there is a famous picture of *S. Bernards Extasis*. Under this Church I was led into a Vault where many of the bodies of the foresaid ten thousand Christians, who were martyred with *S. Zeno*, are buried. This vault goes a mile underground.

Tre Fontane.

In the third place stands the little Church of the *Tre Fontane*, so called because *S. Paul* was here beheaded, and where his head jumped thrice, three fountains gushed out. Upon an *Altar* on the left hand, is an excellent Picture of *S. Peters* crucifixion, of the hand of *Guido Rheni*

Rheni. On the other side is seen a little block (within an iron grate) upon which they say *S. Pauls* head was cut off.

Going from hence I went over the fields to the Church of the *An-*
nuntiata one of the nine Churches of *Rome* visited by Pilgrims; and from thence to *S. Sebastians*. *The An-*
nunciata,

S. Sebastians Church, is one of *S. Sebas-*
 the seven Churches, and of great *tians*
 devotion by reason of the *Cata-*
combes which are under it. Here I *Church.*
 saw the Tomb of *S. Sebastian* under an altar on the left hand: many relicks kept over an altar on the right hand: and the *Vault* underneath where Pope *Steven* was beheaded in his own Seat of stone, and where *S. Peters* and *S. Pauls* bodies were hidden many yeares.

Thence I was let into the *Cata-*
combes which are under this church, *The Ca-*
 and which from thence running *acombes.*
 many miles under ground, made anciently a Christian *Rome* under the Heathen. There were divers of these *Catacombes* in the primitive

tive times, and they were called diversly : *Arenaria*, *Cryptæ*, *Aræ*, *Concilis Martyrum*, *Poliandria*, but most frequently *Cæmeteria*, that is, *dormitoria*, because here reposed the bodies of the holy Martyrs and Saints *qui obdormiverunt in Domino*. But the greatest of all these *Cæmeteria* was this of *Calixtus*. In these *Catacombes* during the persecutions raised against the Christians by ten Heathen *Emperors*, the faithful believers, together with their Popes and Pastors, used privately to meet to exercise their Religion, and steal their devotions ; that is, to hear Mass in little round Chappels painted over head poorly ; Minister the Sacraments ; bury the dead Martyrs and Confessors in the walls of the long alleys, preach, hold conferences ; and even celebrate Councils too sometimes. I descended several times into several parts of these *Catacombes* with a good experienced guide (which you must be sure of) & with wax lights (torches being too stifling) and wandered in them.

Cæmeterium Calixti.

them up and down with extraordinary satisfaction of mind. The streets underground are cut out with mens hands and mattocks. They are as high as a man, for the most part, and no broader than for two men to meet. All the way long, the sides of these Alleys are full of holes, as long as a man, and sometimes there are three rowes, one over another, in which they had buryed their Martyrs and Confessors : and that posterity might afterwards know which were Martyrs, which Confessors, they engraved upon the stone which mur'd them up, or upon one of the bricks, a Palme branch, in sign of a Martyr ; and a *Pro Christo* in Cyphers for a Confessor. Its recorded, that during the foresaid persecutions, a hundred seaventy four thousand Martyrs were buryed here in this Cametery of *Calixtus* : among whom were nineteen Popes Martyrs. Hence these Catacombes have alwayes been esteemed as a place of great devotion; and much frequented by devout persons. The words over the door, as you descend
into

S. Hieron.
in
Ezechiel.
c. 40.

into them from the Church of *S. Sebastian*, tell you, how *S. Hieron* confesseth, that he used every *Sunday* and *Holyday*, during his stay in *Rome*, to go to these *Catacombes*. And a picture hung over the same door sheweth how *S. Philip Neri* used to frequent these holy places in the night; and from whence, I believe, he sucked that true spirit of the primitive Church, which reigned in him, and still reigneth in the breasts of his most vertuous children, the pious *Priests* of the Oratory of *Rome*, whom I must alwayes praise wheresoever I find them, because I alwayes find them either writing holy things or living them; that is, either writing books fit to be lived, or living lives fit to be written. Indeed its incredible how much the presence of these Holy Martyrs bodies, hath sanctified this place: in so much that no man enters into the *catacombes* but he comes better out, than he went in. *Catholicks* come out far more willing to dye for that faith, for which so many of their ancestors have

have dyed before them. The Adversaries of the *Roman* Church come out more staggered in their faith, and more milde towards the *Catholick* Religion, to see what piety there is even in the bowels of *Rome*; *Atheists* come out with that belief, that surely there is a God; seeing so many thousands of Martyrs have testified it with their blood.

From *S. Sebastians* I went to the place hard by called *Capo di Bove* standing upon the *Via Appia*. It is a great building faced about with marble stones. It was the Sepulcher of *Metella* wife of rich *Crassus*. Its now called *Capo di Bove* because of *Capo di Bove*. the oxe heads cut in marble which compose the cornice that runs about the top of this *Moles*. Entering into it you will wonder at the thickness of the walls which are above eight ells thick. It was begun to be pulled down, especially the great marble stones on the outside of it, to make up the *Fontana di Trevi*; but Cardinal *Barberino* would not suffer it to be so defaced.

Close by stand the ruins of the
Pretorium

The Pretorium.

Pretorium, the Quarters of the *Pretorian Bands*, which the Emperours lodged here, a little out of the throng of the town, that they might not occasion so easily tumults; and that they might exercise themselves often in the *Circo* of *Caracalla* which was hard by.

Circus Caracalla

This *Circus* was made by the Emperor *Caracalla*, and is the most entire of all the *Circos* that were in *Rome*. You see where the *Carceres*, or starting place was, where the *Meta*; where the *Guglia* were. You see how long it was, and the walls yet show you what compass it carryed. In the midst of it stood that *Guglia* which now stands in the midst of *Piazza Navona*. I saw it lye here broken in three pieces, and neglected quite till the *Earl of Arundel* our late *Lord Marshal*, offering to buy it & having already deposited threescore crownes in earnest for it, made the *Romans* begin to think that it was some fine thing, and stop the transporting of it into *England*. At last it light upon a good stone-setter, who joyned it

it so well together that it now hands streight again upon a rare basis, and adornes the very heart of Rome : Thanks to that ingenious architect *Cavalier Bernini* who set it up there in the *anno Sancto*, and whom it set up too again in the Popes favour *Innocent* the X. which he had lost, by a crack in the roof of the Porch of *S. Peters Church*, caused by the heavy steeple which he had placed upon it.

Near the end of the *Circus* of *Caracalla*, stands an old round Temple, with an other little Ante-Tem-
 ple, close joyned to it; and out of which you go into the other. *The Temple
of Vertue
& Honour*
 What if this were the Temple of Honour? into which there was no passage, but through the Temple of Vertue, which was joyned close to it, as this is: to manifest, that Vertue is the way to Honour. Now its certain that these two Temples stood not far from the *Porta Carpena* (now called *S. Sebastians gate*) as these two do. But I declare, that this is but guessing.

Hard by the foresaid old Temple

E c

there

there is an *Eccho* which heretofore (as they say) would repeat after you a whole verse of *Virgil*, but if so, it was my fortune to find her when she had catched a cold : for I could get nothing from her but the two last words of a sentence. Indeed *Ausonius* calls the *Eccho*, the tail of words ; and *Symposius* saith, that the *Eccho* is like a modest *Virgin* : which speaks nothing but when she is asked.

Returning from *S. Sebastians* towards the town again, I passed by a little Chappel called, *Domine quo vadis ?* and anciently called, *Sancta Maria ad passus*. Its called *Domine quo vadis ?* because our Saviour appearing here to *S. Peter* flying out of the prison of *Rome*, was asked by *Peter*, *Domine, quo vadis ?* Lord whither go you ? And he answered : *Vado Remam ut ibi iterum crucifigar*, I am going to *Rome*, there to be crucified again : which words *Peter* understanding rightly, of *Christs* suffering in his members. the faithfull belivers, returned again to *Rome*, and was soon after crucified.

In the middle of this Chappell are seen the prints of our Saviours feet in a white marble stone with an iron grate over them.

Entring into the town by *S. Sebastians* gate, I went on stracigh to the Church of *S. Nereus* and *Achilleus*, of which Church *Baronius* was Cardinal. The bodies of these Saints are under the High Altar. Cardinal *Baronius* caused this Church to be painted with the histories of Saints and martyrs, to excite othersto devotion by their examples

Almost over against this Church, stands the Church of *S. Sisto* with its monastery made famous by *S. Dominick*, who made it his habitation, and by whom God wrought many miracles here. It stands in a most unwholesome place called anciently the *Piscina publica*, because the people use to wash themselves here. Here are buried *S. Sixtus*, *Anibernus*, *Lucius*, *Lucianus*, *Sotherus*, & *Zepherinus*, Popes and martyrs.

Heres a fine picture of *S. Vincentius Ferrerius*,

From thence I went towards the the *Porta latina*, and there saw the Church where *S. John Evangelist* was put into a caldron of boiling oyle.

*S. John
Ante Por-
tam La-
tinam.*

Then Following the walls of the town for a good while, I came at last to *S. John Laterans* Church, the mother-Church of all Churches in the world, and the Popes Cathedral. In saying this I have said enough; and I say this after the words which are written in the *architrave* over the Porch of this Church, and after the Bull of Gregory the XI. who declared this Church to be the Popes chief seat, and to have the preeminency over the other Churches, *Orbis & Urbis*; even over *S. Peters* Church too by name. It was built by *Constantin* the Great upon mount *Celius*, and dedicated to our Saviour himself, for whose sake it deserveth the headship over all the other Churches in the world, as he, to whom it is dedicated, is the Head of all the Elect. Yet it is called diversly by Ecclesiastical Authors. Sometimes
Basilica

*S. John
Laterans
Church.
The Popes
Cathedral*

Basilica Constantiniana, because *Constantin* built it; sometimes *Basilica Salvatoris*, because it was dedicated to our Saviour. Sometimes *Basilica S. Joannis*, because it was near to the two Chappels dedicated to the two *S. Johns*, in the Baptistry of *Constantin*: sometimes it was called *Basilica S. Joannis in Laterano*, or *S. John Laterans Church*, because it was built upon the place where *Plautius Lateranus* the designed Consul, had a fair house and a garden, which *Nero* the Tyrant made bold withall, having first made bold with their master, by killing him. Now this, *Tacitus* & the other great Churches of *Rome* and *Fu-*
venal. sat
.O.
 are called *Basilicae*, either because they are built after a Royal and state-ly manner, or else because they are built to the King of Kings.

As for this Church of *S. John Lateran*, It is here that the Pope taketh possession of his Papal charge, after he hath been chosen and consecrated Bishop (if he were none before) in *S. Peters Church*. For this reason all the chief *Epis-*

eccl^{esi}al functions of the particular Dio-
cese of Rome, are performed here;
as the consecrating of Bishops and
Priests, the conferring of the Sacra-
ment of Confirmation: the Baptiz-
ing of converted *Jewes* and Infidels:
For this reason its looked upon by
the Popes with great respect, and
hath been not onely beautified by
them with costly decorations, such
as those, that *Clement* the VIII,
and *Innocent* the X made; but also
favoured by them with great prerog-
atives; one declaring by his Papal
Decree, that this is the Mother
Church of all Churches; another fix-
ing her every altar it self (of wood)
on which *S. Peter* and the primitive
Popes had offered Sacrifice; another
allowing the Clergy of this Church
the precedency over the Clergy of all
other Churches in publick processions
and to carry before them two
Crucifixes; another fixing here
the Heads of *Saint Peter* and *Saint
Paul*.

As for the things most to be taken
notice of here, they are these.

1. The

1. The *Soffita* or roöf of this Church most richly guilt.

2. The body of the Churchall made new álmöst by Pope *Innocent* the X, as to the inside of it.

3. The rare painting that runns cross the Church from the stately Organs to the Altar of the B. Sacrament, containg the chief actions of *Constantin* the Great, and other histories. That of the Ascension of our Saviour, with the Apostles looking up after him, is of the hand of *Cavalier Gioseppe*. The Histories and figures about the Chariot of *Constantin*, are of the hand of *Bel-lardino*. That of the apparition of our Saviour, that of Mount *Soracte*, that over against *Constantins* Baptisme, are all of the hand of *Paris Romano*. That of the Baptisme of *Constantin* is of the hand of *Cavalier Ricelli*. In the Quire of the Canons the picture of *S. John* is of the hand of *Cavalier Gioseppe*. In fine, the picture of our Saviour in the very *Tribuna*, or *Abside*, was the first picture that appeared publickly in

Rome, and which was miraculously conserved in the burning of this church. There are divers in others pictures in that vaulted *Tribun* in Mosaick work; & some symbolical figures relating to our Saviours life & passion, which were much used anciently in Churches, as you may see in many other Churches, and in the rare book called, *Roma Soterranea*.

4. The High Altar here, within which is shut up the Wooden Altar which *S. Peter* and the primitive Popes made use of in saying Mass upon it during the persecutions, and before they had any settled Churches. *S. Silvester* in the dedication of this Church, fixed it here, and none can say Mass at this *Altar*, but the Pope, or during the Popes indisposition some Cardinal, with a particular dispensation, or *Apostolical* Brief which must be fastened to one of the four pillars of the Altar, during the Cardinals saying Mass there. Over this Altar stands a great Tabernacle of Marble borne up by four pillars, not onely serving

ing

ing for a Canopy to the Altar, but also for an Arca to the Heads of *The Heads of S. Peter and S. Paul* which are kept within it, and shown there to the deople upon great dayes through an iron grate which environs them.

5. The Altar of the B. Sacrament adorned by the cost of *Clement the VIII*, With a curious and pretious Tabernacle of rich polished stones, and with four pillars of brass guilt, about fifteen foot high. Over this Altar is the Table it self upon which our Saviour eat the *Paschal Lamb* before his Passion, and then presently instituted the Holy Sacrament, of which the *Paschal Lamb* was but a figure.

6. The brasen Tomb of *Martin the V*, of the house of *Colonna*, who was chosen Pope in the Council of *Constance*.

7. The Tomb of *Alexander the III*, of the house of *Bandinelli* in *Siena*, neatly adorned by Pope *Alexander the VII*, who took his name of *Alexander* from him.

8. The Tomb of *Laurentius Valla*:

a learned Roman, and Chanon of this Church; of whom, as the restorer of pure Latin language after
Apud Gotick Barbarousness, Latonius sung
Iovinianus thus:

Elog.doc- *Romulus est Urbis, Valla est idiomatis*
ser.vitor. author:

Hic reparat primus, primus ut ille
struit.

9. In old Gotick Letters upon the Architrave of the porch of this Church you read these Leonine verses,

Dogmate Papali datur ac simul Imperiali,

Quod sum Cunctarum Mater & Caput Ecclesiarum.

10. In the Cloister of this Church, I saw the Chair of Porphyry, which useth to be placed neare to the great door of the Church on that day the Pope taketh possession of his charge in this Church; in which chair the Pope is placed a while, & at his rising from it again, the Quire sings this verse of the 112. Psalm, *Suscitat de pulvere egenum & de stercore erexit pauperem*: and this Ceremony and pierced Chair are onely to put the
 Pope

Pope in mind of his humane infir-
 mities, amidst His glorious exal-
 tations, and the peoples applauses. *Ceremonia
 le Romae
 num. l. i.
 sect. 2. c. 3.*
 For so also the Greek Emperors on
 the day of their coronation, had a
 great many marble stones, of se-
 veral colours, presented to them;
 to choose which of them they would,
 to make their Tomb of. This was,
 to put them in mind of their *Zenar
 and Ce-
 dren.*
 mortality amidst those great ho-
 nours.

But its strange to see how the ene-
 mies of the Popes, give out mali-
 ciously, that this Chair (whose use
 we see so plainly in the very Cere-
 monial of Rome) was only in-
 tended, *ad explorandum sexum*, and to
 hinder the inconveniency of another
 Pope Joanne. For this reason I think
 it not amiss to examine a little this
 fable of a shee Pope, or of a Pope
 Joanne. *It may be
 Enquired what
 that should be
 of whom that
 standy to
 the Church
 St. Clement
 and the Thake
 improperly
 called Pelileo
 with respect
 of not memory*

I am not affraid at all to call
 this a fable, both for the unlike-
 lines of it in generall; as also for
 the suspected authority of its first
 broachers; the contrarieties in the
 story; and the little credit given
*This Fable
 of Pope
 Joanne*

If fabulous & wonderfull *unto*
Silva variarum lection: should spend a whole
chapter in his Book (i. e.) the 9. th and so on:
doubtlessly make it out from Martin, Platina,
Sabellicus, S. Antonino, &c. being a Zealous Catholic

and as he
honor them
all faithfull
Authors.

Unlike-
liness of
this fable.

R. solve
the question
who succeeded
to the 4th

the Pope
in the year
822. last
in that seat
and ruled
two years
and 32. days

unto it by the learnedest adver-
saries of the *Roman* Church. First,
what can be more unlikely than that
a woman should surprise such a wise
nation as the *Italians* are, and so
grossly? what more unlikely, than
that a woman should pass her youth
in those severe studies, which are
required in Popes, without being
known to have wronged, or dis-
covered her sexe; and that she must
just do it, when she was in a de-
clining age, at which age Popes
ordinarily are chosen? What more
unlikely, than that a woman find-
ing herself great with child, should
venture to go so far a foot in a
procession? What more unlikely,
than that, if there had been such a
she Pope, the Greek Church (which
then was at odds with the *Roman*
Church) should have passed it over
in silence, and not have upbraided
her with such a disgracefull Pastor,
especially seing the *Roman* Church
had upbraided the Greek Church
with having an *Eunuch* for her chief
Patriarch? What in fine more un-
likely than that there should have
been

been such a shee Pope so publickly
 convinced to have been a woman,
 & that *Anastasius Bibliothecarius* who
 wrote the lives of the Popes some
 thirty years after that pretended
 time, and who must have lived in
 her time, speaks nothing of any such
 woman, or any such strang accident

Secondly, the first broachers of
 this story make it very much sus-
 pected, seeing *Martinus Polonus*,
 and some others of the Emperors
 faction (then at variance with the
 Popes) are the first that mentioned
 this fable: and *Platina*, who quotes
 no higher authors for it, grounds a
 story of this consequence upon no
 better authority than a weak,
 dice, its said.

Thirdly, the apparent contradic-
 tions in the tale, convince it of falsity:
 as that this *Jone* was an English
 woman born in *Mentz*, which all
 men know to be a Rhenish town in
Germany: and that she had stu-
 dyed at *Athens* in *Greece*, which
 long before this time had been de-
 stroyed.

Fourthly; the little credit given

Adversaries
confess it to
be a fable

to it by the learnedest adversaries of the Roman Church, to wit, four prime ministers of France (who take this history for a meer fable) proves sufficiently that its worse than an old wives tale. For Mr. *Blondel* a French minister (whom I knew in *Paris* above twenty years ago) and a man of that account there, that he was chosen to answer the learned book of Cardinal *Peron*: this *Blondel*, I say, made a book in French (Printed at *Amsterdam* by *Bleau* Anno 1647 in Octavo) on purpose to shew, that this story of a shee Pope called *Joanne* was a meer fable. And that we may not think that *Blondel* alone of all Protestant Ministers, held this for a fable, *Monsieur Serravins* a great Calvinist and Counsellor of the Parliament of *Paris*, in a letter of his to *Salmasius* having mentioned to him this book of *Blondel*, addeth these words: *Noli autem credere primum aut solum e nostris Blondellum ita sensisse: quamvis fortassis nemo unquam fortius & pressius istud solum calcaverit.*

Epist.

Serravins

calcaverit. Fuere enim in eadem
sententia non incelebres inter Refor-
mator Theologi: & adhuc vigent in
hac Urbe insignes fide & pietate viri,
qui audierunt ex ore Camerii, se
istam historiam, vulgo creditam, fa-
bulosis deputare. Vidi nuper scriptas
litteras docti & vegeti senis, tibi que
& mihi amicissimi, Petri Molinai,
quibus idem semper sibi esse visum af-
firmabat.

Chamier.

Du
Moulin.

Penes me sunt literæ Samuelis
Bocharti, quibus testatur sibi esse
pro comperto vanum & fictitium,
quicquid hætenus de ea sit proditum.
Thus Monsieur Serravins in a pri-
vate letter (though his son after
his death printed his letters) to a
friend of the same religion: And
thus you see, how this fable main-
tained highly a long time by the
adversaries of the Roman Church,
expired at last (as all lies do) and
was carried to its grave upon the
shoulders of four French ministers:
Blondel, Chamier, du Moulin, and
Bochart. If I have been a little too
long in this digression you will par-
don me: We are all debtors to
truth.

truth; and all men ought to be glad to see themselves disabused.

The
baptistery
of Con-
stantine.

Going out of the little back door of this Church, I went to see the Baptistery of *Constantin* the great, our most noble Countryman, & the first Emperor that publickly professed Christianity. This Baptistery is built round, and in the center of it, in a descent of four steps, stands the very Font, in which the said Emperor was baptized by Pope *Sylvester*. Its environed with low rails of marble, and adorned with ten, or twelve great pillars of Porphyry (the fairest in Rome) which bear up the painted Vault over the Font: so that people standing about these rails, may see conveniently the baptizing of Jews and Infidels in the pit below. Upon the walls of the round Chapel, are painted in *Fresco* the most memorable actions of *Constantin* the great: as his vision of the Cross in the Air, with these words above it, *In hoc signo vinces*: his overcoming the Tyrant *Maxentius*; his baptism here by *S. Silvester*.

vester: his burning the Libels against Catholick Bishops, preferred to him by the Arrians: his kissing the wounds of those good Bishops in the Council of Nice, who had either their fingers cut off, or one eye put out by the Tyrants.

*The Scala
Santa,*

On the other side of S. John Lateran's Church stands the *Scala Santa*, and the *Sancta Sanctorum*. The *Scala Santa* is called from the stairs, twenty eight in all, up which our Saviour was led in his passion to Pilates house. Upon some of them you see the places where the precious blood of our Saviour had fallen: & for that reason they are covered with little grates of brass, which let in eyes, but keep of knees: I say knees; for none go up these holy stairs otherwise than kneeling, and this out of reverence to him who often fell upon his knees as he was dragged up and down these stairs. Its painful enough to go up these stairs upon your knees; yet I saw it done hourly in the Jubily year, by continual flocks of devout people both men and women; of great

great condition as well as of great devotion. These holy stairs were sent from *Hierusalem* to *Constantin* the great, by his mother *Queen Helen*, together with many other relicks kept in *S. John Ltaearns Church*. They are of white marble, & above 6 foot long.

At the head of these stairs stands the Chappel called *Sancta Sanctorum*, because of the holy things kept in it. Hence over the Altar in this Chappel, are written these words.

Non est in toto Sanctior Orbe Locus.

Upon the Altar is kept the miraculous picture of our Saviour, it represents him about thirteen years old, & only his half body. Its about a foot and a half long, and its said to have been begun by *S. Luke*, but ended miraculously by an Angel. Others says that *S. Luke* having only prepared the ground, and before he had drawn one stroke, fell to his prayers to beg of God that he might draw his Son right, and rising up again he found his picture already finished. Hence *Domenico Magri* (a learned *Antiquarie*) is of opinion, that this picture

The
sancta
sancto-
rum.

See Pan-
circola.

Lib.
De la
Nottia
de Voca-
boli Ec-
clesiastici,
in verbo
Achyro-
pata.

picture of our Saviour is that very picture which *Anastasius Bibliothecarius* in the life of *Stephen* the II, calls *Achyropeta*, that is, made without hands. Round about this picture goes a set of great jewels enriching the frame of it. Under the Altar reposeth the body of *S. Anastasius*, of whose head and picture I spoke above in the description of the Church of this Saint at the *Tre Fontane*. Here are also kept the heads of *S. Agnes* and *S. Praxedes*, with many other precious Relicks. Anciently, (as the Records here mention) the Holy Prepuce, or Foreskin of our Saviour was kept here too: but being taken away in the sack of *Rome*, by one *Calcata*, of *Bourbons* soldiers, it was left in a Country Town called *Calcata*, some fifteen miles distant from *Rome* by the same Soldier who could not rest day nor night, as long as he had that relick about him. I once passed by that town (*Calcata*) by chance, and by the civilities of the Lord of the Town, Count of *Anguillara*, at whose house we were nobly entertained.

*Memo-
chio Cen-
tury 1.6.
10.*

tained all night, had the happiness the next morning, to see this precious relick through the crystal case: This Count keeps one key of it, and the Parrish Priest the other, without both which it cannot be seen.

Triclinium Leonis.

Neer to the *Scala Santa* is seen a famous piece of antiquity of Christian Rome, called *Triclinium Leonis*: where is seen a Mosaick picture of our Saviour resuscitated, and holding out a book to his disciples, in which are written these words: *Pax vobis*: Peace be to you: which picture *Leo* caused to be made eight hundred years ago, as an emblem of his peaceable return again to his seat, after he had been chased out by his enemies. Upon a pillar on the right hand, is painted our Saviour sitting upon a Throne and giving with one hand, the keys of the Church to *S. Peter*, and with the other, the imperial standard to *Constantin* the great. Upon the other pillar on the left hand, is represented in Mosaick work also, *S. Peter* sitting in a chair, and with one hand giving unto Pope *Leo* the III the Papal stole

stole; and with the other, the imperial standard unto *Charlemagne*, who had restored this Pope *Leo* to his seat again.

From hence passing again by *S. John Laterans* Church, I saw first, the pallace of the Pope here, built by *Sixtus Quintus*: then the great *Guglia* (with *Egyptian Hieroglyphes* figured upon it) which had stood anciently in the *Circus Maximus*: its above 100 foot high, and was brought from *Alexandria* to *Rome* by *Constantin* the great. Lastly in a low room joining to the Church, I saw the statue in *Bronze* of *Henry* the IV of *France*, set up here by the *Canons* of *S. John Laterans*, for having caused ten thousand Crowns a year to be restored to this Church, which was due to it in *France*.

I looked also into the fair Hospi-^{The Hos-}tal which stands hard by the fore-^{pital of} said Church, and so well served & ^{S. John}tended, that many persons of quality ^{Laterans.} in their sickness desire to be transferred hither, that they may be better looked to, than they can be at home.

Taking

S. Stefano
no Ro-
tondo.

Taking the wall of the old *Aquiduct* of *Claudius*, along with me I went to *San Stefano Rotondo*, standing upon the mount *Cælius* too. This Church now belongs to the *Seminarists* of the German Colledge. Upon the round walls are painted curiously the martyrdoms of ancient martyrs, with the divers instruments of the heathens, wherewith they tormented the poor Christians.

S. Maria
in Navi-
cella.

Over against this Church stands the Church of *Santa Maria della Navicella*, so called from a little stone ship which stands before it, being a vow of certain boatmen. This Church in ancient authors, is called *in Dominica*, or *in Ciriaca* because of a holy woman called *Ciriaca*, in whose house here S. *Laurence* distributed all the Church goods he, as Deacon, had in his hands, unto the poor.

Villa
Mathei.

Hard by stands the Villa of the Duke *Matthei*, where I saw the neat house full of curious statues, and crusted on the outside with rare *anticaglie*. Among the rest I took particular notice of the heads of

Brutus

Brutus and *Percia*, man and wife in one stone: the statues of *Cleopatra*: of *Hercules*: of three little boyes sleeping and hugging one another: the head of *Cicero* rarely well cut: the statue of *Marcus Aurelius*. A rare table of pretious stones. In an other house here (-looking towards *San Sisto*) I saw the incomparable statue of *Andromeda* exposed to the Sea monster, its of pure white marble, and of the hand of *Oliviero*. That other there of *Apello* fleaing *Marfias*, is an excellent piece too, and in white marble: so is also that of the Satyre plucking a thorn out of his foot. The curious alley, waterworks, grotts, walks, wetting places, and the intricate labyrinth, are all very delightful.

Descending from hence I went to the old *Amphitheater*, called now the *Coliseo*, because of a Colossean statue that stood in it. This is one of the rarest pieces of antiquity in Rome; and though Rome be grown again, by her new pallaces, one of the finest Cities of Europe, yet her very ruines are finer than her new buildings.

ings. And though I am not ignorant how *Rome*, since her Ladyship governed the world, and was at her greatness, hath been six several times ruined, and sacked, by the envy and avarice of barbarous nations (*Visigoths, Wandals, Erules, Ostrogoths, Totila* who set fire on *Rome* 18 daies together, and the *Germans* under *Bourbon*) whose malice was so great against *Rome*, that of thirty six Triumphal Arches once in *Rome*, their remain but four now visibly appearing; that of ten *Thermae* anciently, but two remain any way visible; that of seven *Circos*, but one now appears: yet as of fair Ladies, there remain even in their old age, fair rests of comeliness: so the very ruins of *Rome*, which malice could not reach to, nor avarice carry away, are yet so comely, that they ravish still the beholders eye with their beauties, and make good the saying of an ancient author, that *Roma jacens quoque miraculo est: Rome is a miracle even in its ruins*. But to return to the *Coliseo*; its an other wonder of the world: & I wonder

Rome

sacked six times.

Vesari in
p. 156

Pliny.

wonder indeed, how such prodigious stones could either be laid together in a building, or being laid together, could fall. *Vespasian* ^{Omnis} began it; but *Domitian* finished it; ^{Cesareo} and *Martial* flattered it as a wonder ^{bor Am-} which outstript all the wonders of ^{phithea-} Egypt and its *Pyramids*. It was ^{troiscentum} of a prodigious height, as that part ^{pro can-} of it yet standing sheweth. The ^{is fama} form of it was round without, and ^{loquatur} oval within and the outside of it was adorned with the three orders of pillars; great arches below, open galleries above, both to walk in, and to let people into the *Amphitheater*, and out again without crowding: so that two hundred thousand people could go in or out, in half an hours time, without crowding. Within, it went up from below by steps of stone unto the top, and afforded room enough to all that world of people to sit conveniently, and see the combats and sports that were exhibited in the *Arena*. Anciently the top of it was set round with statues, and in time of great heats or rains,

it was all overspred with great sails. From its roundish form it got the name of *Amphitheater*, from seeing on all sides. Underneath were the caves for the wild beasts, out of which they turned them loose to fight, sometimes against condemned men; sometimes against innocent Christians. Nero made the Christians be clad in the skins of beasts; and so to be exposed to Lyons and Bears. Sometimes also gladiators fought against gladiators; and one gladiator against twenty others: nay the very noble Romans themselves would now and then fight here publickly, either to shew sport or valour. And all this was done by the politick Romans, to teach men not to be afraid of bloodshed and death in time of wars, with which they had been so acquainted in time of peace.

*Meta
Sudans*

The old round rubble of brick which is here near the *Amphitheater*, was anciently a fine fountain called *Meta Sudans*, serving for the use of those that came to the sports here. It was all faced with marble, and

and had a statue of *Jupiter* of brass upon it. *above Pope Joani?*

Hard by stands the *Triumphal* *The*
Arch of Constantin the great. Its all *Thrium.*
 of marble, with a world of curious *phal arch*
 statues anciently, but now headless, *of Con-*
 and with histories in *bass rilievi*. It *stantin*
 was erected to him in memory of his *the great.*
 victory over the tyrant *Maxentius*,
 as to the freer of the City, & founder
 of publick quiet. As the words here
 import, *Liberatori Urbis, Fundatori*
Quietis.

From hence I went to the Church
 of *S. Iohn and Paul*; and thence to
S. Gregories Church, which anciently *S. Grego-*
 had been his house. They shew us *ries*
 yet the place and the table where *Charch.*
 this holy man in recompense of his
 charitable hospitality to the poor,
 deserved to have an Angel, and the
 Lord of Angels for his guests. He
 treated dayly here 12 poor men, in
 honour of the 12 Apostles. In one of
 the Chappels you see a fine statue of
 white marble of *S. Gregory*, in his
 Pontifical robes; it was erected to
 his honour by Cardinal *Baronius*,
 who was a devout admirer of him.

In the garden belonging to the monastery of *S. Gregory*, there is to be seen a cave in which I saw upon the wall some old painting of the highest times of *Pagan Rome*: piti-ful stuff, yet considerable for its an-cientness.

From hence I went to the *Baths Antonius* or *Therma*, of the Emperor *Antonius*, looking more like a Town, than a bathing place. Indeed *Ammianus Marcellinus* out throws me, and calls these, and the other *Therma* in *Rome*, *Lavacra in modum Provinciarum exstructa*: Bathing places built like provinces. And judg whether of us hath more reason, by that which we read in the *Exceptis Olympiodori*, where its said, that these baths of *Antonius* had a thousand six hundred seats of po-lished marble; for as many persons to sit and bath in a part: nay, some of those bathing places were paved with silver, and were adorned so curiously with silver pipes for the water, with statues, pictures, & preti-ous stones, that *Seneca* cries out: *Es deliciarum Vcnimus, ut nisi gemmas*

gemmas calcare nolumus; We are come to that delicacy that we scorn to tread upon any thing but jewels : Now these baths serve only for the Roman Seminarists to recreate in.

*Circus
Maxi-
mus.*

Returning from hence between the mount *Aventin* and the mount *Palatin*, I saw the place where the *Circus Maximus* stood. This was the greatest of all the *Circos* in *Rome*, as its name shews. It was begun by *Tarquinius Priscus*, but afterwards much augmented by *Julius Caesar* and *Augustus*. It was three stades long, and four akers wide (the Roman stade was 625 foot, or 125 paces) at last it was adorned with statues and pillars by *Trajan* and *Heliogabulus*. A hundred and fifty thousand men could sit conveniently in the three open galleries, One of which was for the Senators the second for the gentlemen, and the third for the common people. The two great *Obelicks*, to wit, that before *Porta del Populi*, and that before *S. Iohn Laterans* stood in it. Under this building were many

Vaulted Caves called in Latin, *Fornices*, were lewd women prostituted themselves for money, and so from these *Fornices* came the word *Fornication*.

*The
Emperors
Pallace.*

Going from hence to *S. Georges Church*, I saw on my right hand, the goodly ruines of the Emperors pallace, called *Palazzo Maggiore*. It possessed almost all the *Palatin* hill, as the ruines shew. Stately ruines I confess: but ruines, and imperial ruines. And here I could not but wonder to see, the pallace of the persecuting Emperors ruined quite, and the Church of the poor Fisherman standing still, more glorious than ever.

*Templum
Iani.*

Before I came to *S. Georges Church* I stept into *S. Anastasius Church*, which was anciently the Temple of *Neptune*: and from thence to the old square Temple, commonly held to be the Temple of *Ianus Quadri-*
foris: and with some reason, because it hath four doors in it, and twelve Niches upon every side of the square out side. The four doors represented the four seasons of the year:

year: the twelve niches, the twelve months of the year: yet others will have it to have been only an Arch, or Portick or a Lodge: and while they dispute it Ile go on to *S. George's Church* hard by to which Church is joined an old Arch curiously carved in marble, which was erected here, by the merchants or goldsmiths, to the Emperors *Severus*, & *M. Aurelius*.

Near unto this Church of *S. George* came anciently the water of *Tyber*: and this water or creek of the river was called *Velabrum*, because men passed over the river here by boat, and sometime with a little sail, when the wind stood fair.

From hence I went to the round Church of *S. Theodoro* standing in the *Foro Boario*. This was anciently the Temple of *Romulus* and *Remus* because it was here that those two brothers were exposed, and nourished by a she-wolf which found them here.

Not far from hence I stept into
F f 4 the

The Temple of Vesta.

The Vestal Virgins.

See Plutarch in Numa.

the hospital of our Lady of Consolation. This was once the Temple of *Vesta*. And here it was that the Vestal Virgins (instituted by *Numa*) kept the Eternal fire; the extinguishing of which was held by the superstitious heathens, fatal to the state; and therefore they committed the keeping of this fire to Virgins of great repute and honour. These Virgins were to be 10 years in learning their profession, 10 years more in exercising it, and other ten years more in teaching it to others. And for this reason they had great priviledges given them. For if in going up and down the City, they met by chance, a criminal man going to be executed, they had power to free him. If any of these Vestals forgetting her self had wronged her virginity, they would not, out of reverence to her profession, lay violent hands on her by the common executioner, but they buried her alive in a low vault made for the nonce.

From hence I entered into the
Campo

Campo Vaccino, and presently fell upon three pillars of admirable structure: they belonged to the temple of *Jupiter Stator* built by *Romulus*. The occasion was this. *Romulus* in a battle against the *Sabins*, seeing his men give back, made a vow presently to *Jupiter*, that if he would stop their flight and make them stand to it, he would build him a Temple: *Siste fœdam fugam*, said he to *Jupiter*: The men stood, and the Temple was built to *Jupiter Stator* who made men stand. But this *Jupiter Stator* could not make his own Temple stand; for its now so ruined, that antiquaries are scarce sure where it stood.

Close to these three pillars stands the Church of *Santa Maria Liberatrice* at the foot of the *Palatin* hill. Why this Church is so called both a long writing in the Church, and *Baronius* in his annals, tell at length.

Near to this Church stood the *Lacus Curtii*, a stinking a puddle which annoi'd the Romans much,

Ff 5. and

and which the Oracle assured was not to be stop't up but by casting into it the most pretious thing in *Rome*. Hereupon the Ladies threw in their best Jewels; and the Noblemen, every one what he had the most pretious, but all in vain. At last *Curtius* a brave young nobleman, thinking that there was nothing more pleasant than a gallant man; mounting on horseback in a brave equipage, in sight of all the people, jumpt into this Lake alive, as a victime devoted to his countries service; and the hole hereupon closed. I confess a brave Cavalier is a pretious jewel indeed: and I remember that a Roman Lady having shewed her jewels to *Cornelia* the mother of the *Graechi*, and having desired her to shew also her jewels, she called for her two young sons (brave youths) and said; here Madam, are my jewels: and in my opinion, *Curtius* was somewhat vain glorious, to think himself to be the bravest man in the City: if the votes and judgment
of

See Tit.
Livius.
C. others

The finest
Jewels.

of all the people had declared him to be so (as they did afterwards declare *Scipio Nasita* to be the best man of all the *Romans*; and the matrons declared *Sulpitia* to be the chastest matron of her time) then he might have devoted himself more freely for his countrys safety.

Going on from hence on the righthand still, I came to the door of *Farneses* garden. This garden *Farneses* stands upon the mount *Palatin garden*.. where anciently the Emperors had their Pallace which took up all the upper part of this Hill, but not all the skirts of it: for I find, that the goddesse *Feaver*, & the goddess *Viriplaca* had their temples here, and *Catalin* and *Cicero* their houses. Enttring into this garden: I found some pretty waterworks & grottes at the entrance, and fine high walks above, overlooking the place where the *Circus Maximus* stood anciently. The scholars of the English Colledge in Rome have a ^{The} piece of this hill for their ^{English} Vineyard, and recreation place, to breath on upon dayes of *Vacancy*.

Following

The arch
of Titus.

Following still my right hand, I came to the Arch of *Titus* : a Triumphal arch erected to him upon his victory over the Jews. Hence you see here engraven in *mezzo rilieuo* the said Emperor in a Triumphant Chariot : and on the other, the Holy Candlestick of the temple of *Hierusalem*, the ark of the alliance, and the tables of the Law, which this Emperour brought with him after his taking of *Hierusalem*, to grace his Triumph. This is the most ancient Triumphal Arch in *Rome*, and it stood in the *via Sacra* which went under it.

The
Church of
S. Fran-
cesca Ro-
mana.

Wheeling about the *Campo Vaccino*, still on my right hand, I came to the Church of *Sancta Francesca Romana*, otherwise called *Santa Maria Nuova*. Here I saw the neat Tomb of that Saint in brass gilt, made at the cost of Pope *Innocent* the X. Heres also cut in white marble, and standing upon an altar the history of the Popes returning again to *Rome* from *Avigon*. I saw also here a rare suite of hangings belong-
ing

ing to this Church, and given by the Sister of Pope Innocent the X.

Hard by, stands the Temple of Peace, that is, some remnants of that Temple. It was once the most noble of all the Temples (as the pillar before S. Mary Majors great door, which belonged to this Temple, sheweth) It was 200 foot large, and 300. long : but now little signes of its beauty remain: warres and time defacing the monuments of Peace. It was built by *Vespasian* who placed in it the spoiles of the Temple of *Hierusalem* brought to *Rome* by *Titus*. *The Temple of peace.*

Behind this Temple stands a neat garden belonging once to Cardinal *Pio*, where I saw neat water works. Its now sold to another master.

Going on still in the *Campo Vaccino* on the right hand, I came to the round Church of S. *Cosmo* and S. *Damiano*, anciently the Temple of *Castor* and *Pollux* : because the *Romans* having seen two men upon sweating horses, that told them *The Church of S. Cosmo & Damiano.*

news

news of a battle wonn by their Consul, and so vanished, they imagined them to be *Caster* and *Pollux*, and thereupon decreed them this Temple. The Mosaick work in the roof of the *Tribune* deserves your particular attention, for the *Symbolical* figures sake.

Going on still, I came to the Church of *S. Lorenzo* in *Miranda*. It was once a Temple dedicated to *Faustina* the *Empress* by her husband *Antonius*. Poor man! he could not make her an honest woman in her lifetime, and yet he would needs make her a Goddess after her death. The Porch of this Church is stately still, by reason of its great marble pillars.

S. Lorenzo in Miranda.

Messia in vita M. Aurelij & Sabellie lib. 4. c. 11

S. Adriano.

A little further stands the Church of *S. Adriano*, anciently dedicated to *Saturn* who first taught the *Italians* to make Money, and therefore the *Romans* placed their *Ærarium publicum*, The Publick Treasury in this temple, and had their *Mint* hard by it.

S. Martinas Church follows the next; and in a low Chappel neatly adorned.

adorned, I saw her Tomb; Here stood anciently the Temple of Mars, the Revenger.

Before this Church stands the Triumphal Arch of *Septimius Severus* rarely cut with figures in marble in *mezzo rilievo*. Half of it is buried under ground, the other half is sore battered with the aire. Who would think the aire and the Earth to be devouring elements, as well as the fire and the water? But why do I accuse the Air, when its onely time (which taketh a pride to triumph our Triumphs) that hath battered this Triumphal Arch, and moultered even marble?

A little higher on the hill side stands the little Church of *S. Joseph*, where I saw in the low grot underneath, the prison called anciently *Tullianum*, into which prison *S. Peter* and *S. Paul* where shut up. I descended into the low dungeon where *S. Peter* baptized *Procellus* and *Martinianus*, his two keepers, with divers others. The Fountain of water that sprung up miraculously for that holy function,

The Tri-
umphal
Arch of
Severus.

S. Josephs

The Tullianum.

is

is still seen there in the bottom of that dungeon.

Many other brave buildings stood
The Co- *Comitium.* *anciently in this Foro Romano,*
 worth remembring, as the *Comitium*,
 or publick place of assembly ; so
 called a *coeundo* : it being the Great
 Hall of justice, in which was erected
 a large Tribunal, where the
Prætor (our Lord chief Justice)
 sat in an Ivory chair, called *Cella*
Curulis, and ministred justice to the
 people. In this *Comitium* stood the
 Statue of *Hæratius Cocles* ; and in the
 corners of it, those of *Pythagoras*
 and *Alcibiades*. In this *Foro* also,
 stood the *Rostra* (a great Pulpit
 made of the *Rostra* or brasen snouts
 of the ships wonn from the *Antiates*)
 where Orators used to plead, and
 where *Tully* thundered. Behind the
Rostra stood *Romulus* his Tomb,
 and before the *Rostra*, the Tomb
 of *Faustus* the Foster Father of *Romulus*.

Mounting up from hence to the
 Capitol by the Coach way, I saw,
 upon the side of the Hill, the pillars
 that belonged once to the Temple

ple of Concord. built by *Camillus*, and not far from hence, three other pillars of neat Fabrick which belonged to the Temple of *Jupiter Tonans*, Thundering *Jupiter*, built there by *Augustus Caesar*, after he had escaped a thunderclap which killed his Litter man close by him.

Arriving at the Capitol, I was glad to see that place so famous in the *Roman* story. Its name of Capitol came from the Head of a man (*caput* in *Latin*) found underground when they first laid the foundation here of the Temple of *Jupiter Capitolinus*. *Justus Lypsus*, as if he had been the Godfather of that man whose head was found here, saith, that his name was *Tolus*, and that from *Caput Toli* came *Capitolium*. This head found here portended, that *Rome* should one day be the head of the world. And this title is so universally known to belong to *Rome*, that all authors affirm it, and every petty artisan in *Rome*, will tell you so, though in false *Latin*, as one did

The Capitol.

X

did me, when hearing me praise Rome, and thinking that I did it not enough, cryed out to me, half in *Italian*, and half in *Latin*; *Caspirra, Signore, Roma est capus mundi.* which saying made me both smile, and say to my self, that such a Head as this fellows, found now underground, would portend the ruine of the *Latin* tongue.

*Rupes
Tarpeia.*

I went first to the highest part of that Hill, called anciently *Rupes Tarpeia*. It looks down upon the Theater of *Marcellus*; and is nothing so high a hill as I conceived when I first read *Livy*. For I expected to have found here a hill at least like that in *India* called *Dorin*, which *Curtius* describes, *Munster* paints out, and *Hercules* could not take; but coming to it, I found it to be a hill of that easy ascent, that I had ridden up far higher in *Savoy* and *Switzerland*.

*The Eque-
stris Statua
of Mar-
cus Aure-
lius.*

2, Then returning the same way again to the piazza of the Capitol, I saw there the famous *Equestris Statua* of *Marcus Aurelius*, once guilt

guilt over, but now appearing to be plain brass. This is the noblest statue in the world; and I was going to say, the noblest statue living; for it seems almost to live and breath by the workmans art: it is noble also because it represents a man so noble as *Marcus Aurelius*, who was a double Emperour, being both a great Emperour and a great Philosopher.

Hard by this *Equestris* statue are seen two *Colossean* statues, powring out two rivers, the one representing *Nilus*, the other *Tygris*. Over them stands a statue of *Rome* something like *Pallas*, her face is of white marble, her garments of *Porphyry*.

3. I saw the *Trophies* of *Marius* cut anciently in stone in honour of that great General, who from a common soldier came by his warlike vertue, to be seaven times Consul. *The trophies of Marius.*

4. I viewed the two great statues of *Constantin* the Great in white marble, with the Horses.

5. I saw the *Miltiarum*, that is, a little pillar of stone with a great round brazen ball upon it. This pillar *The Miltiarum,*

Pillar stood anciently in the *Foro Romano* before *S. Adrians* Church and it was erected by *Augustus Caesar*. It was called *Miliarium* because from it the *Romans* counted the miles, that were from *Rome* to every great City of *Italy*, or of the *Empire*, and the first mile distant from this pillar, was called *primus ab Urbe Lapis*; and so of the rest.

6. Then entring into the *Con-*
Theconser- *servatorio*, that is the pallace of the
vatorio. *Conservatori* or *Senators*, I saw there the Statues of *Julius Caesar* and *Augustus Caesar*. Then in the little court I saw marked up upon the out wall in a marble stone, the *Roman* measures, as their *Canna*, *Palmo* &c. (as we have all measured by the Ell, and yard,) that all merchants may know where to find whether his measures be lawfull and just, or no. Then the foot, hand, thighs, and head, in marble scattered here and there in this court, yet all looking as if they had belonged to the great *Colossus* of *Apollo*, made by,

by the command, of *Lucullus*. Then the rare statue of a *Lyon* tearing a *horse*. The Tomb of *Mammea*, and *Alexander Severus* her son, with the rape of the *Sabines* upon it in a *bassorilievo*. The little *Egyptian Idol* set high up over this Tomb. The head of the *Emperor Commodus* in brass, with a hand of the same.

7. Hard by the stairfoot as you mount up to the Chambers, stands the *Colonna Rostrata*, a marble pillar some twelve foot high, deck-
Colonna Rostrata;
ed with *stems* of ships cut in marble, and sticking out of the pillar, with an Inscription in the *basis* below in scurvey old *Latin*. I found it spoke of a Sea Victory wonn over the *Carthagenians*, and of *Duilius*; and I cared for no more, because *Livy*, in better *Latin*, tells me the rest: to wit, that it was *Duilius* that of all the *Romans* got the first *Naval Victory*; and then I easily concluded, that this pillar was erected to him for that service. Its almost as hard a thing to consider this old *Latin*, as to have wonn that Victory; and therefore Ile leave
the

the words to *Petrus Ciaconius* a flegmatick Spaniard, to comment upon. Yet I learnt out of this left-handed *Latin*, this observation, that the brave *Romans* of the highest times, cared more to do well, than to speak well; and that the *Roman* commonwealth was turning towards her decline, when fine language was in vogue.

8. Hard by this pillar stand mounted two little quarter Cannons: a poor *Arcenal* for the *Roman Senators* now a dayes.

*M. Aurelius his
Triumph*

9. Then mounting up some ten steps, I came into a little Court whose walls are all encrusted over with four excellent pieces of *Marcus Aurelius* his triumph cut in marble. In one of them he triumpheth in his open chariot: in another he sacrificeth: in another he giveth largesses to the People. In the fourth he receiveth the presents of the *Romans*. They are all so well cut that you doubt whether it be the Emperour, or the *Sculptor* that triumphs here. Indeed the Emperors

rors Chariot hath got new wheels of late, and his horses new shooes and feet, else all is old.

10. Then going up the stairs higher, I saw an old plate of brass, *Leges* nailed up, in which the *Roman* *Decem* laws of the ten tables, were written: *Tabularum.* good Lawes, but few. And I was glad to see them yet kept: if that bee to keep lawes, to keep them nailed fast to the Wall.

11. Then entring into the Chambers and great Hall, I saw the statues of *Alexander Farnese* Duke of *Parma*: of *M. Antonius Colonna* the Popes General in the battle of *Lepanto*: and of *Don John of Austria* *Generalissimus*. I saw upon the walls painted in *fresco*, the rape of the *Sabins*, the duel of the *tergemini Fratres*, three brothers against three brothers, *Horatii* against *Curatii*: *Scevola* holding his hand over the burning coales: *Cocles* defending the bridge alone against an army of men: *Scipio*, and *Hanibal* with their several armies, so rarely painted by *Pietro Perugino*, that the
Romans

Romans now are in love with *Hanibal*. Then the picture of the first *Consul Brutus* commanding the death of his own Son : that of the *Tarquinius* : that of the conquering of the *Sabins* &c. all pieces as bold as the very actions they represent. Here also in the other Chambers, I saw some fine statues, as that of *Caius Marius* ; that of *Hercules* in brass being but yet a lad ; That of *Junius Brutus* in brass ; the heads in marble of *Diogenes* , *Plato* , *Socrates*: the Statues of *Cicero*, *Virgil*, and *Plato* ; the brasen statue of the *Woolf* that gave suck to *Romulus* and *Remus*. But the best statue here, is that of the young man picking a thorn out of his foot. Its onely of brass , but worth its weight in gold. The story of it is this. A young foot post bringing letters of singular importance unto the Senate , and pricking his foot as he ran, would not stay to pick out the thorne ; but hastening to *Rome* with all speed, delivered his letters in full Senate prodigiously soon , as it appeared by their dates. But then clapping himself

himself down upon the ground before them all, he began to pick out the thorn, in the posture you see him here. The Senate seeing the haste he had made, and the pain he had endured, decreed presently that his statue in that posture, should be erected in the Capitol.

Thus the old *Romans* not having then recompences enough for well deserving men, or else not willing to recompence them otherwise, perswaded men, that no recompence was like to that of a statue in the Capitol, or to walk up and down the streets with a crown of *Laurel*, or *Oake* leaves upon their heads. Poor fooles ! Was a crown of leaves such an honour, when even bawdy houses and privies, Saith *Tertullian*, were crowned too ? Or was it such a solid honour to have a statue in the Capitol, when geese, and wooles were honoured so too ? But

*Tertul. de
Corona
Milit.*

quod rarum, charum est. And as *Alexander* the Great hearing that the *Corinthians* would make him a Citizen of their town, scorned it at first : but after he had been assured

*Seneca l.
1. de Be-
neficiis.*

G g that

- that they never offered that honour to any man but to *Heracles* and him, he was well pleased with that offer: so the rarity of having a statue in the Capitol being an honour granted to few, and those well deserving men, made men think it the highest of recompences. Among those few, were *Scipio*, for having overcome *Antiochus*: *Æmilius Lepidus* for having, while he was but yet a boy, freed a Roman citizen in a battle: *Metellus* for saving the *Palladium* out of the burning Temple of *Vesta*: *Cornelia* for having furnished corn to the people in a dearth, out of her own moneys; and some few others.

Having thus seen the Capitol, I went into the Noble Church of *Ara Cæli* which is joyning to the Capitol upon the same hill, and built in the same place where anciently stood the Temple of *Jupiter Capitolinus*, or *Jupiter Feretrius*. Here it was the *Sibylle* shewed unto *Augustus Caesar*, at the birth of our Saviour, that a greater Lord than he was born; whereupon *Augustus*

was forbid, that any man should call him Lord from that time forward. In this Church is the Tomb of *S. Helen* Mother of *Constantin* the Great.

Descending from hence by the marble staires, which are a hundred in all, and all so large, that twelve men in a breast may go up at once, I came to the *Jesuits* Church and house called the *Casa Professa*. The Church is neat and capacious, the Chappels well painted, and the ornaments in the Vestery Very rich. Under the Altar where *S. Ignatius* his picture is, lyes the body of that Saint, Founder of the Order of the *Jesuits*. Near the high Altar on the Gospel side is the Tomb of Cardinal *Bellarmin*. In the house of these Fathers I saw the Chamber of *S. Ignatius*, now turned into a Chappel: and a fair Library.

Passing from hence, I stept into a Pallace of *S. Mark*, belonging to the state of *Venice*, and the lodging place alwayes of the *Venetian* *Embassadors* residing in the Court of *Rome*. This pallace, as also that

*The Jesuits
Church*

*S. Mark
Pallace.*

of the *Cancellaria*, and that of *Farnese*, are said to have been built of the stones that were taken from the great *Amphitheater*; and yet a great part of it remaines still; and I believe, as much as would make three more such pallaces.

From *S. Marks* Pallace I went towards the Mount *Quirinal* now called *Monte Cavallo*; and as I went, passed through that part of the town which anciently was called *Forum Trajani*; and there saw that which *Trajan* himself never saw, to wit, the wonderfull pillar of white marble erected there to *Trajan*, and therefore called *Colonna Trajana* but never seen by him: for he dyed in forrain expeditions, returning from *Persia* without ever seeing it. This pillar is made of four and twenty great stones of marble, in which are carved the exploits of *Trajan*, especially in his warres against the *Dacians*. Its a hundred twenty eight foot high, without its *basis* which is twelve foot high. Within it there are a hundred fourscore and five stairs, which deliver you up to the top

top of it, and there are forty little windows which let in light enough for you to go up. On the top of all this pillar were anciently buried the ashes of *Trajan* the Emperour: but *Sixtus Quintus* caused, in place of them, the statue in brass gilt of *S. Peter* to be set up here. Heretofore all the basis of it was buryed under ground in the ruins, but now they have digged about it & cleared it; yet by this we may see how much the streets of *Rome* are higher than they were; *Rome* now being built upon the ruins of *Rome*.

From hence going up the hill I came to the Pallace and garden of *Aldobrandini*. The house is but little, yet neatly furnished with statues and pictures. Some whereof are these: An old picture made in the time of the *Pagans* representing a marriage after the old *Romans* fashion. I take this to be the ancientest picture in *Rome*, and the rarity of it is so great, that *Cavalier Pozzo* (a brave Gentleman and a

The Pa-
lace of
*Aldobran-
dini*.

great *Virtuoso*) got leave to copy it out, and this copy is to be seen in the house of his brother, among other rare curiosities, near *S. Andrea della Valle*. Next after this, I was shown in the foresaid pallace, the true picture of *Martin Luther*: a rare *S. Sebastian* in the Chappel, of *Raphaels* hand: Upon the stairs a statue of a man hanging by the hands, with great stones at his feet weighing him down: a torment much used by the heathens, and practised by them upon Christians: with a world of other pictures and statues in the chambers.

The pal-
lance of
Mazza-
rini.

From hence I went to Cardinal *Mazzarini's* Pallace, and there saw in the garden the famous picture of the *Aurora* made by *Guido Rheni* famous over all *Rome*. In the court of this pallace I saw the best riding Masters of *Rome* teach young Gentlemen to ride the great horse: but I found them here far short of the masters in *France*, both for good horses, and good schollars, and graceful riding. In the same Court
in

in the summer evenings, they play at *ballon*, a manly exercise much used in *Italy*, and far more gentile than our rude football sport.

Neer to this pallace stand the *The Popes* Popes stables where I saw all the *stables*.

Genets that had been presented to the Pope, since his creation, by the King of *Spain* for the Kingdom of *Naples*; every year one, with a purse of gold. The other horses here were only coach horses; for when the Pope goes any whither abroad upon publick ceremony, the Cardinals, and Prelates upon Mules, and the noble men of *Rome* upon their own horses; wait upon him: and when he goes out of town his own horse-guards attend him.

From hence I was presently in the *Monte* *Cavallo*. *Piazza* of *Montecavallo*, where I saw the two famous horses in marble, with each one a man holding him, they were sent to *Nero* for a present by *Tiridates* King of *Armenia*. In the Pedestal of these statues are written under the one of them *Opus Phidia*: under the other, *Opus*

Praxitelis. Its said that these two horses and men were made by these two ancient Sculptors of Greece to represent *Bucephalus* and *Alexander* the great. However these horses give name to this hill, and whereas it was formerly called *Mons Quirinalis*; its now called *Montecavallo*. Upon this hill stood anciently the *Itherme Constantiniane*, or baths of *Constantin* the great, of which there are seen some remnants in the garden of *Colonna* which lies behind the wall of this *Piazza*.

*The Popes
Summer
Palace.*

Over against the foresaid horses stands the Popes pallace where he ordinarily lives in Summer. The house is a noble-structure, and the rooms stately: but I saw nothing rare in them but themselves. The garden of this house is curious for fine walks, store of fountains, and the cool *Grotta* under great shady trees, where there are fine water-works, & an organ playing without any fingers to touch it. Over against the backdoor of this garden stands the novitiate of the Jesuits, with the neat new Church & fine gardens.

Returning

Returning from hence, I stept into the Church of *S. Sylvester* over *S. Sylvester's* against the pallace of *Mazzarini* ^{ters} belonging to the *Theatins*; and there saw the tomb of Cardinal *Bentivoglio* the modern *Livy* of *Italy*. The garden here standing in a fair prospect, is very pleasant and delightful.

Descending from hence by a private street, I went to *S. Agatha* ^{S. Agatha's} Church in the *Sabura* near the foot ^{Church} of the *Quirinal* hill. The body of *S. Agatha* lies under the altar. Before the door of this Church, are some ancient statues of little boyes in the habit of a *Prætecta*, a habit belonging to noblemens children.

From hence passing by the Church of *Madonna del Monte* (a Church of great devotion) I went up the hill to *S. Peters ad vincula*; where *S. Peters* I saw the famous statue of *Moses ad vincula* sitting. Its of white marble and ⁱⁿ adorning the tomb of *Julius Secundus*. Its enough to tell you, that it was made by *Michael Angelo*, and admired by all Sculptors. Heres near unto the door of the Church.

Baron.
no. 680.

an altar with the statue of *S. Sebastian*, at the erecting of which, the plague ceased in *Rome*, saith *Baronius*. In the sacristy of this Church I saw the chains in which *S. Peter* was fettered in prison; and which make this Church be called *S. Peter ad vincula*.

S. Martino
in Monte

S. Martino in Monte follows the next, and is a neat Church now. In a cave below there were two Councils held by *S. Silvester* in the primitive times of persecution, as the words upon the wall as you descend into the cave, and *Baronius*, testifie. Its said that in this place was exercised the first publick profession of Christian religion.

S. Praxedes

The pillar
at which
our Sa-
viour
was
whipped

Then the Church of *S. Praxedes*, where I saw the pillar at which our Saviour was whipped. Its a low round pillar of speckled marble. It stands within a little grate of iron. The old writing over the door of that Chappel tells you that it was brought to *Rome* from *Hierusalem* four hundred years ago by a Cardinal *Colonna*. In the midst of the Church

Church is a Well (now covered) where *S. Praxedes* hid the relicks and bodies of Martyrs. In an other Chappel I saw the picture of the descent of our Saviour from the Cross, made by *Guido*. In the Belconies above in the pillars, I saw, by special favour, many curious relicks.

From hence I went to *S. Mary Maiors* Church, so called becaule *Santa* it is the greatest of all the Churches *Maria* of our Lady in *Rome*. Its built upon *Maggiore* the *Monte Esquilino*, and upon the place which was covered miraculously with snow upon the V of *August*. The history of it is known by the solemn feast in the Kalendar, called *Sancta Maria ad Nives*, and it is expressed in the old Mosaick pictures which are set here in the wall over the pillars that bear up the roof. The most remarkable things I saw here, were these.

1. The tomb of the founder of this Church, *Patritius*, whose body lies in a tomb of Porphyry near the great door.

2. The noble gilt roof, or *soffit*.

fita, which was gilt with the first gold that came out of the *Indies* in *Alexander* the VI time, whose arms are set up in this roof.

3. The Mosaick pictures which run along this Church containing the history of the old and new Testament, and the history of the building of this Church.

4. The high altar under which reposeth the body of *S. Matthias* the Apostle, whose head is exposed upon the altar in a chrystal upon his day.

5. The tomb of an Embassador of *Congo* to *Paulus V.* Its over against the statue in brasse of *Paulus V.* near the Sacristy.

6. The little back Court there with the Eccho in the well, which answers you indeed, but like a sharp scold, too quick and short.

The
Chappel of
Sixtus V.

7. The rare Chappel of *Sixtus V.* made by *Domenico Fontana*, which cost seven hundred thousand crowns. The most famous actions of *Sixtus Quintus*, and of *Pius Quintus*, who made *Sixtus* Cardinal, are carved in white marble round about the

the Chappel. *S. Hieromes* ashes are buried here in a side Altar on the left hand: and where should we look for *S. Hierome*, but near our Saviours crib? which is here enchased in chrystal in a low chappel under the high altar of this Chappel. Its shewn publickly upon Christmas day. The Tabernacle of brass born up by four Angels of brass with one hand, and holding each one a torch in the other hand, is most stately.

S. Hieromes tomb

The holy Crib of our Saviour

The Chappel of Paulus

8. Over against this Chappel stands the Chappel of *Paulus* V. much like the other in all things, except that the chief altar stands not in the middle, but at the end of it. This Altar is a very neat contrivance, and of as rich materials. Four great Pillars of Jasper polished, adorned with Capitels and bases of brass gilt, hold up the back of this altar which is all of *Lapis Lazuli*, or Oriental blew azule stone; in the midst of which is a little *Nichio* in the wall, where the picture of our Blessed Lady with our Saviour in her arms, made by *St. Luke*, is conserved and seen. This *Nichio*

A picture of our B. Lady made by S. Luke.

is

is surrounded with a row of rich pretious stones of great value set thick about it; and shut up with two little half doors, of two whole Agates, each of them two foot long, and a foot large. *Theodorus Lector* an ancient author makes mention of this picture, and saith, *Pulcheria, Eudocia Imaginem Matris Christi, quam Lucas Apostolus Pinxerat, Hieresolymis misit*: That is: *Eudocia* sent unto *Pulcheria* from *Hierusalem* the picture of the mother of Christ which *Luke* the Apostle had painted. The picture it self is so old, and placed so high, that its hard to perceive the lineaments of the face, unless you see it with a wax taper at the end of a long pole, as I did. In fine, this was the picture which *S. Gregory* the great a thousand years ago, carried in procession upon Easter day, when he saw over the *Moles Adriani*, an Angel sheathing his sword in sign of the ceasing of the plague. The roof or little Cupola of this Chapel is painted by the hand of *Guido Rheni* of *Bologna*. The side walls

*Theodor.
Lector in
initio col-
leSanec-
rum.*

of this Chappel are of white marble cut in *mezzo rilieno*, and containing the chief actions of *Clement* the VIII, and *Paulus* V, whose statues are also here in white marble.

9. Without the Church stand two great Pillars at each end of it: the one an *Egyptian Guglia* cut with Hieroglyphs; the other a Roman Pillar taken out of the ruines of the Temple of peace which is of a prodigious height, with the statue of our Saviour and our Lady upon it in brass gilt.

From *S. Mary Mairs* I went to the Church of *S. Vito* and *Mo-^{SS. Vito}desto*. Its built near the ruines of ^{*the arch of Galienus*} the *Triumphal Arch of Galienus* the Emperor. The great keys that are nailed to the top of that foresaid ^{*of Galienus*} Arch, were the Keys of the City *Tusculum* (now called *Frescate*) and hung up here in memory of a victory won over that Town, under *Honorius* the V, almost five hundred years ago.

From hence I went to the Church *S. Ense-*
of *S. Eusebio* built upon the ruines ^{*bio.*}
of

of the *Therma* of the Emperor *Gordiano*, and his pallace, whose court had fifty pillars on every side. Near unto this Church were found the Trophies of *Marius*, which I spoke of above in the Capitol.

*Santa
Croce in
Hierusa-
lem.*

*See Baro-
nius in
his An-
nals.*

Continuing on my way, I came at last to *Santa Croce* in *Jerusalem*. Its one of the seven Churches of *Rome*, and built by the Emperor *Constantine* the great. It stands near the walls of the Town in the end of the mount *Celius*. Hard by it appear some prints of the Temple of *Venus* and *Cupid*, which the said Emperor ruined, to build a Church in the place of them in honour of the holy Cross, and so repair the injury which the Infidels had done to the Holy Cross in *Hierusalem*, by placing the statue of *Venus* upon mount *Calvary*, and striving to blot out the name of *Mont Calvarie*, and bring in that of *Mont Venerie*. This Church is called *Santa Croce* in *Hierusalem*, because of the earth of *Mount Calvarie*, which was brought from *Hierusalem* and laid here.

here. The things I observed here, were these.

1. The painting in the Tribune or roof of the quire, containing the history of the exaltation of the holy Cross. It looks like the painting of *Pietro Perugino*, or some of his scholars; and it was thought fine work before *Raphael* raised painting to a greater height.

2. The Chappel below where the holy earth sent by *S. Helen* from *Hierusalem*, to her son *Constantin* the Emperor, was put.

3. The relicks in the Sacristy above, to wit, three pieces of the Holy Cross; one of the nails of the Cross of our Saviour; two thorns of the holy Crown of thorns; a great piece of the title of the holy Cross, a finger of *S. Thomas* the Apostle; and one of the thirty pieces of money for which our Saviour was sold.

Not far from hence stands the Church of *Santa Bibiana*. This Church stands in the place called ^{*S. Bibiana*} ^{*na*} anciently

anciently *Ursa Pileata*, because of the statue of a Bear with a hat on, which stood there. This place is also famous for the Church yards sake, or *Cameterium*, called, *inter duas lauros*. Here is some good painting in this Church, of *Campelli*, and *Pietro Cortonese*. The statue of the Saint is of *Bernini*'s hand.

S. Laurence his Church.

From hence I found a way that led me to the gate of *S. Laurence*, through which I went to the church of that Saint called *San Lorenzo fuori delle mura* by reason of divers others built in honour of that Saint within the walls. This Church was built by *Constantin* too, & enriched by him with many presents and ornaments. It was built upon the *Cameterium Sanctæ Ciriacæ*, where that holy woman used to bury the bodies of the Holy martyrs. It stands in the *Via Tiburtina*, and is one of the seven Churches of *Rome*; and one of the five *Patriarchal Churches*, and therefore is not titular of any Cardinal. The things that I saw here, were these.

1. The Tomb of *S. Laurence*, under the high altar.

2. Behind the High altar the stone upon which the gridiron stood, upon which *S. Laurence* was broiled. Its covered with a great glass through which you see it.

3. In the roof of this Church I found these words cut in great Letters of wood; *Quam clarificata est Hierosolyma Stephano, tam illustris facta est Roma Laurentio*, taken out of *S. Leo* in his sermon upon the feast of *S. Laurence*.

4. The Catacombes under this Church, where many Saints bodies were buried anciently.

Returning again into the town I stept into *S. Antonies Church* and Hospital, near to *S. Mary Maiors*; before which Church stands a pillar with a cross upon it, erected here upon the conversion of *Henry the IV. of France*. *S. Antonio.*

Passing behind *S. Mary Maiors*, I went to *Santa Pudentianas Church* standing in the ancient street called *Vicus Patricius*. This Church was built upon the place where the house of *S. Pudenciana.*
of

Baronius
ad an. 44

of *Pudens* a Senator and father of *S. Pudentiana*, lived. And here it was, that *S. Peter*, at his first coming to Rome, lodged; having converted this *Pudens* and his two daughters *Pudentiana* and *Praxedes*. Here I saw these things.

1. The dry well into which *S. Pudentiana* put many Relicks of Martyrs to conserve them. I looked into it with a lighted taper let down in a string; and saw many curious relicks desked up in the side of the wall.

2. The wooden altar upon which *S. Peter* said y^e mass at his being here.

3. The two marble statues of our Saviour and *S. Peter*. They are both excellently well cut, and perchiance by rare *Olivieri*.

4. The neat Chappel of the *Caetani*, with the back of the altar in white marble curiously cut by *Olivieri* in a *basso rilievo*, representing the adoration of the *Magi*.

Near the high altar, is the picture of the forementioned Senator *Pudens*, in his Senators robes.

From

From hence I went to *S. Lorenzo* in *Panisperna*. Here it was that *S. S. Laurence* was broyled upon the gridiron by the command of the Emperor *Decius* whose pallace stood where this Church now stands. Upon the wall of this Church is painted the martyrdom of *S. Laurence* in *Fresco*. Here lye buried the bodies of *S. Bridgit* a Holy Virgin of Scotland; and of the Cardinal *Sirleius*.

*renzo in
Panisper-
na.*

Going from hence by a little unfrequented street running under the foot of *Montecavallo*, I came to the Church of *S. Vitalis* which stands joined to the garden of the *Jesuits Novitiat*. Its said that the Temple of *Quirinus*, or *Romulus* stood here, and that it was here that *Proculus* swore he saw *Romulus* after his death, who bid him go tell the Romans, that he would be adored by them under the name of *Quirinus*; when indeed it was thought that the Senators had torn him in pieces in the Senate house, and carried away under their gowns every one a piece of him; and finding the people to mutter much

S. Vitalis

*See Plu-
tarch*

at his not appearing, had got this *Proculus* to depose as above; and so quieted the people, who are as easily pacified again with a vain tale, as stirred up with a fond rumour.

*Quattro
Fontane.*

From hence I went to the *Quattro Fontane*, which stand at the head of four streets which meet here. These fountains issue out from four statues which lie here in cumbent postures; and they were made here by *Lepidus*.

*Santa
Maria
della Vit-
toria.*

Then following that fair street, I went to *Santa Maria della Vittoria* so called from the victory won in the battle of *Prague*. The flags and cornets taken in this battle are set round about the Church. In one of the flags over the door, I found Cross Keys, Cardinals Caps, Miters and Priests cornerd caps all turned topsy turvy, with this single motto, *Extirpento*. Here are very neat Chappels especially that on the left hand, where is seen the representation of *S. Teresa* wounded by a *Seraphin*. Its an admirable piece
of

of *Bernini*. In the convent you see painted in a *Sala*, the battle of *Prague*, and in the Sacristy a sepulcher of our Saviour all of Ivory extraordinarily well wrought.

Before the door of the foresaid Church, stands the great fountain, called *Fontana Felice*, where the Aqueduct of *Sixtus Quintus* (who before his assumption to Ecclesiastical dignities, was called in his Monastery *Fra Felice*) disburdeneth it self into a great stone basin, and from thence is carried into divers parts of the town.

From hence I went to the garden of *Montalto*, which is hard by. This is one of the best gardens in *Rome*, and therefore deserves well to be seen. *The garden of Montalto*

At your entrance into it, you see a round table of a blewish stone, upon which the arms of the house of *Montalto* are engraven, at which while you gaze curiously and near at hand, the gardiner, by pressing his foot upon a low iron pump under the table presseth out water on all sides of that round table, and welcometh

cometh the strangers that come to see his garden.

Then mounting into the little Pallace near the door, I saw divers good pictures & statues, of the house of *Montalto*, and others. There also I saw a wooden organ, pipes & all, and yet of no ungrateful sound.

There also I saw the picture of *David* killing *Goliath*: It turns upon a frame, & shews you both the fore-side of those combatants, and their backsides too, which other pictures do not. Here are curious Urns; the true *busto* of *Sixtus V.* a tabernacle of rich stones. There is a picture in stones of several colours which held one way, represents nothing but a *bunch of herbs*; but held up an other way, it represents a *mans head & face*. In fine here is in this little pallace, a neat Library in a cool room, over the door of which, on the inside, are written these words *Medicina animi*; as if Libraries were nothing but physick gardens for the mind.

Descending again into the garden I saw store of wetting sports, and waterworks, most curiously contrived:

ved: and most stately walks. From hence he went to the *Carthusians* Church which is hard by. This Church and Monastery are built upon the ruines of the baths of *Diocletian*. For this cruel Emperor with his associate *Maximian*, condemned forty thousand Christians to work in this building for the space of 15 years together, and afterwards condemned many thousands of them to death for their religion, Thus men work for Tyrants. But such is the wonderful providence of God: Churches of Christians now stand where Christians were condemned to death and torments. The blood of these martyrs was but the seed of Christians and when *Diocletian* condemned Christians to work here, methinks he did but bid them go lay the foundation of a monastery for *Carthusians*, and of a Church for the worship of that God he so much persecuted.

Having seen this Church and monastery, I went to see the Popes granaries, vast buildings two stories high, and alwaies full of wheat for

*The baths
of Diocle-
tian.*

*The Popes
granaries!*

H h

the

present use of the whole City. A world of officers and overseers belong to these *Granaries*, and are alwaies turning over, and keeping the vast heaps of wheat from spoiling and corrupting. By sticking up canes in the heaps of wheat, they can tell, smelling at the ends of these canes, whether the wheat begin to moisten and corrupt, or no, and accordingly give order either to turn it, and air it, or presently to give it out to the bakers: These *Granaries* were also built upon the ruins of *Diocletians* baths.

The
Church of
S. Agnes.

From these *Granaries* I went to the town gate not far off, called *Porta Pia*, and from thence streight along for a good mile, to S. *Agneses* Church. Under the high altar reposeth the body of that tender Virgin, who being as innocent as her name, suffered martyrdom at thirteen, and triumphed over the world before she could know it.

Close by stands the Church of S. *Constantia* an other holy primitive Virgin. Here I saw the famous Tomb, commonly called *Bacchus* his

his tomb, but falsly, seeing it was the tomb of *S. Constantia*. Its a vast *area*, or chest of one Porphyry stone, above half a foot thick, and six foot long, Its all cut on the outside with a *bassorilieno* in a most admirable manner.

From hence crossing over the fields, *Borghesis*
I went to *Borghesis Villa* and gar-*Villa*.
den, which are a little half mile from the Town. This is the greatest *Villa* that's about *Rome*. For here you have store of walks, both open and close, fish ponds, vast cages for birds, thickets of trees, store of fountains, a park of deer, a world of fruit trees, statues of all sizes, banquetting places, *Grottas*, wetting sports, and a stately pallace adorned with so many rare statues & pictures, that their names make a book in *octavo*, which I refer you to. As for the pallace it self its compassed on both sides by a fair demicircle of statues, which stand before the two doors, like old *Penates* and *Lares*. The wall of the house is overcrusted with a world of *Anticallie*, or old marble pieces of antiquity: as that of *Curtius* spurring

into the *Vorago*: that of *Europa* hurried away by *Jupiter* become a bull, with a world of such like fables. Entering into the house I saw divers rooms full of curiosities.

In the great hall stands the statue of *Diana* in Oriental alabaster, which was once a Deity adored by *Augustus Caesar*. Here also hang two great pictures, the one representing a *Cavalcata* when the Pope goeth abroad in ceremony; the other a *Cavalcata* when the great Turk goeth abroad in pomp.

2. In an other room stands the statue of one of the famous gladiators anciently, who fought alone against twenty others, and being wounded to death seems to threaten with his looks all his beholders. Its terribly well made.

3. In one of the chambers above, is the head in Profile of *Alexander* the great cut in marble.

4. In an other room below I saw the statue of *Seneca* bleeding to death. Its of a black stone like Jeat, than which nothing can be blacker but the crimes of *Nero* the *Magistricide*,

cide, who put this rare man his master to death.

5. The statue also of *Daphne*, and *Apollo* in alabaster; *Apollo* running after *Daphne*, and she stiffening into a tree being overtaken: her fingers shooting into branches, and her toes into roots, are admirably well done. It must be *Bernini's* work.

6. The statue also of *Aeneas* carrying his old father *Anchises* upon his back out of burning *Troy*. The young man is brawny and strong; the old man is made lean and weak: as also the young man shews a great deal of tender affection towards his father, and the father as much fear in his looks.

7. The statue also of *David* sling-
ing at *Goliath*. He frowns so terribly as he slings, that you would swear he intends to fright him with his looks, and then kill him with his sling. These two last statues are also of the hand of *Cavalier Bernini*.

8. In an other chamber above I saw the great chair which locketh fast any man that sitteth down

H h 3.

in

in it. It's Said to be a chair of revenge, or a trap-chair for an enemy: but me thinks it would be a fine chair for a restless student; or a gossiping wife.

I saw here also some toyes for young men; as the clock which being wound up playeth a tuneable dance, and little men and women of iron painted handsomely, dance in a ring to that tune by vertue of the wheels. The fools paradise representing first a fine green garden of flowers, then a pallace, and lastly a neat Library, is made also to recreate children.

Returning from this *Villa* by the back door which leadeth to the *Porta del Populo*, I stept into the Church of *Madonna del Populo*. This Church hath been much beautified of late by Pope *Alexander* the VII, because of some of his ancestors buried here. Here I saw the famous statue of *Jonas* made by the command of *Raphael Urbin*, who shewed the sculptors of his time how perfectly he possessed the

✕
Madonna del Populo.

theory of sculpture, if he would but have dirtyed his fingers with that dirty art. In a Chappel near the Gospel side of the High Altar, I saw a good picture of the hand of *Guido Rheni*. Where now the high Altar stands, stood anciently the tomb of *Nero*.

Going on from hence on the left hand, towards the *Piazzadi Spigna*, I first passed by the great *Guglia*, or Egyptian pyramid carved all over with Hieroglyphs. Its looked upon by three streets, and scen afar off. Then passing a little further, I came to the Greek Church and Colledge, *The Greek Colledge*, where upon certain daies, I saw their ceremonies, and heard the mass sung in Greek after the Greek manner. These Grecians are in union with the Roman Church and have a Seminary of young students of their country maintained by the Pope to return to their country in mission.

Mounting from hence on the left *The Villa* of the hand to the top of the hill by the *great* coach way, I went into the *Villa Duke*

of the great Duke, where I saw the neat garden with fountains, two or three huge vessels of marble, and store of statues both in the pallace, and in the long gallery. That of the two gladiators wrestling: that of the clown whetting his sithe and hearing the conspirators of *Cataline* speaking of their conspiracy, which he discovered, is one of the best pieces of sculpture in *Rome*. That of *Cupid* and *Venus* are admirable. From the chamber window of this pallace you have a perfect sight of *Rome* under you. In the garden there is a little *Guglia*, with many other curiosities.

Going out from this garden by the back door, I crossed over the street, and was presently at the back door also of the *Villa Ludovisia*, belonging to the Prince *Ludoviso*. This *Villa* stands in excellent air being seated high. There are two houses in this garden and both furnished with exquisite rarities. That which stands near this backdore afforded me these curiosities. A rare picture of.

Villa Ludovisia.

The first house

of the B. Virgin *Mary* made by *Guido Rheni*. Its the best picture of her that ever I saw. A rich Cabinet with the picture of Pope *Gregory* the XV. in a *Cameo*, and other rich stones adorning it. A neat little closet full of divers rarities; as a true *Hydras* skin with seven necks: a petrified *fungus*: the true picture of *Francis* the first of *France*, with that also of his Physician, both made by *Laurenzo Vinci*, and esteemed rare pieces, with many other little curiosities. In an other room, the heads in white marble, of *Gregory* the XV, and his nephew Cardinal *Ludovisio*. A chamber full of curious glasses. Upon the stairs a little *Cupid* so loaden with a quiver of arrows, that an other little *Cupid* is forced to hold them up behind him. But that which is the most rare thing in this *Villa*, or perchance in any in *Rome*, is the incomparable bedstead which is seen in one of the chambers of this pallace. Its all of pretious stones and valued at a hundred thousand crowns. The four bedposts are all of

Oriental polished *Jasper*. The rest of it is of other rich stones: but the head of it exceeds far the rest for riches and art, especially the midst of it, where the arms of the family of *Ludoviso* are curiously set in rich stones of several colours according to the colours of the coat of arms. Here you have bunches of grapes, some red, some white, but all of rich stones. Here are vast *Amethysts*, one square, an other round in pyramidal form. Here *Phaëton* in his Chariot in a *Cameo*, with the wheels of his Chariot of pretious stones; and a world of such rich work, which makes this bedstead the nonplus of art and magnificence. I do not know for all that, why beds should be made of stones though pretious ones. If it be for the Princess of this house to be brought to bed in, it portends unto her a hard labour: if to lodge in it the everlasting fame of the greatness of this family it is a vain labour; seeing pretious stones will moult away in time, as other stones do, *Omnia mortalia mortalitati damnata.*
For

For my part, the best use I know for it, is, to lay the petrified man in, whom we shall find presently in the other pällace of this *Villa*: beds of stone are fittest for men of stone.

Hard by this house, stand the fountains and waterworks, which with their shady trees, correct the hottest beams of the Italian Sun, and afford unto the owner of this *Villa*, rain and clouds of his own at will, even in *June* and *July*.

From hence crossing through the garden, I went to the other house ^{The second house.} that stands in it, where I was shewn in the several chambers many curious things: as, two brave old gladiators in stone sitting down: four rare pieces of *Guido Rbeni*, to wit a *S. Francis*, a *Lucretia*, a *Judith*, and a conversion of *S. Paul*: Divers curious pictures of the hand of *Titian*, *Raphael*, *Michel Angelo*, *Carraccio* and others: a rare head in marble of *Scipio Affricanus*: the head of *Seneca* in busto of great value. *Cicero's* head also in busto: some rich tables of inlaid stones: the liltle boys in Ivory greater

greater than I thought it possible for Ivory to have furnished : two rare *Apollos* in white marble ; the oracle of Porphyry which spoke once : the statue of an old gladiator dying of his wounds in a great square box lined with velvet. I saw the body of a petrified man, that is, a man turned into stone. One piece of the leg
A Petri- fied man. (broken to assure an embassadour doubting of the verity of the thing) shewed me plainly both the bone and the stone crusted over it. The head and the other parts lye jumbled up together in the box. If you ask me, why they do not put this body into some tomb to bury it, I answer you, that it needs no other tomb than this crust of stone. Indeed I never saw a body so neatly entombed as this : you would swear that this tomb is a pure *Justaucorps* rather than a tomb : it fits as close as if a Taylor had made it. And that you may not think it an impossible thing, that men should be thus petrified, I must mind you what *Ortelius* saith. that upon the mountains situated in
Ortelius in Tab. Geograph. Russie. the

the Western parts of *Tartary* are seen figures of men, cammels, sheep and other beasts, which by an admirable *metamorphosis*, were changed into stones about three hundred *Aristot.* yeares ago. And *Aristotle* himself *lib. de Atis.* speaks of men petrified in the hol-^{c. 50.} low cave of a mountain near *Pergamus*. In an other chamber stands a great clock of brass gilt, as tall as a man; & it stands indeed; for I think it hath not gone since it went out of *Germany*. to *Rome*. They tell us pretty things that this clock did, when it was yong; but now it cannot so much as stir its hand : thus Time cashiered at last, its own *Heralds* ; and breaketh the clocks by which we know her. In an other chamber of this house I saw a new statue in pure white marble, of the rapt of *Proserpina* : its of the hand of *Bernini*. In an other room I saw the rare statue of *Cestius Mirius* killing himself with his dagger, upon sight of his dead daughter who had killed herself for fear of falling into the hands of a lustfull Emperour. Descending from

from hence into a long low Gallery of statues I found here some very good ones, as that of *Junius Brutus*, of *Nero*, of *Domitian* &c. But the best thing I saw there was the head of *Olympias*, (mother of *Alexander* the great) in a *bassorilievo*, and in a frame.

The Capu-
sins.

Going out of this *Villa* by the great door behind the *Capucins*, I stept into the Church of the said *Capucins*, & saw there in the second Chappel on the left hand, the tomb of *Santo Felice*, a Lay brother of this Order, famous all *Rome* over for his known sanctity. Here lyes also buried Cardinal *Antonio Barberino* brother to Pope *Urban* the VIII, otherwise called Cardinal *Sant' Onofrio*, who having been long a *Capucin*, was made Cardinal by his brothers expresse command; and being Cardinal lived still a *Capucin* in the esteem of all that knew him. His humility would not so much as let his name be set upon his tombstone; but instead of it, and his other titles, I found onely these words,
bis

hic jacet umbra, cinis, nihil. This Cardinal, and Cardinal *Mazar* made by *Clement* the VIII, are all the Cardinals that the *Capucins* Order hath had.

Over against the *Capucins* stands ^{Palazzo} the Pallace of the family of *Barberini* ^{Barberino.} possessed now by the Prince of *Palestrina* of that family. This is one of the noblest Pallaces in *Rome*, for its stately situation upon a hills side; for the two neat staircases; the noble painting in the roof of the great hall by *Pietro di Cartona*; the world of statues and pictures in the Gallery; the rare sequens of chambers one going into an other; the double appartimenti, each Capable to lodge any king in, and each rarely furnished; in fine, for the rare Library of Cardinal *Francesco Barberino*.

Descending from hence towards the *Minims* of *Trinità di Monte*, I stept into a little Church of *Spanish Augustins* called *Santo Ildefonso*, *S. Ilde-* ^{fonso.} which I cannot pass by without taking notice of, because I think nobody else doth, it is so little: yet having

*The least
Church
in Rome*

ing described the greatest Church of Rome (*S. Peters*) so exactly; I cannot but say something of the least church in Rome: dwarfs are men as well as Gyants; and though this Church may seem rather to be a map, or model of a Church, than a true Church, yet seeing it hath not onely all the *lineaments*, *features*, and *mean* of a Church, but also all the noble parts of a Church, as High Altar, side Chappels, Cupola, Quire &c. I fear not to call it a Church, though for bigness, it would not make the little finger of *S. Peters*.

*The Church
of Trinita
di Monte*

From hence I went streight on to the *Minims* of *Trinita di Monte* belonging to *France* and *S. Francois* of *Paulas* Order. This Convent is the best seated of any in Rome, and one of the noblest, being founded by king *Lewis* the XI. of *France*, overlooking all Rome, and looked upon reciprocally by the best places in Rome. In the Church I saw divers good pieces: as the Assumption of our Lady by *Zuccari*: the picture of the taking down of our Saviour from

from the Cross, by *Raphael*: the picture of our Saviours appearing to *S. Mary Magdalen*, by *Julio Romano* *Raphaels* Scholar, and imitating very much in this picture, *Raphaels* colours. See in the dormitory of this Convent the curious perspective of *S. Francis of Paula*, and a rare sunn dyal ingeniously contrived.

Descending from hence into the *Piazza di Spagna*, I saw the fountain of the ship, which in summer nights they let over flow, to cool the *Piazza* and the neighbouring streets. In this *Piazza* stands the Pallace of the *Spanish* Embassador, belonging alwayes to him who is Embassador here. In the end of the *Piazza* stands the Colledg de *Propaganda Fide*, of prepagating the Faith, founded by *Urban* the VIII to maintain divers students of the Eastern countreyes, and even of *India* and *Ethiopia* too, who having finished their studies in this Colledge, are sent back again to their several countries with great profit and advantage to those poor Infidels who would

*Piazza
di Spagna*

*Collegio de
Propa-
ganda
fide.*

would sit still in the darkness of infidelity, were it not for the Popes care and Charity.

*Fontana
de Trevi.*

From hence I steered to the *Piazza* of the *Fontana de Trevi*, and in my way, saw divers stately palaces inhabited by Cardinals, because they stand near the Foot of *Montecavallo* where the Pope resides. This Fountain of *Trevi* is not yet finished as to the structure that was intended; but onely the water is brought hither, and in that quantity, that it seems to make three little rivers, at the three mouths out of which it gusheth.

*The Ma-
ronites
Colledge.*

From hence I went nearer unto the foot of the hill *Montecavallo*, and stept into the Colledge of the *Maronites*, in whose Church, I heard them singing Mass in their own language, and after their own rites, as the Christians of Mount *Libanus* have immemorably used to do. Their language is *Arabick*, and they have alwayes kept themselves free from *heresies*; and in Union with the *Roman* church these 500 years.

From

From hence I went to the Church of the *SS. Apostoli* built in honour of the twelve *Apostles* by *Constantin* the Great, who in honour of those holy *Apostles*, carryed out of the foundation twelve baskets of earth upon his own shoulders. In this Church lye buried *S. Philip* and *Jacob* two *Apostles*. In the *Piazza* before this Church, stand four fine palaces; that of the Prince *Colonna*, that of Cardinal *Ghisi*, that of Cardinal *Sforza*, and that of the *Signori Muti*.

Crossing from hence into the *Corso* I took an exact observation of this street, which is the fairest in *Rome*. Its called the *Corso*, because here it is that they make horses run against horses, Jews against Jews, boyes against boyes, and the like, in *Carneval* time. Here also it is, that the *Mascarades* march in *Carneval* time, and make themselves and others merry: and all this is allowed the *Italians* that they may give a little vent to their spirits which have been stifled in for a whole year, and are ready else to choke with gravity and melancholy;

lancholy ; most men here living alone in their houses and chambers. If our Statesmen in *England* had gone on in the course their wise ancestors had shewed, and had suffered, as they did, some honest recreations to the people, as bowling, shooting, racing &c, to give vent to their active spirits, we had all been happyer : but while both the Tribunals, and the Pulpits thundered out against moderate recreations and assemblies, out of fear and faction, they made the humour of the Englishmen grow so sower and bitter, that nothing would please them, but flat rebellion, and fanatick heresies. Now here in *Rome*, once a year, In *Carneval* time every one vents his humour according to his fancy, and (as it seems) according to his need. One playes the Doctor of the Law, and goes up and down the streets with his book in his hand disputing with every man he meets and uttering pure raillerie : and if by chance two such Doctors meet, they make sport enough for half an hour by their

their abusing one another. Four of these pretended Doctors, with their gowns and caps on, and their books of the *Codex* before them, got an Ass into their coach who had also an other book before him; and thus they went along the streets studying and turning over their books. Another takes himself to be a grand *Cyrus*, and goes a horse-back with a rich Persian habit and Plumes highly mounted. One went a foot gravely with a cloak on, and cryed a secret against mice, and opening his cloak, shewed a cat that he had under his arm; another went up and down the street combing his hair like a Spaniard saluting the Ladies and twirling up his mustaches with a stayed gravity. Some go in coaches and there play on instruments: others go on great carts, with little stages of boards thrown upon them, and there act little plays as they go along, and abuse tradesmen. One rides like a Physician upon a mule with a world of Urinals hung round about him. Others ride gravely

ly through the streets with great cloakbags behind them as if they came from *Polonia*. Some Princes here make glorious *Carro's*, with 4 horses on a breast drawing them, and with rare Pageants upon them, and a great train of horsemen and trumpeters clad exotically, accompanying the *Carro* in a most glorious manner. Some noblemen of highest quality, as Dukes, and Princes, I have seen going a foot pelting with sugar plums those that were in coaches and windows; and angering them with their sugar affronts. But never did any *Masquerade* please like that speculative Italian who mocked both the French and the Spaniards at once by walking up and down the street clad half like a *Don*, and half like a *Monsieur*. One side of his hair hung down in a long curled lock powdered white: the other side was black and sweaty. Half of his beard was turned downwards: the other half was turned up with irons and twirled in like the hilt of an old dagger. One eye was

was bare and the other had a glass, or half spectacle before it held on by a small wire from under his hat. Half his hat was a narrow three-fingered-brim'd hat, with a little half feather upon the brim: the other half of it was a broad brim without so much as a hat band. One half of his band about his neck was of a broad bonelace starched white: the other half was made of coarse lawn starched blew and standing out upon a pickydilly of wire. Half of his face looked white with meal and powder: the other half looked black and tawny. Half of his doublet was white satin with an open sleeve and a world of shirt huffing about his wrist and half of his waist: the other half was of black freeze with a black taffety sleeve close and strait to the arm, and a hanging sleeve of freeze. One half of his breeches was of scarlet, and vastly wide at the knee, with a confusion of ribbands of six colours: the other half was of black taffety close at the knee. Upon one leg he had a linen

men stocking with a great laced canon turned down to his half leg : on the other he had a black silk stockin drawn up close. In fine, on one foot he had a white spanish-leather shoe, with a stiff knot of six coloured ribband a quarter of an ell long : on the other a little black flat soled shoe tyed with a short narrow ribband. Thus this moral *Hermophrodite* and walking Emblem of peace between the two nations, walked up and down the *Corso* gravely ; yet laughing within himself, to see how he carried about him two such *Antipathetical* nations in one suite of cloths. By this you may guess at their other fooleries in *Carneval* time, and see how innocently they divert themselves : for you must know, that none are suffered to carry swords or arms while they go masked thus ; nor to enter into any house ; nor to be abroad masked after it grows dark ; nor to do, or speak any thing scandalously that may shok civility or publick view ; for which
reason

reason here are alwayes guards set, and sergeants rising up and down the street of the *Corso*, to keep all in order, and to make even mirth observe decency.

In this street also of the *Corso* it is that noblemen and Ladies take the ayre every fair evening in their coaches. For this reason there are many fine pallaces built in this street; as the *Pallace* of *Signor Vitelleschi*, where I saw ten chambers ^{Some Pal-} on a floor, and all of them filled ^{laces in} with a rare collection of pictures & ^{the Corso.} statues. Among the statues I was pleased exceedingly with that of *Cincinnatus*, and with that of *Brutus* defaced by the command of the Senate, where the very markes of the punches of the Halbards wherewith they defaced it, are yet seen. Not far from it stands the pallace of *Prencipe Pamfilio*, in which I saw more riches and rare ^{The Pal-} furniture than in any house in *Rome* ^{lace of} or almost in *Italy*. For here ^{Pamfilio} they shewed me excellent plate of gold and silver: an Agate Crosse

upon a foot of the root of *Saphyr-stone*, and under it a basis beset round with *Cameos* cut into pictures: a great silver Crucifix upon an ebony frame, the whole worth 12000 crownes: a rare cabinet with the picture of our blessed Lady in it, the whole valued at 6000 crownes: a sword whose hilt is of three great Turkey stones of great Value: a basin of go'd set thick with Turkey stones: three or four great *Bezoars* stones as big as pearmanes, which had been presented to Clement the VIII from all parts because he stood in need of them: a rich mitre set with pretious stones of great Value: and a world of curious originals of the best painters hands: curious saddles, harness, liveries of show embroidered with gold and silver, with many other rich curiosities. The other pallaces in the *Corso* are these; that of *Prencipe Carboniano*; that of Cardinal *Franciotti*; that of *Don Augustino Chisi*, that of *Prencipe Ludoviso*, that of the Duke *Caetano*.

There are also in this street some Churches

Churches worth taking notice of, as that of *S. Maria* in *Via Lata*, which ^{*Santa Maria in Via-Lata.*} stands near the Pallace of the Prince *Pamfilio*. Its an ancient Church, and Cardinals title. *Bironius* saith, that its built there where *S. Paul* lodged at his first coming to *Rome*. Its said also that in the Oratory here *S. Luke* wrote the Acts of the Apostles.

There is also in the *Corso* the Church of *S. Marcello*, a title of a ^{*S. Mar- cello.*} Cardinal. It was built in the place where anciently stood the Temple of the infamous Egyptian Goddess *Isis*, which *Tiberius* himself caused to be pulled down, the Idol thrown into *Tyber*, and all the Priests of it to be crucified, for having favoured a great crime committed by a *Roman* Lady. Behind this Church stands the Oratory of *S. Marcello*, called the Oratory of the holy Crucifix, where there is a famous *Confraternity* in which many noble men of *Rome* are enrolled. Every Friday in Lent there is excellent musick, and one of the best preachers in *Rome*. From

hence also in the Holy year, I saw march a procession of 15000 men, all in black buckram coats to the heeles, with a white torch in their hands; and they went from hence on the night of Manday Thursday unto *S. Peters Church*.

S. Carlo in Corso. Then the Church of *S. Carlo in Corso*, where I saw the heart of *S. Charles Borromeo* in a Chrystal case, This Church belongs to the *Milanesi*.

S. Iacomo de gl' Incurabili. Then the Church of *S. Jacomo de gl' Incurabili*, a neat round Church belonging to the Hospital here, where they that are afflicted with incurable diseases, are entertained and well tended.

The Convent of the repented whores. Lastly the Church of the penitent whores with their Convent; where all those poor souls that repent themselves of their bad life, are received, and kept all their life time, at the cost of this Convent. And here I found a great difference between this Convent, and the house in *Amsterdam*, where whores are clapt up. For here these poor souls
are

are locked up with their own consent and desire: there they are lockt up by force and violence. Here the poor women do great acts of austerities and penance, as the bloudy walls of their *Celles* laid open by a conflagration shewed unto all the City: there the young women laugh, and are merry. Here no man is permitted to speak alone with them, except their Confessor, & physician; there many men go to prattle and pass their time with those wanton girles, at a separation of rails. Here a Vail hides these poor womens faces: there I saw divers with black patches on their faces. Here all signes of true repentance are seen, there none. Here the love of vertue and penance locks up these: there the Vice of Love locks in those, and not true repentance. For really all the repentance I saw there was, that it repented me, that I had suffered mine host (who would needs shew me all the rarities of *Amsterdam*) to lead me thither..

Objection O but, said a Hollander to me, the Pope allowes whores in *Rome*.

Answer. To whom I answered : no more Sir, than your states do drunkenness, which is a greater sin of the two, because it rides double, and carryeth luxury behind it. Do not drink wine in which is luxury. Ephes. 5.

Objection. But saith an English writer; I am told, that the Pope both permits them, and takes money of them too for that permission.

Answer. You have been told many other false tales by those who think it lawful to tell untruths, so they speak *Kenton in his treatise of usury.* but against the Pope : in the mean time, I that have been five times in *Rome*, can tell you the contrary, if by permitting you mean allowing and approving of them in that course. There's a great difference between allowing, and permitting a thing. Moses allowed not, but yet permitted the libel of divorce to the *Jews* for the hardness of their hearts. *Matth.* So usury is permitted, but not allowed in divers countries, for trades sake, But

But why takes he money of them?

This money is taken up by you upon credit, not the Pope. For *Object.*
 the Pope is so far from receiving *Answer.*
 any money of these drabbs that he goes to great cost, to hinder their trading. No man perhaps hath told you this, and therefore, He tell it you, know then that the Pope to hinder all young women from being naught, hath founded Hospitals for poor girles, where they are carefully brought up till they become either marryred wives, or Nunns. Nay, he gives them dowries also to execute this their choice, distributing yearly upon the Feast of our Ladyes day in Lent, in the Church of the Dominicans *supra Minervam*, a purse of money a picce, to three hundred young maids who are presented to him by the overseers of the foresaid Hospitals. Nor is this all: for he causeth yong girles of tender yeares, to be taken from their poor suspected mothers, lest poverty, *que*
pergit ad turpia, should make them sacrifice those tender virgins to rich

*Petrus
a S. Ro.
annaldo in
his Cro-
nologicall
Treasur.*

mens lusts. In fine, he hath caused a Monastery to be built in *Rome* to receive thole poor unfortunate women in, who would leave that infamous course, if they had but meanes to live on. Nay, he granteth Indulgences to any that will marry any of those women, to free them from that lewd course, and make them mend. All this the Pope doth, and much more; which would be a destroying of his own trade and gain, if it were true, that he countenanceth and alloweth of whores for his gain. No miller ever deturned the current of water from his own mill.

But why doth not the Pope discountenance and punish whores that are known to be such?

Obje&. He doth so. For is it not a discountenancing of them, to forbid them to come to publick meetings, and assemblies, where women of honour meet? as, at the *Corso*, in the evenings; at publick mariages; at their sung *operas*; and the like? *Ans.* Is it not a discountenancing of them

them to forbid them to go incoaches in the day time; or to stir out of doors in the night? Is it not a punishment to them, to forbid them to live together, where they might encourage one another, and pass their time more cheerfully? But for the most part they live alone, condemned to the melancholy horror of their crimes, and the solitude of seven whole weeks in Lent, when upon pain of rigorous punishments and imprisonment, they dare not admit of any customers. The like rigour is used against them also in Advent, that during the space of those holy times, these unholy women may have time to think of themselves, and admit of Gods holy inspirations for their amendment. Is it not a punishment to them to be obliged to enter their names publickly in the list of whores? For if Tacitus observes *Tacitus* *annual. 2.* that the old Romans, *satis penarum adversum impudicas in ipsa professione flagitii apud Aediles credebant,* thought it punishment enough against

unchast women, in their very professing themselves to be such before the Ædils. I cannot but think it a great punishment to Christian whores (who are at least as sensible as the heathens, of the horrible disgrace of having their name listed) to be thus defamed for ever, by remaining whores upon Record. Is it not a punishing of them, to deprive them all their life time (as long as they live whores) of the holy Sacraments; and after their death, of Christian Burial? Is it not a punishment, and a deterring of them from vice, to throw their bodies when they dye, into an obscure place out of the walls of the town, as if they deserved no other Burial place than that of Asses? Is it not, in fine, a punishment to them, not to be allowed to make any Will, or Testament, but to leave all their goods confiscated either to the Hospitals of poor honest girles, or to the maintaining of those guards, that are to watch over their deportments? If these punishments
both.

both of body, soul, and honour, be inflicted upon whores in *Rome*, as they are, do not urge any more, that whores are not punished in *Rome*, nor discountenanced.

But why doth not the Pope punish them home, and root them quite out by banishment? *Object...*

This hath been attempted by divers Popes, and namely by *Pius Quintus* of happy memory (as *Thuanus* in his history writes) but seeing greater inconveniences, and greater sins arose upon it, prudence, which is the salt that must season all moral actions, thought it not fit to carry on that rigour; nor yet allow of fornication neither. So that all the permission of whores in *Rome* that can colourably be imagined is onely a not punishing of them in all rigour; and even that too, for a good end; and to hinder greater evils. *Answer...*

But the Pope being both a Temporal, and an Ecclesiastical Superior, is bound, in my mind, to break through all respects, and settle innocency in the world. *Object...*

Its

Ans^r. Its zealously spoken; and I wish he could do it: but *difficilem rem optas, generis humani innocentiam*: he wisheth a hard thing who wisheth for the innocency of mankind, saith a wiseman. And if Princes sometimes do not punish factious subjects, when they see, that the punishing of them would pull the whold State in pieces over their heads, and put the whole kingdome in danger, as it did in *Henry the Third's* time in *France* upon his causing of the *Duke of Guise* to be killed in *Blois*: If Generals of armies take no notice of some treacherous commander, who is universally beloved by the soldiers; lest the punishing of one man, loose them the affection of the whole army, as we saw lately in the case of *Lubemirsky* (how truly guilty I know not) and some yeares ago I remember in the case of *Walstein*, whose punishment had almost undone the Emperor; why may not the Pope without approving the sin of whores, prudently wave the punishing of it with all

all rigour, when he sees that such rigour would cause greater disorders in that hot nation, and in that City where all nations seem to club vices, as well as vertues? Hence learned *Abulensis* a great Divine saith; *Licet leges humane aliqua mala permittant non puniendo, nulum tamen malum permittunt statuendo.* Inc. 8. l. 1. Reg.

But the Pope should not govern according either to humane policy, or humane Laws and Examples. *Object.*

You pretend zeal, but you would do well to take her sister prudence with her, as our Saviour did, who when he heard his disciples desiring him to let them call down fire from heaven upon the criminal Samaritans, answered them calmly, *you know not if what spirit you are.* Nay doth not God himself, who being able to punish all criminal persons, and root them quite out of the world, suffer both his Sun to rise and shine upon sinners, and sinners to offend in this Sunshine, and often by it? Hence *S. Thomas* saith much *S. Tho.* *Ans.* *Luke 9.*

2.2.9.10. much to my purpose: *Humanum*
 art. 11. in *regimen derivatur a divino regimine,*
 corpore. & ipsum debet imitari. *Deus autem*
quamvis sit omnipotens, ac summe
bonus, permittit tamen aliqua mala
fieri in universo, quæ prohibere posset;
ne iis sublati, majora bona tolle-
rentur, vel majora mala sequer-
entur. Humane government is derived
 from Divine Government, and ought to
 imitate it. Now God, although he
 be Almighty, and Highly good, yet he
 permits evils to be done in the wor'd,
 which he could hinder, lest by taking
 away them, greater goods should be
 taken away, or greater evils should
 follow. But I wade too far into this
 puddle: yet remember who thrust
 me into it, and you'll pardon me.

Behind the Church and Convent
 S. Silves- of the foresaid Penitents, stands the
 tro in Ca- Church of *San Silvestro in capite,*
 pile. so called from the picture of our
 Saviours head and face, which our
 Saviour himself made by miracle,
 and sent to *Abagarus* King of
Edessa; as you may read at length
 in

in *Baronius*, and in *Bosius* in his rare book called *Roma Soterranea*. Now this picture is kept here in this monastery; and with great probability, seeing it was here that divers Greek Monks driven out of their country by *Constantin Copronimus* for the defence of sacred images, were entertained by the Pope *Paul* the first; and its very likely that these good men brought with them this famous picture of our Saviour to save it from the fury of the *Iconoclasts*.

Returning from hence into the *Corso* again I went to see there the *Colonna d' Antonino*, the great pillar *Colonna* of *Antoninus* the Emperor. Its *Antonias* built just like that of *Trajan* described above. It was built by *Marcus Aurelius Antoninus* the Emperor in honour of his father *Antoninus Pius*. Its all of white marble engraven without with a *bassorilieu* from top to bottom, containing the memorable actions of *Marcus Aurelius*. Its 175 foot high, & hath in it 206 stairs which lead up to the top of

of it, and 56 little windows giving light to those stairs : and yet this high pillar was made of 28 stones of marble. The carving that is upon it, contains the brave actions of *Marcus Aurelius* over the *Armenians*, *Parthians*, *Germans*, *Wandals*, and *Sarmats* or *Polonians* : but age hath so defaced these *bassi rilievi* that its hard to decipher them. He thats curious to know them, may buy them in the printed cuts sold in *Rome*. Upon the top of this pillar stands mounted the statue in brass gilt of *S. Paul* set up here by *Sixtus Quintus*. From the top of this pillar I had a perfect view of *Rome*, and of

The seven
hills of
Rome.
Mons
Capitolinus.

almost all the seven hills upon which it is built and are within the walls : which are these:

Palatinus

1. The *Capitolin* hill where now *Ara Cæli* stands and the *Conservatorio*.

2. The *Palatin* hill I could not see because it stands behind the former. It was so called from the Emperors pallace that stood upon it.

3. The

3. The *Aventin* hill so called *Aventi-*
from *Aventinus* King of *Alba* bu-^{nus.}
ried here where now *S. Sabina* is.

4. The *Cælian* hill beginning at *Cælius.*
S. Gregories and running to *S. John*
Laterans.

5. The *Esquilin* hill, *exquilinus* *Esquili-*
quasi excubinus, because of the ^{nus.}
nightly watch and guard upon it.
Here stands *S. Mary Majors.*

6- The *Viminal* hill, so called *Viminalis*
from *Vimina*, that is, *Osiers*, where-
with it was anciently covered. Here
stand the *Therma Diocletiani* and
the *Villa* of *Montalto.*

7. The *Quirinal* hill so called *Quirina-*
from the temple of *Quirinus*, or ^{lis.}
Romulus which stood upon it. Here
now stands *Montecavallo.* These
were the seven ancient hills of
Rome, to which were added three
more, to wit; the *Fanicle* hill, so
called, from *Fanus* buried here. *laniculus*
Here stands *S. Pietro Montorio.*

The *Vatican* hill, so called from *Vaticanus*
the *Vaticinations* and soothsayings
made here. *S. Peters Church* stands
now upon it.

The

Pincius
or Horin-
crum
The Paz-
arella.

The *Pincin* hill, now called *Montrinita*. Descending from hence I went to the *Pazzorella*; where they keep madmen and fools; and saw there strange variety of humours in folly: yet I was pleased to see with what charity and care those poor men were tended there.

From hence I stept to consider, in the *Piazza di Pietra*, the row of curious pillars which adorned the *Basilica* of the Emperor *Antoninus* who had his pallace here, and his *Forum*.

The Ro-
man Col-
ledge.

Then turning by little unfrequented streets, I came to the Roman Colledge belonging to the Jesuits.

Kerkerius
his gallery

Its a fair building, and stands conveniently for concourse of scholars from all parts. Here I saw the schools, and gallery of famous *Athanasius Kerkerius*, full of pretty curiosities and experiences both mechanical, mathematical, and hydraulical: yet in my opinion, its far short of *Canonico Settala's* gallery in *Milan*, or *Monsieur Serviers* in *Lyons*. Heres also a fair Library having

having no fault in it but the common fault of most Libraries, to wit, Locks and Keys to it. Good books should be as common as the Sun, seeing they are the lights of our minds and made publick by the press: and I cannot but pity a book thats imprisoned and locked up in a Library, by saying unto it: *Odisti claves & grata sigilla pudice, Patris ostendi gemis, & communia laudas.* In fine, I saw here the Apothecaries shop where a Lay brother makes excellent Roman Treacle, and other odoriferous distillations of Sovereign Vertue. The Church belonging to this Colledge is designed to be a noble thing, but its but half built for want of a whole founder.

From hence I went to the Dominicans Convent, called *la Minerva*, *La Minerva.* because its built upon the place, where anciently stood the temple of *Minervam*. Hence also the Church is called *Santa Maria supra Minervam*, In this Church I saw many neat tombs, as those of *Leo the X,*
and

and *Clement* the VII, both Popes of the house of *Medices*: they stand in the *Quire*, and are neatly wrought by that great artist *Baccio Bandinelli*. Then the Tomb of Cardinal *Pimentelli* a modern Cardinal. The tomb of great Cardinal *Morone*, Legate for the Pope in the Council of *Trent*, and a man who had been thirteen times *Legatus a Latere*. Here also lye buried the ashes of *Egidio Foscarari* Bishop of *Modena* called in the council of *Trent*, *Luminare Majus*. The Tomb of a Lady of the family of the *Raggi*, is very neat for the new manner of spreading (as I may say, and as you would think) of black marble upon an other coloured marble; and both of them upon a round pillar. Here on the gospel side of the high Altar standeth a statue of our Saviour made by *Michel Angel*, of white marble, a rare piece. At the entrance of the great door of this Church, lies buried under a plain flat stone, *Thomas a Vio Caetan* *S. Thomas* of *Aquins*, Second, his brother.

brother in religion, his name sake, his learned commentator, and only not he. Out of humility he would not be buried within the Church, but out of it. In the Sacristy of this Church, I saw the Chappel of *Katherine of Siena*, & this Chappel was once her very chamber in *Siena*: Cardinal *Antonio Barberino*, Protector of this order, caused it to be transferred hither from *Siena*. Her body lyeth under the altar of the *Rosary* in this Church.

From the *Minerva* I went to Saint *Andrea della Valle*, a fine Church belonging to the *Theatins*. Its built upon the place where the Theater of *Pompey* stood anciently; and where in latter times stood the pallace of the family of the *Picolomini*; and perchance this was the reason why two Popes of that family, to wit, *Pius Secundus*, and *Pius Tertius* are now buried in this Church. The *Cupola* was painted by *Cavalier Lanfranco*; the three corners under the *Cupola* and the tribune are of the hand of *Domenichini*. The neat Chappel

Sant Andrea della Valle.

Chappel of the *Barberini* made by Pope *Urban* the VIII while he was but yet Cardinal, is built upon the very place where *S. Sebastian* was beaten and thrown into a Sink after he had been shot. There had been formerly a little Church built upon this place, and over this sink, but *Sixus Quintus* gave leave it should be pulled down, upon condition a Chappel of the new designed Church should be built in place of it. In fine, take all this Church together, and it is one of the neatest Churches (except the *Basilica*) that are in *Rome*, being of the Architecture of *Maderna*,

Pietro della Valle.

In the *Piazza*, or rather, the street which goes before this Church, lived not long ago, *Pietro della Valle* that ingenious Roman gentleman; who having spent great means in travelling, hath left us three volumes in *Quarto* of his curious relations of Voyages. In his house here he had three whole *Mummies* with their coffins or cases painted anciently, and adorned with divers *hieroglyphs*.
He

He spent much money in buying many other rarities, which he kept also here.

Behind this Church lived, when I first was acquainted with Rome, another great *Virtuoso* and gentleman of Rome, I mean the ingenious Cavalier *Pozzo* with whom I was brought acquainted and saw all his rarities, his curious pictures, medals, *bassi rilievi*, his excellent books of the rarest things in the world, which he caused to be painted, copied, and designed out with great cost.

From hence I went to the palace of the Duke *Matthai*, where I saw many good pictures and statues, especially that long picture representing fully the manner of *Clement the VIII* his going from Rome to take possession of *Ferrara*. *The palace of Matthai.*

Thence falling in at *S. Carlo in Catenari*, a neat round Church, I went to the *Cancellaria*. This palace was built of the stones of the *Coliseo* by Cardinal *Riarii*. The chief thing I saw in it was the gallery. *The Cancellaria.*

lery of pictures of Cardinal *Barberin*, who being *Vicechancelour*, liveth alwayes in this pallace to exercise his charge the better.

San Lorenzo in Damaso

This pallace looks into the church of *San Lorenzo in Damaso*, a Collegiate Church. Under the high altar reposeth the body of *S. Damasus* Pope. The walls of the body of the Church are rarely painted with the history of *S. Laurence*.

The palace of Farnesi.

Not far from hence stands the Pallace of *Farnesi* belonging to the Duke of *Parma*. Before it stands a noble *Piazza* with two rare fountains in it. The pallace it self is one of the best in *Rome*, or else where. It makes an Isle, that is, it hath no houses joining to it. The form of it is square, and it hath in the midst of every square, a great door letting you into the Court. This Court is built upon pillars and arches, with a fair open gallery above letting you into several appartments. In this Court I saw the famous statue of *Hercules* leaning upon his club, which was found in the *Therme* of *Antoninus*

Antonius Caracalla: one of the legs is modern, the rest old and made by *Glyco* an Athenian, as the Greek words upon it told me. There is an other statue of *Hercules* opposite to it, and just like it but not so good, being but a copy of the former. The other statues here of the two *Floras*, the two *Gladiators*, and others, are excellent pieces. Mounting up the great stairs to go into the chambers and open gallery, I saw the curious statue of the Boy and the Dolphin: and at the door of the great hall, the statues of two Parthian captive Kings. Entering into that hall I met presently with the rare statue of *Alexander Farnesi*, Duke of Parma *The statue of Alexander Farnesi.* trampling upō 2 prostrate statues representing *heresy* and *rebellion*; while *same* crowns him. All these 4 several persons are of white marble, and of one entire stone. Its pity that such a statue stands not in some more publick place, to teach men to beware of the mother and the daughter, *Heresy* and *rebellion*; and shew them, what long hands Kings have. In the same hall I saw the two excellent

K k statues

statues of charity, and plenty, in cumbent postures; and they are the fellows to those two statues which adorn the Tomb of *Paulus Tertius*, the raiser of this family, in *S. Peters Church*. Round about this room also stand a world of statues of gladiators, standing with their swords in their hands, & in several postures, upon their guard. In the next chamber I saw rare pictures containing some actions of *Paulus Tertius*; and they are of the hand of *Salviati* and *Federico Zuccari*. There is also the picture of *Luther* disputing with *Caietan*: and a picture of the four Latin Doctors of the Church, *S. Hierome*, *S. Ambrose*, *S. Augustin*, & *S. Gregory*, of the hand of *Perdonini*. In an other chamber, a world of ancient statues of Philosophers and Poets: as *Euripides*, *Plato*, *Possidonius*, *Zeno*, *Seneca*, *Diogenes*, *Bacchus*, *Meleager*, and others. An other room full of pictures of choice hands, and a curious table of *pietre rom-messe* about twelve foot long & 5 wide. Then the rare Gallery of statues, with the roof of it painted most admirably

admirably by the ravishing hand of great *Hannibal Caraccio*, and containing the representation of the loves of the heathen Gods and Goddesses. This painting may be compared, if not preferred, before all the galleries of *Rome*, or *Europe*, and the very cuts of it in paper pictures, sold at the *Stationers* shops, are most admirable, and worth buying. In the same gallery also stands the incomparable statue of *Apollo* in a flint stone. Here is also a curious Library in which besides the curious books, are many rare pieces of miniature, and rare pictures of *Raphael* & *Titian*, and divers excellent designs of the same *Raphael*, and of *Michel Angelo*; that especially of his Judgment. Returning again through the same rooms, I could not but gaze again at the statue of my favorite Heros, *Alexander Farnesi*, and began at last to think that I was mistaken even now when I said, that *Hercules* his statue stood in the Court below; for upon better reflection, I find no statue in the palace to resemble *Hercules* so much, as this.

of *Alexander of Parma*; of whom I may say, as *Sulla* said of *Cæsar*, *In uno Cæsare, multi sunt Marii*: in one *Alexander of Parma*, there are many *Herculeses*.

Then mounting up into an apartment over the former, I saw divers chambers exquisitely furnished with pictures, and lesser statues. In the long gallery there are divers rare pieces of the hand of *Caraccio*. In the other rooms many ancient curious things, as an ancient piece of painting found in *Adrians Villa* and made fifteen hundred years ago; an other ancient picture of *Eugenius the IV* studying, and *S. Bernard* standing by him. A rare design of *Vassari* representing a town in *Flanders* taken by *Alexander Farnesi*. *Michel Angelos* true picture. The *Venus* of *Michel Angelo*. The little old picture of our Lady, and *S. John Baptist* in a small mosaick work. A *Crucifix* in Ivory of *Michel Angelos* making. The design, or rather the perfect model of the bridge thrown over the *Sceld*, by which *Alexander Farnesi* took *Antwerpe*. A great
cabin

cabinet of *Medalls*; with a world of other rarities too long to be related, but never enough to be seen.

Then descending into a little back ^{The} court, I saw there the famous *Toro*. ^{famous}
It is a statue of a great bull, to whose ^{Bull.} horns a rope being tyed at one end and at the other end of it a womans hair, two lusty fellows are striving to push this bull from a promontory into the Sea below, and the woman together with him, to make her away. The story is known, and it is of *Amphion* and *Zetus*, who to revenge their mother *Antiope*, for the wrong done her by *Dirce*, (who had got *Licus* King of *Thebes* to repudiate *Antiope* for to marry her) took this *Dirce*, and tyeing her to a bulls horns threw them both, the bull and the woman into the Sea. The bull, the two brothers, the woman, a little boy, and a dog, are all cut out of one marble stone. The snuffling fellow that keeps this bull, or rather, whom this bull keeps, will tell you another story of this statue through the nose: but seeing he tells his story, as well as tells it,

you had better give him a *Julio* be-
times to be rid of him, than hear a-
nother long and new fable.

Going from hence into the great
Piazza again, I stept into the house
of the *Signori Pighini*, which stands
overagainst the pallace of *Farnesi*, to
see two statues, the one of *Venus*, the
other of *Adonis*, both ancient ones,
and so rarely made, that the Earl of
*Aronde*l, late Lord Marshal of *En-*
gland, offered twelve thousand
crowns for them, but was refused.

Passing from hence towards the
pallace of Cardinal *Spada*, I entered
into it, and there saw many exquisit
pictures.

Ponte
Sisto.
The Hos-
pital of
the holy
Trinity.

Thence I went to *Ponte Sisto*, and
from thence to the Hospital of the
Trinity, which receives all Pilgrims
coming to *Rome*, for three dayes,
and treateth then plentifully. I con-
fess, I went often hither, and as
often admired the wonderful cha-
rity which is done here dayly; but
especially in the holy week in lent, by
the *Confraternity* of this Hospital; of
which, most are gentlemen. Here no-
blemen

blemen, Bishops, and Cardinals wash the Pilgrims feet, and then serve them at supper in the long refectory, where there are frequently in the holy week, four hundred pilgrims at once at table

Returning from thence I went to *S. Girolamo della Charita*, a Church and house of good Priests, and most of them Gentlemen, living of their own expences, yet all in *community*. *S. Phillip Neri* instituted them, and lived among them thirty years. In the Church I saw upon the high altar, an excellent picture of *S. Hierome*.

Hard by stands the English Colledge, once an hospital for the English, and built by the English merchants in *Rome*, to receive English pilgrims in; because a poor English woman had been found worried by dogs in the night, for want of a lodging. In the Church of this Colledge, lies buried Cardinal *Alan*, the last English Cardinal of our nation.

From hence I went to the *Chiesa Nuova* belonging to the good

Kk 4 priests

Priests of the Oratory. This is one of the neatest Churches in *Rome* and the best served. Its all painted in the roof by the rare hand of *Pietro di Cartona*, and richly gilt. Here I saw the neat Chappel of *S. Philip Neri* a primitive Saint in all things but time. He was the institutor of this holy company of Priests, who are religious men in allthings but in vows, and name. The Chappel and altar of this great Saint is on the Gospel side of the high altar, his true picture there, was made by *Guido Rbeni*. Under this altar, in a lower Chappel or Vault, lyeth the body of this Saint in an iron chest: if you desire to know his merits and life, ask all *Rome* which lately saw them, and dayly feels them. On the other side of the High Altar within the rails, lies buried *Cesar Baronius*, once a Priest of this house, and forced, after much reluctancy, to be made Cardinal by *Clement* the VIII. He deserved this honour in the opinion of all men, for having written his incomparable Ecclesiastical history

ry; and if *Hercules*, for helping *Atlas* to bear up heaven one day only, was feigned by *Poëts* to have deserved to be taken up to heaven; I may justly say, that *Baronius* deserved well the purple of the Church, for having alone born up the cause of the Church of God, against a whole troop of Centuriators. For my part, I reckon it among my felicities, to have lived after *Baronius*, and to have spent a good part of three years study, in reading his sacred Annals, which cost him ten times three years study in writing. And here I could enter into a fair field of his praises; and like the Eagle in the story, having nothing else to give him, give him a feather, that is one cast of my pen; but that I write of countryes now, and not of men; and that his full praises may be included in those three short encomiums; *Ecclesie Cocles*; *Cesar Christianus*; *Orbis Lecupletator*.

The house of these good Priests deserves also to be seen for the Libraries sake, which is one of the best *The Ora-*
in *Rome*: and for the great Oratories

fake, where there is every Sunday and holiday in winter at night, the best musick in the world.

De Pace. From hence I went to the Church *de la Pace*, a neat Church and adorned with excellent painting & statues. Here many famous painters have signalised their memories, as *Peruzzi* of *Siena*, *Vasari*, *Lavinia* a Lady of *Bologna*, *Foniana*, *Geni*leschi, *Cavalier Gioseppe*, *Rossi*, and *Raphael Urbin* himself, who painted the Prophets and Sybils in the Chappel of *Augustino Chigi*: and some think that he made the little boyes that are so well done. The statues of *S. Peter* and *S. Paul*, are of the hand of *Michel Angel*.

Going from hence through the street of the *Stationers*, I came to the *Piazza di Pasquino*, which is thought to be the very center of *Rome*. And here I cannot forget *Pasquin* himself, who forgets no man. This *Pasquin* is an old broken statue, something like that of *Hercules* in the *Balvedere* described above, and of some rare hand. And because it stands near thrée, or four streets.

streets, whereby to escape when they have fixed their *Libells*, jeering wits set up here, and father upon poore *Messer Pasquino*, their *Satyricall* jeasts, called from him, *Pasquinades*; which *Morforius*, another statue near the *Capitol*, useth to answer.

From hence passing on to the Church of *S. Pantaleon* belonging to the *Fathers of the Scho'le Pie*, I was willing to enter into it, and see it, because four hundred years ago, it was a Collegiate Church, and possessed by English Priests, as may appear by the inscription upon a bell which was cast then. *S. Pantaleon.*

From hence I stept into *Piazza Piazza Navona*, called so by corruption from *Piazza d' Agona*, because this *Piazza* was anciently a *Circus* for sports, and it was called *Circus Agonalis*. In the midst of it anciently stood a great Egyptian pillar with hieroglyphs upon it; and now of late it hath gotten another such pillar set up here by Pope *Innocent the X*, with a rare fountain issuing forth at the foot of it, and adorned with

The
Church of
S. Agnes.

with four great statues of white marble representing the four parts of the world. In this place also stands the new Church of *S. Agnes* built upon the place where she was condemned to the stews. This Church is built at the cost of *Prencipe Pamphilio*, whose pallace joins upon it. This Pallace overlooking the *Piazza Navona* deserves not only a glance of an eye, but also an hours inspection within. The chambers are many and fair, and the great Hall a most lovely room, if paintings and variety of pictures in frames can make a house handsome

The Pa-
lazzo
Pamphi-
lio.

In this *Piazza* also I saw the palace of the Duke of *Bracciano*, of the house of *Orsini*: and that of the family of *Torres*.

The Spanish Church here called *S. Jacomos*, is not to be forgotten: Here lies buried in it *Ciaconius*, a learned Critick for a *Spaniard*. The picture here in oyl of *San. Diego* is of *Annibal Caraccio*.

S. Iacon.

Over against the back door of this Church stands the *Sapienza*, a fair Colledge, where the publick Lectures are.

The Sapi-
enza.

are read. This Colledge was begun by *Eugenius* the IV, but much beautified of late with handsome schools and a neat Church, by *Urban* the VIII. and a publick Library by *Alexander* the VII. We have had, in my time, two Englishmen that were Readers here; Doctor *Hart*; and Doctor *Gibbs* a Noble *Cæsarean Laureat Poët*, and the *Horace* of this age.

From hence-passing through the *Piazza Madama*, and before the palace of the Grand Duca, I went to *S. Lewis* his Church belonging to the French Nation. 'Tis a handsome Church, and well served with French Priests. Theres also an Hospital belonging to that Church and Nation. In the Church I found upon a pillar on the left hand, the picture of great Cardinal *Dossat* a French man, whom I may justly call Great, because he was both a great Statesman, & yet a very good man; that is, he was a great servant to his King; and yet a great servant of God. His rare Letters shew the one; and his life written by

by *Du Verdier*, shews the other. Here lies also buried in the middle almost of this Church, an English Priest of great vertue, by name, *More*, of the family of great Sir *Thomas More*, and heir of that family, if I mistake not. His younger brother and he striving whether of them should be Priest, it was his prerogative of age, which making him to be four and twenty before his brother, made him enter into Orders before him and become Priest, leaving the Estate to his brother. It was he, that set us out the life of Sir *Thomas More* in English: at last, retiring to Rome to be agent for his brethren the Clergy, having ended his business there happily (which was the procuring of a Catholick Bishop) he ended his life so too, and was buried here by his own choice.

The Pal-
lace of
Justiniani

From hence I went to the Pallace of *Justiniani*, which is hard by. Here I saw so many statues of the old Heathen Gods, and such roomes full of old marble feet of them, that you would almost swear the Heathen,

then Gods, when they were banished out of the *Pantheon*, had been committed hither as to a prison : or that some of the ancestours of this house, had been shoemakers to the old Gods, and therefore was obliged to have their lasts and measures. For they had Gods of all sizes, seeing (as *Varro* saith) they had 30000 Gods. a world of these statues are yet seen in the Gallery above, and in every room in the house, which they clog rather than adorn. And yet scarce one of them, but is a *Palladium* to this Family ; and would portend its sudden ruin if alienated. For, as I remember, the old Prince *Justiniani* dying without heirs male, left this man his heir, with this proviso, that he should not so much as alienate one statue upon pain of forfeiting the whole house and goods. Judge then, whether he had not need to keep these statues chained up, as the *Tyrians* did their Gods in a Siege : or whether the throwing of one of these statues out of the window, would not be properly a throwing the house out of
the

Cassiod. l.
7.

the windowes. Upon which occasion, I cannot omit to tell you how the ancient statues of Rome were grown at last to be so many in number, that (as *Cassiodore* saith wittily of them) *posteritas pene parem populum urbi dedit, quàm natura procreavit*, posterity had made almost as many men by art in the City, as were made by nature. And these statues grew to that excessse too, that marble ones were thought too Vulgar, and gold and silver ones were erected by riotous men, who scorned to be like others in any thing but in being mortal. But to return again to this house, I cannot leave it without minding you of some rare pictures, of *Titian* and other prime masters, which are shown in the Gallery above; especially the rare picture of *S. John* the Evangelist of the hand of *Raphael Urbin*; and that of our Lady and *S. Joseph* in another room, which is a rare copy of that famous picture in the cloister of the *Annunciata* in Florence, of *Andrea del Sarto*.

From hence I went to the Church
of

of *S. Eustachio*, having seen in the *S. Eustachio* way, the goodly ruines of the *Therma* of *Alexander Severus*. In the Porch of this Church I saw an Inscription in a stone, which told me that *Alexander* of *Parma* was Christened here with his brother, being twinns. This Church stands in the place where *S. Eustachius* with his wife *Theopista*, and his sonns *Agapitus* and *Theopistus*, were put into a brazen bull and martyred by the brazen heart of *Trajan*, whom *Eustachius* had served twice as General of his Armies, and gained him as many Victories.

From hence I went to the *Rotonda* otherwise called anciently, the *Pantheon*, because it was dedicated to all the Gods. This is a bolder piece of Architecture than men think. For whereas other Vaults are strengthened and made good by being shut up close at the top, and in the center of the Vault, which hinders the Vault from shrinking; here this great massive vault is left wide open at the top, with a hole above three yards wide in diameter. Indeed

Sebastianus

The Rotonda or Pantheon

Sebastianus Serlius, an experienced man in Frabriks, thinks this Church to be the unick example of perfect Architecture; and *Pliny* in his time, placed it among the rarest works that were then extant. It hath no window in it, nor any other light, but what comes in at the wide hole mentioned above. Anciently it was covered with brazen tiles, and those gilt too, as *Lipsius* thinks; but now its covered with great flat stones. Its a hundred and forty foot high, and as many broad: and yet it hath no pillars to bear up that great roof. Indeed it hath thrust all the pillars out of doors, and makes them wait in the Porch; where there are thirteen great pillars all of one piece, each one 53 foot high, and six in diameter, all of a granite, or speckled marble. The *Capitelli* of these Pillars are the best in Rome of *Corinthian* order. Here is the Tomb of the incomparable Painter *Raphael Urbin*.

*Ille hic est Raphael, timuit quo
sspite Vinci*

*Rerum magna parens, & moriente
mori.*

In

In this temple stood anciently the famous *Minerva* made by *Phidias* of which histories ring. Here also was placed the statue of *Venus*, in whose ear that incomparable pearl of *Cleopatra* hung, which upon a ryotous wager with *M. Antony* (whether of them should make the most costly supper) she was going to throw into a glass of *vinegar* to macerate it (as she had done another before) and drink it up: But *M. Antony* stopping her hand, and confessing himself overcome, the Pearl, saith *Pliny*, was put in the ear of *Venus* in the *Pantheon*. In the round holes over the altars, were set those heads of the Gods of the heathens, which are now seen in the *Belvedere* of the *Mischere*. This Temple and its Porch were so lined anciently with brass, that there was enough of it to make divers great Canons, by Pope *Urbans* command, and the great Canopy with the four pillars which adorn *S. Peters* High Altar. And though the people and *Pasquin*, two equally senseless things murmured much at the taking away
of

of this brass, yet seeing the *Pantheon* received no damage thereby, and seeing it was improved to that height, that it became *Ecclesie Ornamentum & Urbi Munimentum*, the wiser sort of men thought it well employed, and let the people and malice talk. I had almost forgot to tell you that this Temple was made by *Agrippa*, who had been thrice *Consul*, as the words in the *Architrave* of the Porch yet shew.

From hence I went through the *Campo Marzo*, unto the Church of *S. Lorenzo in Lucina*, which is served by *Cherici Regolari Minori*. Its an ancient Church neatly repaired of late, and the greatest Parish Church in *Rome*.

The Palace of Burghesi. From hence I went to see the palace of *Burghesi* which is hard by. This is one of the noblest Pallaces in *Rome*. It gives you a fair broadside of windows, three stories one over another; and its length is prodigious. Mounting up to the chambers I found a fair open gallery built upon arches and pillars round about the Court. This gallery lets you

you into several appartiments; and on that side which overlooks the *Piazza*, I saw a row of ten or twelve great chambers through which I looked at once. In these chambers and the other rooms, I observed these things. 1. Rich hangings and over them rare painting made by a *Capucin* Lay-brother. The history of the Queen of *Sabas* coming to visit *Solomon's* Court, and the rapt of the *Sabines*, which make this *Fregio* over the hangings, are so rarely well done, that *Raphael* and *Michel Angelo* would not have mended them for colours. 2. A great Cabinet of *Ebeny*, set with histories cast in gold, and set with rich pretious stones, its valued at threescore thousand crowns. 3. A rare picture of *Hercules* and *Anteus*. 4. *Raphaels* own picture. 5. The last supper by *Titim*. 6. The terrass and garden with box knots and fountains of water, all at the very top of the house and overlooking the street, river, meadows and *S. Peters*. 7. The little back gallery of pictures, where among others, I was shewn the pictures of
Marlin

Martin Luther, Nicolas Macchiavel, and Cesar Borgia; the two last great corruptors of Policy, and Manners. 8. The low cool gallery full of statues and pictures, especially of the *Borghe-sian* Family. That of *Paulus Quintus* in a small mosaick work is scarce to be discovered from painting: as also the assumption of our Lady in the same work. There I saw also *Titians* own picture, and the rare *Crucifix* made by *Michel Angelo*, so to life, that some men have fabulously given out that he drew it after a crucified man.

From hence I went to see the *Mausoleum Augusti*, or the Tomb of *Augustus Caesar*, standing near *S. Rocks Church* in a private place hard to be found out. It was once one of the neatest structures in *Rome*. And it was but fitting that the first of the Emperors should have an honourable tomb; and that he who having found *Rome* built of brick only had left it all of marble, should have a marble monument erected to him after his death. *Urbem Lateritiam inveni, marmoream relinquo:*
said

*Mauso-
leum Au-
gusti.*

said *Augustus*. The *Mausoleum* was a round building of white marble, going up with four stories set round with pillars, and each story growing lesser and lesser, with green trees set about every story; having at the top of all, the brazen statue of *Augustus*. It was two hundred and fifty cubits high. But now its much defaced, and we see something of the greatness of it, but little of its beauty. Sueton.

Going from hence to the Church of *S. Antony of Padua* belonging to the *Portuguese*, I saw the Tomb of the Great *Canonist* and *Casnist* *Navarre* or *Martin Aspelculta*, with his statue in butto over it. This good man hearing how his great friend *Caranza* was called to Rome to answer for himself in points of doctrine, which he was falsely accused of, followed him thither of his own accord, to defend his cause and clear his innocency, and having done it, died here. S. Ant. di Padua

Near to this Church stands the Church and Convent of the *Austin Friars*. In the Church I saw the Tomb of *S. Monica* mother to *S.* S. Augustino.

S. Augustin. Here also lies buried *Onufrius Panvinus*, a fryer of this convent, learned in sacred antiquities, & in the Hebrew tongue. In the convent I often saw the neat Library, called *Bibliotheca Angelica*, because *Angelus Rocca*, a Bishop and Master of the Popes *Sacristy*, gave it at his death to his Convent; with an obligation of letting it be open in the mornings. Among many curious books, I remember to have seen there the Prophecies of *Joachim*, where among other things, he saith, that the Turks shall be overcome and ruined by three nations: by the *French*, *propter bonos equos*: by the *English*, *propter bonos marinos*: and by the *Venetians*, *propter bonum consilium*. These are his very words.

Bibliotheca Angelica.

Joachims Prophecies of the Turks.

S. Apollinaris.
The German Colledge.
The Pallazzo d'Altemps.

Near to the foresaid Church stands the Church of *S. Apollinaris*, & the *German Colledge*. Here the best singers of *Rome* meet constantly.

Over against this Church stands the Pallace of the Duke of *Altemps*: In which I saw the great Hall, and in it, the Triumph of *Bacchus* in

in a basso rilievo cut in marble with exquisite art. I saw also here the representation of a Town cut in wood, an ancient and curious piece. The picture of our B. Lady with her son in her armes, valued at five thousand pistols; it is of *Raphaels* hand. The neat Library full of divers good manuscripts and other books. In fine the noble Chappel with the tomb of *S. Anaclet* Pope under the Altar with the head of this Saint in the *Sacristy*, enchased in silver and set thick with rich stones. The rich ornaments here for the Church service, cost the Duke a hundred and twenty thousand crownes.

From hence, in fine, I went to *S. John Florentins* Church, a neat Church belonging to the *Florentins*, at whose cost it was built. Here is in one of the Chappels the picture of our Saviours Resurrection made by *Lanfranc* a rare piece. And being lodged near this Church, I found that I had wandered over all Rome, and was now come again to the Bridge of *S. Angelo*, where I began my first dayes journey through Rome.

L 1

But

But seeing that in such townes as this, there is alwayes somthing to be seen after all, I made many irregular excursions up and down *Rome*, to view many things, which I had not taken in my direct way before : as some pallaces, some rare fountains, divers antiquities, studies of *virtuosi*, and the like, which I have been forced, for methods sake, to pass over : yet because there are whole bookes of all the pallaces, fountains, statues, and antiquities, set forth in cuts and pictures I remit my Reader to them while I ask one question.

*Tertul.
Lib. de
Spectac.
c. 10.*

Where are now those rare pieces of antiquity which histories rather mention, than we finde now in *Rome* ? as the *Cymbour Marii* ; the *Gregastasis* ; the *Curia Hostilia* ; the Golden House of *Nero* ; the Theater of *Pompey*, of which *Tertullian* saith, *Pompeius Magnus solo suo theatro minor* ; the *Forum Nervæ* ; the Theater of *Statilius Taurus* ; the *Septizonium Severi* ; the Tower of *Miccenas* ; the *Hippodromus* ; the House of *Gordianus* ; the *Circus Flaminius* ; the *Circus Maximus* ; the

Atrium

Atrium Libertatis ; *Scipio's* house ; the Triumphal Arch of *Augustus Caesar*, of *Domitian* ; and a world of other such rare buildings, whereby the Romans thought to have eternized their memories ; if you ask for these things in books, you shall find their names onely ; if you look for them now in *Rome*, you shall find no marks at all of them: which makes me cry out with

Petrark ; *Crede mihi aliis quam lapideis fundamentis eget gloria, ut sit mansura* : believe me true permanent glory stands in need of other founda-
Petrarch
In Remo
utriusq;
Fort.

tions than those of stone. Hence *Janus Vitalis* an ingenious Italian Poet, having observed, that all the old massive buildings of *Rome* are moulder'd away, and that *Fluide Tyber* onely remains still, cries out with this sweet moral.

Disce hinc quid possit fortuna ; immota labascunt.

Et que perpetuo sunt fluitura, manent.

But I cannot leave *Rome* without taking notice of the Devotion, Musick, Ceremonies, shows, Government, and the inhabitants of this place : of

L 1 2 each

each of which I will give a touch, both for my Travellers sake, and my Readers.

*Devotion
in Rome.*

And first for the Devotion of Rome I found it to be very great and real in those places where the *Quarante Hore* and Stations are kept. For all the year long the *Quarante Hore* go from one Church to an other, through all the Churches of Rome; and there you shall always see a world of devout people praying and meditating, and hearing the sermons, and giving of almes, and all this with that profound respect and silence, with that assiduity and concourse, with that fervour and zeal, that you need not ask where the station is, but onely observe where you see the people flocking to fast in the morning, and where the poor make the greatest hedge and lane. In other Churches of Rome upon their festival dayes (which happen almost every day, in one place or other) they have the best musick can be got, and though this seems to draw mens eares to the Church, rather than their hearts; yet when

I remember what elevated thoughts it breeds in the mind; and how innocently it detaines men from doing worse, I cannot but place Church musick among the acts of devotion.

Now, as for this musick, it is the best in the world, and in the best kind, which is voices. For my part, having read in a learned Author, that the hearing of musick is a sign of a soul quite out of tune, and not right strung for predestination; and that the *Scythian* king, who held the neighing of his horse, to be far better musick, than the pipe of famous *Thimotheus*, was held for an ass himself; I thought it both comely and lawfull to love musick: and being in a place where the best musick was, I frequented it often with singular satisfaction. Now the best musick I heard, was the musick of the Popes Chappel consisting of pure voices, without any organ, or other instruments: every singer here knowing his part so well, that they seem all to be masters of musick. Then the musick of the *Chiesa Nova*;

The musick of Rome.

Nova ; of *S. Apollinaris* ; upon *S. Cecilyes* day in the Church of that Saint the *Patroneſs* of ſingers ; of the Oratory of *S. Marcello* every Friday in Lent ; of the *Jefuits* during the *Quarante hore* in *Sbrovetide* ; of every good Church of Nunns upon their patrons day ; eſpecially that of the Nunns of *Campo Marzo*, where I heard often *Fonſeca* ſing ſo rarely well, that ſhe ſeemed to me, to cheer up much the Church in its combats ; and to make the Church *Militant* either look like the Church *Triumphant*, or long for it. In a word, whoſoever loves muſick and hears but once this of *Rome*, thinks he hath made a ſaving journey to *Rome*, and is well payed for all his paines of coming ſo far.

The Cere-
monies.

Having given my eares many a break-faſt upon the muſick, I gave my eyes many a Collation upon the Ceremonies of *Rome*, which were chiefly theſe. The Ceremony of the Popes opening of the *Porta Santa*, of *S. Peters* Church in the *Jubily* year. The Ceremonies of the Popes Chap-
pel.

pel, when he assists there, especially upon Candlemasday, Palm Sunday, Manday Thursday &c. The ceremony of the Popes washing of thirteen pilgrims feet; of his singing mass publickly in *S. Peters Church* upon *S. Peters* day and other great days; the Ceremony of Beatifying and of Canonizing of Saints; the Ceremony of his creating new Cardinals, and giving them their capp in publick Consistory, the Ceremony of the Mass sung in Greek and according to the Greek rites, in the Church of the *Greek Seminary*, upon the Feast of the *Epiphany*, and *S. Athanasius* his day; the Ceremony of baptizing the *Jews*; with a world of others. One ceremony I was not unwilling to miss in my five several voyages, because it alwayes implies the death of a Spiritual Father, I mean, the Ceremony of a *Sede Vacante*: and of all the bad compliments that ever I heard made, I like none so ill as that of a noble man of *Germany*, who being asked by Pope *Innocent* the X, whether he had seen all the Ceremonies of *Rome*, answer-

L. 1 4 ed.

ed, that he had seen all, but a *Sede Vacante*, as if he had said ; Holy Father, I have seen all the fine sights of Rome, but your death. A horrible *Tramontane* compliment, which put even the Pope himself to a smile.

As for the shoves, I saw divers, both Sacred and prophane. As the whipping processions in the holyweek. The great processio from *S. Marcellus* Oratory to *S. Peters* Church upon Manday Thursday in the holy year. then Spanish Procession in *Piazza Navona* upon Easter day in the morning in the Holy year. The Procession of the *Zitelle* upon our Ladyes day in Lent. The Procession of the Priests of the Oratory upon shrove-tuesday to the seven Churches; with five or six thousands persons following of them, all whom they treat in an open field, giving every one a couple of hard eggs, and a slice of *salsugia*, with bread and wine. The several *Cavalcatas* of the Pope and Cardinals. The *Spanish Cavalcata* upon *S. Peters* Eve, when the Spanish Embassador presents the purse of gold, and the *Gennet*. The *Girandola* and fire works upon *S.*

*I shoves
of Rome.
Sacred.*

Peter's Eve, and divers such like sacred triumphs.

For the Prophane Showes, I saw the solemn Entryes of Embassadors, *Prophane* especially those of Obedience, where each Princes Embassador strives to outvye the other, and by excessive expences make their matters greatness appear above that of others. Their *Cavalcata*sto court upon their publick audience : their reception in a publick consistory: their audience of Leave, are all stately. Then the curious *Opere*, or musical *Drammata* recited with such admirable art, and set forth with such wonderfull changes of Scenes, that nothing can be more surprizing. Here I have seen upō their stages, rivers swelling, & boats rowing upon them, waters overflowing their banks and stage, men flying in the air, serpents crawling upon the stage, houses falling on the suddain, Temples and *Boscos* appearing, whole townes, known Townes, starting up on the suddain with men walking in the streets; the sun appearing and chasing away darkness, sugar plumms fall upon

spectators heads like hail, rubans flash in the ladies faces like lightning with a thousand such like representations. In fine, the *Carneval* pomps in the streets exhibited by noblemen with great cost and glory.

The Government of Rome.

As for the Government of *Rome*, I found it divided into two parts: the Government of the City; & the Government of the Church. That of the City is exactly performed by a Governour (some prelate of great parts) constituted by the Pope to watch over the City carefully, and to render to him an account weekly of all that passeth. This Governour liveth alwaies in the heart of the City, and hath besides his own guards, a *Barigello* or Captain of the *Sbirri* or Sergeants, to keep all in order and awe, both day, and night. This *Barigello* hath, *Argus* like, a hundred eyes to spy into the deportments of all that live in *Rome*, and, *Briareus* like, as many hands, to carry to prison those that infringe the Lawes. Hence justice here is as exactly performed, as orders are discreetly given out. The prices of
all.

That of the City.

all things are printed and affixed in publick places and shops; Inns and Taverns are bound to have them set up in their entrance, that strangers may know the rates of all provisions, and blame none but themselves, if they be couzened. So that its as hard a thing to be couzened here, as its hard not to be couzened in other places. And for those that cannot read, or speak the language well, *Sbirri* will aske of them, what they paid a meal, how much for a pound of meat, how much for a pint of such and such wine, &c. and if they find them to have been couzened either in the quantity, weight, or price, they'll right the stranger beyond his expectation, and punish the delinquent beyond his desire. The last *Jubily* year I was shown some of the *Sbirri* in Pilgrims habits on purpose, to mingle themselves with the other pilgrims, the better to observe how they were used or abused by their Hostes in Inns and Taverns, and accordingly punish them. In fine, justice is so well administered here, and imprisoning
cases

cases so many, that the last Prince of Conde being in Rome, said he wondered much at one thing there, which was to see so many men go out of their houses in the morning, and return home again to dinner without being imprisoned. A knife in a mans pocket, a dark Lantern, a sword worn without leave, &c. will suffice to make a man be sent to prison: & a pocket pistol found about you, or in your cloakbag, is enough to make you be sent to the Gallies with *tre tratti di corda*, that is, the strappada thrice: yet they mitigate the rigour of these lawes to strangers who offend out of ignorance.

That of
the church

As for the goverment of the church, that's done partly by the Pope himself in several Congregations held before him: partly by his Vicar General, a Cardinal who hath under him a *Vice-Gerent*. (a Bishop) to help him. There's scarce a day in the week but the Pope holds one Congregation or other, about Church affairs, in which Congregations not onely cardinals intervene, but also Bishops and Doctors; & where all businesses are.

are headed, as well as handled with great deliberation. Every 3 weeks the *Pope* holds a *Consistory*, where all the *Cardinals* that are in *Rome*, meet his *Holyness*, as at a Grand Council, to advise with him concerning the necessary affairs of the Church. And its pretty to see how like the motions of a well ordered watch, all businesses here move at once, and yet never interfere or clash with one another.

As for the Inhabitants of *Rome* they follow the fortune of their Citie and as when *Rome* was but yet a new town, the inhabitants were but three thousand in all, saith *Dionysius*, & when it was come to its full growth, it had three or four millions of people, in so much that in a great plague the bills of mortality came to tenthousand men a day, and this for many dayes together: so now *Rome* having been six times sackt and ruined (as I said above) is not the tenth part so populous as heretofore it was; and even those inhabitants that are now in *Rome*, are for the most part originary from other parts of

The Inhabitants of Rome.

Enseb. in Chronico.

of *Italy* and *Europe*; and have been drawn to take up here either by preferments or business. The nobility it self is for the major part forrain and sprung out of such families of Popes, Princees, and Cardinals as have been forraign before their promotions and preferments. The true ancient and illustrious Roman families I found to be these few, *Ursini, Colonna, Savelli, Frangepani* and some few others.

*Cassiod.
Epist.*

Having thus, as painters do, taken *Rome* in all her postures, I confess it happened to me, as it did to *Appelles* taking the picture of *Compaspe*; that is, by looking so often and so attentively upon *Rome* I began to be so far in love with it, as not only to subscribe to *Cassiodorus* his opinion, who affirms it to be a kind of crime not to live in *Rome*, when you can do it. *Piaculi genus est absentem sibi Romam diutius facere, qui in ea constitutus possit laribus habitare*; but also to subscribe to our old Brittain Kings, *Cadwallader, Cedwalla, Coenred, Offa, Ina* and *Burghed*, who thought *Rome* also.

also the best place to dye in. For if those places be thought by all men, the best places to live in, where a man may learn the most experimental knowledge, & how to manage great affairs; where can a man learn more knowledg than in *Rome*? where all languages are spoken, all sciences are taught, the ablest men of *Europe* meet, all the best records are found, all wits appear as upon their true theater, all ferraign Embassadours render themselves, all *Nuncios* at their return to *Rome* unload themselves of the observations they have made abroad; and where every stone almost is a book; every statue a master; every inscription a lesson, every *Antichamber* an *Academy*? And again, if those places be the best to dye in, where all comforts of the soul are best had; what place can be better to dye in than *Rome*? the very center and bosome it self of Catholick Communion; and where there is so much devotion, & so much vertue practised, and where you have this comfort in your grave;

*Rome a
fine place
to live in.*

*And a
fine place
to dye in.*

grave; that you lie in a ground which hath been bathed in the blood of so many thousand martyrs.

And thus much of *Rome*, in the describing of which, if I have been too *Prolixe*, remember that great *Ladies* are long in dressing: if too short, remember that I only relate what I saw there, not all that is to be seen there.

My journey from Rome to Naples

Having thus seen *Rome*, I agreed with the *Procaccio*, to carry me to *Naples*. Others take with them a *Vetturino*, that lets them have horses, and dyets them to; I mean, defrayes a man for meat and drink and horse hire both going, and coming, and your horse five dayes at *Naples* (but not your dyet there) and lets you have his horses two dayes, to go see *Vesuvius* and *Pozzolo*; and all this for fourteen, or 15 crowns a man. Its true, a man is ill lodged, and badly treated in that journey, but it doth a gentleman good to be acquainted with hardship.

Parting then from *Rome* by the Gate of *S. John Lateran* we passed through these places.

Marina.

Marino, a neat little town be- *Marino*
 longing to Cardinal Colonna. It
 looks like a painted town.

Veletri, famous for the birth of *Veletri*
 the ancelters of *Augustus Caesar*.
 Here's a brazen Statue of *Urban* the
 VIII, and a neat pallace and garden
 of Cardinal *Ginetti*. Its an Episcopal
 town.

The *Tre Taberne* where *S. Paul* was *Tre Tab-*
 met, at his first coming to *Rome*, by *berne*.
the Christians of Rome. Act. 28. v.

15.

Peperno where *Camilla* the *Ama-* *Peperno*
zon was born.

Fossa Nuova where *S. Thomas* of *Fossa*
Aquin going to the council of *Lyons*, *Nuova*.
 fell sick and dyed.

Taracina (old *Anxur*) the head *Taracina*.
 Town of the *Volsicians*, but now
 bare and bald; shewing nothing but
 some old ruines of the haven which
Antoninus Pius here adorned; and of
 an old Temple. Its an Episcopal
 town.

Not far from hence stood an- *Amyclæ*.
 ciently the town *Amyclæ*, that *Py-*
thagorical town, which was ruined
 by,

by Serpents, because none would kill them; *Pythagoras* his doctrine forbidding men to kill any living creature. An other time it was ruined by silence; no man daring to speak of the enemies coming; too many false alarms having made the Magistrates forbid under pain of death, that no man should speak any more of the enemies coming; so that when they came indeed, no man durst speak of it. Thus not only Philosophy, but even silence it self and Obedience, two noble vertues, are hurtful to men, if they be not accompanied with discretion.

*Seru. in
lib. 10.
Æneid.*

*Amyclas
silentium
perdidit.
Proverb.
apud S.
Micron.*

From *Taracina* we went to *Fundi* to supper, having passed through a Forrest of bay trees, and through an open gate called *Portello*, which lets men into the Kingdom of *Naples*.

Fundi is so called because its built in a low flat. Its ancient if you believe your ears, not your eyes. For it looks younger, than the other towns I had passed through before. The reason is, because this town was burned some 130 years ago by

Caradin

Fundi.

Caradin Barbarozza, admiral of the Great Turk *Solyman*. It was this *Leo Afer*. *Caradin*, who of a famous Pyrat, became King of *Algiers*, having perswaded those of *Algiers* to shake off the *Spanish* yoke. This *Caradin* being upon the *Mediterranean* Sea, and hearing by his spies, that *Julia Gonsaga* (widow of *Vespasian Colonna*, and the handsomest woman in the world) lived here in *Fundi*, landed his men in the night, and sent them to catch her napping; resolving to make a fine present of her to his lewd master *Solyman*. But she leaping out of her bed, rid away in her very linnen, & escaped so narrowly, that had she staid to put on any cloths, she had for ever, put off all liberty. The Pyrats missing of this fair *Helena*, failed not to make a burning *Troy* of *Fundi*; ransacking it and carrying away the best of its inhabitants: such dangerous things are great beauties to weak towns.

From *Fundi* we went to *Mela*, upon the *Via Appia*, so called because *Appius Claudius* a Noble Roman, *The Via Appia*.

Roman made it at his own cost during his *Consulat*. This Cawsey is one of the greatest proofs of the Romans greatness and riches. For it was five dayes journey long; beginning at *Rome*, and reaching through the Kingdom of *Naples* to *Brun-
dium*. It was as broad as two carts might easily meet upon it and pass: it was all of great black flint stones, each one as big as two men can carry, and laid so close together, that they have held together these 1800 years, and seem, as *Procopius* saith ingeniously, to be rather *congeniti*, than *congesti*, born together, than laid together. The frequent passing of horses and mules (for so many years) upon this cawsey, have made it both so smooth and shining, that when the Sun shines upon it, you may see it glitter two miles off, like a silver highway.

See *Plu-
tarch* in
Graccho.

Procop. l.
i de bell.
Goth.

Mola
Formia.

Arriving at *Mola*, called anciently *Formia*, I went to see *Cicero*'s tomb which stands in a garden not far off. And I the more willingly believe it to be his Tomb, because

because its certain, that *Tully* had a *Villa* in *Formis* (which was this place) and thither he was going in his *litter*, when he was overtaken ^{Val.} by the executioners of the *Triumviri* ^{Max. I.} and beheaded, There are no words ^{I. C. A.} upon his Tomb; of which if you ask me the reason, I can only tell you, that either words in prose could not speak, their *Tully* being dead; or verses would not, out of envy, praise him, who had made prose so famous.

Having seen this, some of our Company and I, took a boat and four lusty watermen, to row us to *Caëta* and back again, while the rest stayed at *Mola* to provide dinner. Arriving in little more than half an hour at *Caëta*, we went up to the Castle, where we saw the *Skeleton* of *Charles Bourbon*, once Constable of *France*, but afterwards taking against his own King upon a disgust, he served the Emperor *Charles* the V, and was made one of his Generals, and Governour of *Millan*. Where having borrowed money of the *Milanese*, & having

*The Bp.
of Belley
in his his-
tories.*

*Bourbons
Body.*

having laid a deep curse upon himself (wishing he might die in the first enterprize he undertook) if he paid not back the money by such a time, he failed in his word, but his curse did not. For his next enterprize was to go sack *Rome*: and there his curse met him as he scaled the walls; and being shot with a musket bullet he was forced to pay his debt to nature. His body was carryed to *Caëta*, where it stands with its cloths, boots and spurs on, in a long box streight up, with this *Spanish Epitaph* over his head,

*Francia mi dio la lecche,
Espagna los y Ventura,
Roma mi dio la muerte,
Caëta la Sepoltura.*

*France gave me milk, Spain great em-
ployments gave,
Rome gave me death, and bere Caët
a grave.*

This Castle standing upon a Promontory overlooketh the town, and thirty miles of Sea. In the end of the town, towards land side for this Town is a pure *Peninsula*. I saw the *Cloven Rock*, which Tradition here

*The Clo-
ven Rock.*

here holds to have been thus cloven at our Saviours death: The long stairs going down between the two mountains in the very open gash, and rendring you to a neat chappel below, strike you all the way long with a sacred reverence, and are able almost to rend also a stony heart in two, with the thought of our Saviours passion.

Upon the top of all this *Promontory* there is an ancient monument of *Manutius Plancus* an old Roman, with a great deal of old Latin upon it; but my riding boots put me out of all reading humour, and I was very willing to let *Plancus* lye quietly in his monument above, so I could but recover again our boat & there sit still. Of this town was the famous Cardinal *Cætanus*, of *S. Thomas Aquinas* his name, order, and almost learning. This town was built by *Æneas* in honour of his Nurse *Cæta* who dyed here.

Returning again to *Mola* we went after dinner to see *Cicero's Grotte*. *Grotte*, and so away.

We

The Ferry
of Cari-
gliano.

Min-
turna.

We had not ridden three hours but we came to the Ferry of *Cari-gliano*, near to which I saw the fair rests of an old *Amphitheater* standing alone in the fields, with the rests also of an *Aqueduct*. I wondered at first to see an *Amphitheater* standing alone, and far from any great town: but upon enquiry, I found that here had stood once a noble town called *Minturna*, but now so ruined, that not one stone of it appeareth. Indeed we are often at this fault in *Italy*, and look for towns in corn fields. *Luna*, *Populonia*, *Cuma*, *Baie*, and *Minturna* cheat thus our expectations, and leave us no monuments of themselves, but a poor *Fait Ilium*, which though it be travellers loss, yet its mans comfort, that towns do dye as well as he: Hence *Ru-t lus*:

*Non indignemur mortalia corpora sol-
vi;*

Cernimus exemplis oppida posse mori.

Having passed over the river in a Ferry boat, we entred upon the meadows

meadows, in whose *Fens* (called the *Fens* of *Minturna*) *Caius Marius* lay hid a while, and there with his stern looks and manly voice, saying, darest thou kill *Caius Marius*? so terrified the slave that was sent thither to kill him, that he let him escape to his ship, and so into *Africk*. *Plutark.*
 He may speak big that speaks for his life; and any looks become a man, when he looks to himself well in dangers.

While we rode along these meadows we saw before us the mountain of *Garò*, anciently called *Mons Massicus*, famous for excellent wines; as well as the country there about, which was called *Ager Falernus*, so famed by Poets for its *Vinum Falernum*.

Passing thus along we came at night to *S. Agathas*, and the next morning betimes we entered into *Campania Fœlix*, so surnamed because of its admirable air, wonderful plenty of corn and wine, and pleasant prospects on all sides, which makes an Ancient call it, *Certamen Cereris & Bacchi*, the strife
 M m of

of *Ceres* and *Bacchus*. It was this Country which with it's delights, broke *Hannibal's* army; which neither snow could cool, nor *Alpes* stop, nor Romans vanquish, saith *Seneca*. Indeed the pleasantness of this Country made us a full mends for all the ill way we had had before: nature having set that scurvy way there on purpose that, we might like her Favorite *Campania* the better after it. I call this Country Nature's Favorite, in imitation of *Pliny*, who calls it, *Opus gaudentis nature*, that is, a Country made by nature, when she was in a good humour. Its a Heathen that speaks, and you must pardon him.

Capua.

We intended that day to have gone to *Capua* to dinner, but when we came thither, we did not find it at home. For this town now called *Capua* is two miles distant from the place where old *Capua* stood. Indeed the old *Capua* was a town of importance: for it was either the second, or third in the world; and stood in competition, as *Carthage* did, with *Rome*: Nay, it demanded
of

of *Rome* to be used like a sister, not like a Subject; and stood high upon it, that one of the annual Consuls should alwaies reside here. But that *Capua* is vanished with its vanity; and this *Capua* hath no reason to be so proud, being famous for nothing but that action of many noble women here, who to avoid the insolencies of the *French Soldiers* (received into the town friendly) leapt into the river *Vulturno* to save their *Virginity* & honour, from their lewdness: an action rather wonderful, than war-rantable. There is a Castle here of pretty strength, a good river, and an Arch-bishops Seat.

From *Capua* we passed through *Aversa*, a sweet Seat of a town, and once great, till *Charles the I*, King of *Naples*, almost ruined it. Its a Bishops Seat still. Here it was that Queen *Joanne* of *Naples* strangled her husband *Andreasso*; and was her self not long after, served so too in the same place. Travelling some eight miles further we came to *Naples* before we could see it. This Town

M m 2

was

See S.
Aug. c. 2.
de morib.
Eccles.
And S.
Thom. 2.
2. qu 64.
art. 5.

Aversa.

Naples.

*Retra. a S.
Romu-
aldo in his
Cronolog.
Treasor.*

was anciently called *Parthenope* from one of the *Syrens*. Its now called *Neapolis*, a new City; because the inhabitants of *Cumæ* having, out of jealousy, ruined *Parthenope*, were sore vexed with a plague, till they had built it up again better than before. This happened about the year of the world 1449.

*The
King-
dom of
Naples.*

As for *Naples*, its now the head of a great Kingdom so called. This Kingdom belonged once to the Emperor: but after that it had been overrun by *Sarazins*, and freed by Pope *John* the X united with *Alberico* Marquis of *Toscany*, it acknowledged the Church for its Mistress, and the first man that was invested by the Pope (*Innocent* the II, 1130.) was *Roger* the Second, a *Normand*. Since that time, the *French* and the *Spaniard* have struggled hugely for this Kingdom: sometimes the one plucking it to him, then the other. But now its under the *Spaniard*, who holds it of the Pope, and for it payeth every year the purse of gold & the Gennet spoken of above.

This

This Kingdom is of great importance to *Spain*. It makes his party ^{*Its importance to*} too strong for *France* in *Italy*. It ^{*Spain.*} corresponds conveniently with *Sicily*, and *Milan*, and strengthens them both. In fine, it beareth up notably the interest of *Spain* in the Court of *Rome*: and it squeezeth it self now and then, into huge summs, four millions of crowns, to send tribute into *Spain*'s coffers. For this Kingdom is a thousand five hundred miles in compass, four hundred and fifty wide. It hath in it twenty Archbishops Seats; a hundred and twenty five Bishops ^{*Its greatness.*} Seats; a thousand five hundred Bourgs; two millions of souls: ten *principalities*; twenty three *Dutchies*; ^{*Its strength.*} thirty *Marquisats*; fifty four Counties; and about a thousand Baronies, whereof four hundred are ancient. It can raise a hundred and fifty thousand foot, and a hundred thousand horse. Its ordinary squadron of gallyes are but 20.

As for the town it self of *Naples*, ^{*The town*} if it be the third of *Italy* for greatness, ^{*of Naples.*} it is the first for strength and

neatness; and therefore deservedly surnamed, *La Gentile*, the Gentile. It hath *Campania* on one side of it, and the *Mediterranean* Sea on the other: so that its fed by natures best dugs, Sea and Land. Its air was alwaies esteemed so pure, that the great men of *Rome* had either their *Villas* in *Naples*, or hard by. Its well built, well paved, well furnished with excellent provisions, well filled with nobility, and the nobility well mounted. The chief street is *strada di Toledo*, paved with freestone, and flankt with uoble Pallaces and houses. We entered into some of them, and others we saw which had not recovered their *embonpoint* since they had been sick of *Mazaniellos* disease: Their very looks shewed us that their sickness had been *Convulsion-Fits*. The chief Pallaces are these: The state-ly pallace of the Viceroy, that of *Gravina*, *Caraffa*, *Ursino*, *Sulmone*, *Toledo*, &c. Most of the houses of *Naples* are made flat at top, to walk upon: a most convenient thing to breath upon in the fresh Evenings,
and

and easie to be imitated by other countreys.

I saw here also the several publick places of assemblies of the nobility, according to their several rancks. These places are like open walking places, rayl'd about with high iron rails, and painted within.

Then the *Molo* running a quarter of a mile into the Sea, and affording *The Molo.* great refreshment to the Towns men, who walk here in the evenings in summer, where they are sure to cool their lungs with a sweet *fresco*. At the end of the *Molo* stands mounted the high *Lanterne* to direct ships home safe in the night; and a fine fountain of fresh water.

As for the Churches here they yield to none in *Italy*. The *Domo* *The Churches of Naples.* is ancient, and therefore out of the mode a little: yet it hath a modern Chappel which is very beautiful: and is one of the finest in *Europe*, both for brazen statues & rich painting. The Cupola was painted by the rare hand of *Domenichino*. In this Chappel

Baronius
& Bre-
viarium
Rom.

Petrus a
S. Ro-
mualdo
in his
Treasor
Gronolog.
ad an.
1604

The An-
nunciata

Chappel is the tomb of S. *Januarius* Bishop of *Benevent*, and now Patron of this town; whose blood being conserved in a little glass and concrete, melts and grows liquid when its placed near to his head, and even bubbles in the glass. A French nobleman Count of *la Val*, was converted from *Calvinisme* to the Catholick religion upon sight of this wonder. On the left hand of this Chappel without, lies buried Pope *Innocent* the IV, who ordered first, that Cardinals should wear red hats. The verses upon his tomb told me this. In the Sacristy are kept many pretious gifts of Princes, and divers relicks of *Saints* en-chased in gold and silver.

The *Annunciata* is both neat and devout: the Cupola & roof are well painted & gilt. The two Infants of *Bethlehem* with their several wounds, one in the head, the other in the body, are shewn here. The Hospital is joining to it, and is of great reception: it maintains two thousand sick and decrepid in it; besides
above

above 800 orphans and poor children.

Near the great Hospital stands *S. Peters Church*, and before it the Altar upon which (as the Inscription saith) *S. Peter* said mass at his first coming to *Naples*.

The *Theatins Church* called *S. Pauls*, is very neat; and if you saw *S. Paulo*. it with its best hangings on, you would think it one of the neatest Churches in *Italy*. The roof is curiously painted and gilt. Here I saw the rich Tomb of *Beato Caetano* a holy man of this order; & the Tabernacle of the high Altar, both very rich. In the Sacristy they have as rich ornaments as in any Church of *Italy*.

The *Jesuits Church* here is the best they have in *Italy*, if it be not a little ^{The} *Jesuits* too wide for its length. In the Sa- ^{Church} cristy I saw the richest ornaments for the altars, and the best silver candlesticks, that I have seen any where else. Its rich in painting, sculptures, and marble. The High Altar was not yet finished, but promiseth wonders.

S. Maria Nova The *Franciscans* Church, called *S. Maria Nova*, is very trim with its neat Chappels and Tombs, and gilt roof. Here I saw the tomb of *Lortrech*, who commanded so long the *French* Forces in this Kingdom. His vertue in military affairs was so great, that his very enemies admiring his worth, have caused his body to be translated out of an obscure place, where it lay before, into this Church, and tomb. I wonder they did not cause those words of *Virgil* to be put upon it.

*Si Pergama dextrâ defendi possent
etiam hæc defensa fuissent.*

The Dominicans Church. The Church of the *Dominicans* is very handsome too, if you do not surprise it, and take it before it be dressed. I saw it once in its best attire, hung with a rare suite of embroidered hangings, which set it out with great advantage. I saw also here the *Crucifix*, which spoke to *S. Thomas of Aquin* the Doctor of this order and Country, and said : *Bonè de me scripsisti Thomas.* In the Sacristy of this Church are kept in several coffins (some covered with white

white, some with black velvet) the bodies of several great persons, deposited here till their Tombs should be made : as of *Alphonso* the first, King of *Naples* and *Arragon*: of *Queen Ioanne* the unfortunate: that of an Emperor of *Constantinople*: that of *Durazzo* : that of the Marquis of *Vasti* : with divers others.

The church of the *Olivetani Fathers* *The G-* is stately : here lies buried *Alexan- livetani*. *der ab Alexandro* a great antiquary, whose ingenious book *Genialium dierum*, gives light to many books by the unshelling of a world of ancient customes of the Romans. In this Church also is the tomb of brave *Marchese di Pescara*, surnamed the Thunderbolt of war. The words upon this Tomb are so ingenious, (that though I profess not to set down many Epitaphs in this my voyage) I cannot but strive to carry them into other Counties. They are these.

Quis jacet hoc gelido sub marmore ?

Maximus ille

Piscator, belli gloriæ, pacis bonor.

Nunquid

Nunquid & hic pisces cepit? Non.

Ergo quid? Urbes,

*Magnanimus Reges, oppida, regna,
& Duces.*

Dic quibus hæc cepit Piscator retibus?

Alto

*Consilio, intrepido corde, alacrique
manu.*

*Qui tantum rapuere ducem? Dua
Numina, Mars, Mors.*

*Ut raperent quidnam compulit? In-
vidia.*

*Nil nocuere ipsi; vivit nam Fama
superstes,*

*Quæ Martem & Mortem vincit,
& Invidiam.*

The Church of *S. John Carbonare* is considerable for it self, but much more for the stately tomb in it, of King *Robert*. In the Church of the Nunnery which stands at the foot of the hill as you go up to the *Carthusians*, I saw a most curious Tabernacle upon the altar, of pretious polished stones. Its one of the richest I have seen any where, but that of *Florence* described above.

Then we mounted up that wind-
ing

ing hill to the *Carthusians* Church and Monastery called *S. Martins*. *The stately Monastery of the Carthusians.* Its the most sumptuous thing in all *Europe* for a Monastery, whether you regard its situation, or its fabric. Its situated upon a high hill, under the wing of the Castle *S Elmo*, to put Castles in mind, that they ought to defend & protect religion. The whole quadrangle, or cloyster of this monastery, is of pure polished white marble, paved with marble squares, and adorned round with a baluster, and white marble pillars. Then entering into an open gallery we had as fine a prospect as *Europe* can afford, not excepting that of *Greenwich*, thought by *Barclay*, the best prospect in *Europe*. For here I saw all *Naples* under me, with the perfect sight of the 2 other Castles, with the haven, the *Molo*, the *Arsenal*, the ships, the Country round about *Naples*, Mount *Vesuvius*, *Pausilipus*, the ships at Sea, the Promontories of *Misenum* and *Minerva*, the Isle of *Caprea*, with a world of other delightful sights. Then

I was led into the apartment of the *Padre Visitatore*, where I saw most neat rooms and some good pictures. Then going to the Church I found it to exceed the cloyster which before I thought to have exceeded all other things. Its all of marble, gilding, and painting. The pavement is all of curious red & white marble squares, as is also the Sacristy. The Chappels and pictures match the roof, and the pillars with their particular graces. The Sacristy is absolutely the richest I ever saw. The great cupbords are of such a rare Mosaick woodwork inlaid into pictures, that it disputes hard with the Quire of the *Dominicans* in *Bologna*. Here they shewed me a great Crucifix of silver, which had been fifteen years in making. The *Remonstrance* to expose the B. Sacrament in, is made like a Sun, whose beams are mingled with silver and coral. The great candlesticks of massive silver, and the great flower pots are curiously wrought.

Then I went to see the three
Castles.

Castles ; That of *S. Elmo*, which is hard by the *Caribussians*, was built by *Charles the V.* It stands well upon its own guard by reason of its high situation : but I doubt whether it can offend any enemy, except *Naples* it self which is under it. *Castle S. Elmo.*

The Castle *Vovo*, was built by *William* the third of *Normandy*, upon a rock in the Sea ; and from its oval form, Its called *Castel Vovo*. There is a digue leading unto it from the Land. *Castle Vovo.*

The *Castel Nuovo*, was built by *Charles* of *Anjou*, designed King of *Naples*. It stands near the *Molo*, and level with the town and Sea, as if it could defend and offend both. *Castle Nuovo.*

These three castles are guarded by natural *Spaniards* ; and well furnished with great Canons, by whose language (which is *ultima Ratio Regum*, Kings last arguments) the *Neapolitans* are either catechised into duty, or threatened into obedience. Indeed such a people & town are not easily bridled: such a wanton courser as *Naples*, is not to be ridden with

with snaffles, it hath often plunged under the King of *Spain*, but could never fling him quite out of the saddle, *merce a gli tre Castelli*.

The
Markets

an. 1647

Then I went to see the markets here, & found them most admirable, especially those of fruit, which *Campania* sends hither: and were but the taxes taken off, or reasonably moderated, *Naples* would be the cheapest and richest place in the world. But the Kings officers if they suck in *Milan*, and fleece in *Sicily*, they fley in *Naples*, which usage drove the people some years past, into such a desperate humor, that they took up arms under the command of *Mazaniello*: his true name was *Thomas Angelus Maia*, a poor fisherman without Stockings or Shoes, who fortien dayes together, swaggered here so powerfully in the head of two hundred thousand mutinous people, that when he commanded them to burn a house, they did it: when he commanded them to cast into the fire, all the goods, papers, plate, beds, hangings, &c. of the *Gabelliers*, they did it without reserving

serving the least pretious piece to themselves: when he commanded them to cry out: Down with the *Gabells*, they did it: when he put his finger to his mouth, they were all silent again; as if this poor fisherman had been the soul that animated that great body of people: It was prodigious indeed that such a poor young man (not past 23) in waist-coat and drawers, and his fishers cap on, should find such obedience, from such rich and witty Citizens. But as tumultuous people make arms of every thing their fury meets with, so they make Captains of every man that will but head them; and as the Proverb goes, *In seditime vel Androclides belli ducem agit.* They shewed me the house of this fisherman: but the other houses shewd me his fury. Thousands have not yet recovered those ten daies tumults. Thus we see that when men are ripe for rebellion, *Cromwells* and *Mazaniells* are cryed up for great men: or rather when God hath a mind to punish, flies and gnats are powerful things even against Princes.

Here.

The Academies of wits,

Learned men,

The Mountain Vesuvius.

Here are two Academies of wits the one called the *Ardenti*, to show their ardour in studying: the other the *Otiosi*, wisely intituted as an allay to the others heat.

Some of the famous men for learning of this town were, old *Statius*, rare *Sannazarus*, *Alexander ab Alexandro*, and *John Baptist Marini*: three excellent Poets, and one Antiquary. *Naples* hath furnished the Church with 18 Popes.

Having thus seen the town it self of *Naples*, I was most willing to see the wonders of nature which are near unto it. Horsing therefore betimes one morning we went with a guide to see *Vesuvius* the burning mountain, some seven miles distant from *Naples*. Our honest guide had studyed the history of this hill, and could tell how often it had broken forth into flames since the beginning of the world, that is, twenty times. *Xiphilinus* the Epitomisist of *Dio*, relates at length one that happened under the Emperor *Titus*. But the last which happened in the year 1631, he remembered very

very well, and related it to me as we went along, with a sad preface, of *Infandum* *Peregrine jubes renovare dolorem*, because he could also say; *Et quorum pars magna fui*, having been an actor in that disorder. For he was Son to a rich husbandman here, and with much ado, *Aeneas* like, he had rescued his old father from the ashes of *Vesuvius*, which overwhelmed and buried whole Villages. Here said he, pointing to the place; stood a great vineyard one of the best of the Country; but now three fathom deep in ashes. Here stood a Village full of rich husbandmen and goodly houses; but now ruined by the stones shot at it from *Vesuvius*. Here stood once a pleasant *Villa* beautified with curious walks, orange trees, fountains, and arbors, but *Jam cinis est ubi Villa fuit*. In a word, above two thousand people were burnt, lamed, or stifled in this eruption. Then he shewed me the vast stones which overcharging the stomach of *Vesuvius*, he had vomited up, with such a boaking, that

Naples.

Naples thought the day of Judgment had been at hand. Then he shewed me a channel, where a river of fiery green matter mingled with brimstone, allum, iron water, & salt-peeter, had run from that spewing hill. The manner of this breaking out was thus. The hill began first to smoke more vehemently than before. Then it flamed and cast out a cloud of ashes, which, had the wind stood toward the City, had covered all *Naples*, and buried it in those ashes. Then it began to roar as if Madam Nature her self had been in labour. Thunder was but pistol-crack to this noise: and the mouth of a Cannon a full mile wide, must needs give a great report. It bellowed & thundered again: *Naples* trembled: the ground swe'led: The Sea it self shivered for fear; when the hill tearing its entrals with huge violence was brought to bed of a world of vast stones, and a flood of Sulphurous matter which ran from the top of the mountain into the Sea for the space of three miles. All this he told me, and this

this he shewed me afterward, in a publick inscription upon a fair marble stone erected hard by. And all this made me but the more desirous of seeing this mountain. Wherefore spurring on, we came soon after to the foot of the hill; where leaving our horses we began to crawl up that steep hill for a good mile together, to the midleg in ashes. At last, with much ado, we got to the top of the hill; and peeping fearfully (remembering *Pliny's* accident) into the great hollow from the brink of it, found it to be like a vast kettle, far greater than those Hell Kettles near *Deslington* in the Bishoprick of *Ducham*, made by earthquakes. For the orifice of this Kettle is a mile or two wide, and very high as deep. In the bottom of it is a new little hill rising out of the hollow of the old, and fuming perpetually with a thick smoke, as if it also would play tricks too in its turn. Having gazed a while at this Chimney of hell (for *Tertullian* calls *Etna* and *Vesuvius*, *Fumariola inferni*) we came faster down than

See. Bakers Chronicle in Henric. 2.

Hells chimneys

we,

we went up. He that is not content with this my short description of the burning of this hill, let him read *Julius Caesar Recupius*, who hath made a little book alone of it, called, *De Vesuviano incendio Nuntius*.

Having recovered our horses again we came back to *Naples*; and the next morning, taking a new guide, we went to see the wonders of Nature about *Baie* and *Puzzuolo*.

Horfing then again betimes in the morning we passed by the Castle *Vovo*, and soon after to *Margelino*, to see the tomb of *Sannazarius* the Poet, who lies buried in the Church of *Santa Maria del Parto*, which was once *Sannazarius* his own house, which dying he left to be made a church of, under that title: so that in his Testament he wrote *de Virginis partu*. as well as in his book: and he might as well have written upon the Frontispice of this church as upon the Frontispice of his book, *opera Sannazarii de Virginis partu*. His Tomb here is adorned with marble figures and with

Our journey to
Puzzuolo

Sannazarius
his tomb,

with this ingenious Epitaph made of him by *Cardinal Bembo*.

Da sacro cineri flores. Hic ille Maroni Sincerus Musæ proximus, ut tumulo.

His name was *Jacobus Sannazarius*, but he changed his name for that of *Sincerus* at the request of *Pontanus*, who also changed his name too, and caused himself to be called *Jovianus*, as *Jovius* in *Elogiis virorum doctorum* saith. Not far off this place, nor far from the entrance of the Grotte of *Pausilipus*, in the gardens of *S. Severino*, stands *Virgil's* tomb, covered almost over with Laurel, or Bay-trees: as if that Poets Laurel were grown into a Shady bower to make a whole tomb of Laurel for the Prince of Poets.

X
Virgil's
tomb.

From thence we returned again into our way, and presently came to the entrance of the grotte of *Pausilipus*. This mountain lying at the very back of *Naples*, and rendering the passage to *Naples* extremely inconvenient for carriages, it was thought fit to cut a cart way under ground, quite through the mountain: some say it was

X

was *Lucullus*, that caused it to be thus boarded: others say, it was *Cocceius Nerva*. Certain it is that it is ancient, seeing *Seneca* makes mention of it.

The

Grotte of
Pausilipo.

Entring into the Grotte of *Pausilipus*, we found it to be about forty foot high, and broad enough for two carts laden to meet with ease. They say here, that it is a full mile long; but I thought it scarce so much. We rid some forty paces by the light of the wide entrance; but that vanishing, we were left in the dark a good while, till we came to the half way, where there hangs a burning Lamp before the picture of our Saviour in the B. Virgins arms. The light of this Lamp was very grateful unto us; and I am confident, a Puritan himself, were he here, would be glad to see this Lamp and picture, and love them better for it ever after. All the way of this *Grotta* is very even and level, but hugely dusty; as a room must be, that hath not been swept these sixteen hundred years. The people of the Country meeting here in the dark,

dark, know how to avoid one another, by going from *Naples* on the right hand, and returning on the left; that is, by keeping on the mountain side going, and returning on the Sea side: and this they express by crying out often; *A la Montagna*, or, *a la Marina*; *To the mountain side*, or *to the Sea side*, to give notice whether they come, or go. Our guide understood the word, and he giving it unto me, and I to my next man, it ran through our whole *Brigade*, which consisted of a dozen horsemen in all. Almost all the way we rid in it, we shut our eyes, having little use of them; and our mouths and noses too, for fear of being choked with the dust: so that our exterior senses being thus shut up, our interior began to work more freely, and to think of this odd place. My thoughts, coming newly from *Sannazarius* and *Virgil's* tombes, fell presently upon Poetry (for all this country is a Poetical country) and I began to think whether this were not *Polyphemus* his den, because *Homer* makes it to have been near

the Seaside, as this is ; and capable of holding great herds of sheep as this also is. Sometimes I thought that it might have been here, that *Jupiter* was hidden frō his devouring Father *Saturn*, who came into *Italy* for certain ; as also because *Sophocles* makes mention of *Jupiter Pausilipus*. But at last I concluded that this was the place where the merry Gods and Goddesses, after their jovial suppers, plaid at *hide & seek*, without being hood-winckt. By this time we began to see the other end of the Grot a far off, by a little light which grew greater & greater till at last we came to the issue of it.

Being got out of this *Cymmerian* rode, we began to open our eyes again to see if we could find one another ; and our mouths too to discourse upon this exotick place. Thus we rid discoursing upon this wonder, till we came to the *Grotta del Cane* a new wonder.

Arriving there we presently had a dog ready (though for the most part the doggs here run whining away

away when they see a troupe of strangers arrive) and I saw the experiment of that famous *Grotta*, which being but three yards within the side of the hill, may be seen without entering into it. The experiment is this. A man takes a dog alive, and holding down his head with a wooden fork to the ground, the dog begins first to cry, and then to turn up the white of the eyes, as if he would dye. Then letting him hold up his head again, he recovers. And having thus, twice, or thrice, shewed us the experience of this infectious place, he puts down the dogs head again, and holds it down so long, till the dog seems to be dead indeed. Then taking him by the stiff leg, and running with him to the Lake *Agnano*, some forty paces off, he throws him into the shallow water of this Lake, and presently he begins to recover, and to wade out. They would make us believe, that as it is the nature of this *Grotto* to kill, so it is the nature of this Lake to revive dead things

again. But if the dog were dead indeed, all the water of *Agnano*, though it were *Aqua Vita*, would not recover him: he is onely astonish'd with the infectious vapour which breatheth out of this *Sulphurous* ground below. The pestilent nature of this *Grotte* was shewed us plainly by a lighted torch, which as long as it was held high from the ground, burnt clearly: but as it was approached by little & little, near to the ground, it grew dimmer and dimmer, till at last it burnt blew, and being held close to the ground, it went quite out.

*The stoves
of S. Gen-
naro.*

Then we were shown hard by, the stoves of *S. Gennaro*, which by a natural sulphurous vapour issuing strongly from low causes, put a man presently into a sweat, and are excellent remedies for the *Neapolitan* disease, called by some authors, *Campanus Morbus*: Nature, an indulgent mother, thinking her self bound to afford a remedy to the disorders which she her self hath enclined the *Neapolitans* unto.

Then fetching about the hills by

a narrow unfrequented way, we came to the Convent of the *Capucins* standing there where *S. Januarius* The Capucins. was beheaded. In a little Chappel on the right hand as you enter into the Church, they shewed us the stone upon which he was beheaded; the blood is still upon it.

From hence we descended down into the *Sulphatara*, where the burning *Sulphur* smokes out perpetually from under ground. This *Sulphatara* The Sulphatara. is a kind of pit environed on all sides with banks, and it is about 1500 foot long and 1000 broad. We rid down into it on horseback, and it sounded hollow under our horses feet, as if we had been riding over a wooden bridge. There are divers *spiracula*, or Vents round about it, out of which the thick smoke presseth furiously, as out of a furnace; and makes Poets and Potters find matter enough; those for their *Fables* calling it, *Forum Vulcani*: These for their Medicinal pots, which they make of this brimstony earth.

Near to *Sulphatara* stands a round pool of black thick water,

which alwayes boileth; and what soever you throw into it, it comes out boiled indeed, but not entire; something or other of it being always diminished, saith *Leandro Alberti*. One putting in four eggs in a long ladle, pulled out but three again: I wonder Poets feigned not this Lake, to be that part of hell allotted to punish usurers, seeing it takes use for every thing that's put into it.

Descending from *Salphatara* to *Puzzuolo*, we wondered to see the very high way smoke under our horses feet, when yet we found not them so fiery under us: but I found the smoake to come out of little chinks of the dried ground: which shewd us that the whole country was on fire under us. Before we came to the town, we saw the remnants of a fair *Amphitheater*, and *Ciceros Academy*.

Puzzuolo Immediately after this we came to *Puzzuolo*, so called; either from the multitude of springs about it; or else a *pntore*, from the smell which this brimstony country affords. The town

town is but little, yet anciently a Bishops Seat. Taking boat here presently, we passed over the creek of the Sea to *Baie*, which is three miles from hence; and as we row'd along, I admired the wild design of *Caligula* who built a bridge from *Puzzuolo* to *Baie*: some of the Arches yet standing on both sides, show us that his folly was real: and I believe *Suetonius* meant this work, when he taxeth the *insanas substructiones*, the mad buildings of this Emperor. That which contributed much to the bold attempt; was the nature of the sand of this country, which made into mortar and let down into the water, grows hard & solid, even to petrify there at last. *Pliny, and Vitruvius.*
Baie.
Puteolanus pulvis, si aquam attigit, saxum est.

Reaching the other side of the bay, and leaving our boat to attend us, we rambled for an hour and a half among the Antiquities of this ruined Paradise of *Baie*: for you know,
Nullus in orbe locus Baiis praeluxit amenis.

Mercato di Sabato. First we were led to the *Mercato di Sabato*, looking still like a street with ruines of houses on both sides.

The Elisian Fields. Thence we went to the *Eliſian Fields*, which are much beholding to Poets for their fame: otherwise they are but a very common plot of ground without any gracefulness at all, except onely that if *Baie* were a town still, a man might make a fine bowling ground here. But Poets who have power and Licence to erect *Ithacum* into a kingdome, have out-poëted it here, by erecting this little spot of ground into a Paradise.

Piscina Mirabili. Thence we came presently to the *Piscina Mirabili*, a vast building under ground, born up by 40 or 50 great square pillars, long 150 paces, 40 wide, & 30 high. We descended into it by many steps, & its so well walled with stone and lime on all sides, that water cannot sink through. And all this was onely to keep fresh water in, either for the Roman Gallies that used to lye hereabouts in these harbours; or else for the Romans.

Romans *gusto*; who having their curious *Villas* hereabouts, had no mind to drink of the springs of this bituminous country. At the top of this *Piscina Mirabili*, I espied some spoutes of stone yet remaining, by which they used to let the water from above into the vast reserver.

Returning again, we were shown the *Promontory* of *Misenum* a far off; and the *Mare Mirtuum* hard by.

Promont:
Miseni.
Mare
mirtuum.
Cento Ca-
merelle:

Then we went into the *Cento Camerelle*, so called from a hundred little roomes that were built together like chambers within one an other, to keep slaves in, who served the Gallies.

Going again towards our boat, we were shown the place where *Agripina* should have been drowned by a false bottomed boat: but that failing, her son *Nero* caused her to be stabbed here. Indeed breasts that had turned their blood into milk to give suck to such a monster, could expect nothing else but to be emptied of all their blood; but she was designed to this ill usage long be-

fore. For being foretold, when she was with child of *Nero*, that she had in her womb a son who should be Emperor, but withall, who should kill her, she cryed out : *Occidat modo imperet : Let him kill me so he be but Emperor ;* and she had her wish. Its said also that this *Paricide* (for, *Nero nunquam sine publici paricidii præfatione nominandus est*, saith *Valerius Maximus*) after his mother was killed, would needs have her ript up, that he might see where he had lodged nine months together: and I believe that nothing hastened more the conspiracy of the Romans against him, than that they could now no longer endure him, who could not endure his own mother. Hard by the Shoar stands yet the Tomb of that unfortunate Princess.

Agrippi-
was tomb

Then taking boat again we row'd by the ruines of *Marinus*, and *Cæsars Villas*, and divers other scraps of antiquity, and all along in the water (in a clear day) you may see the foundations of *Baie*, and some

some Arches, and the pavement of the very streets; all now in the Sea. *Omnia fert ætas*; and Time, which in all other places, is called *Edax rerum*, may here be called *Bibax rerum*, having sipped up here a whole town.

Rowing on still by the Shoar, we came to the foot of *Neros* pallace near to the ruines of which, stands mounted a strong Castle, built *à la moderna*, upon a high Hill. Leaving here our boat again, we were wished to put our hands into the sand of the very sea, which we found to burn under the cold water.

Then we went hard by to *Ciceros* *Ciceros* bathes, a great square place, where *bathes* anciently were written over head in old letters, the names of the diseases which these waters cured: which letters some Physicians caused to be defaced, pretending that they were superstitious characters; when indeed they where unwilling, men should be cured by any thing, but the strange characters in their *recipes*.

Near these foresaid Bathes, are *The* those of *Tritola*, where we were led *Baths of Tritola* into

into the long Grotte, and presently put into a sweat by a stifling heat which met us violently in that long entry. I followed my guide, and finding the steam to be choaking, I stooped down low behind the guide, to let him break the hot air before me. As I thus stooped, I found out by experience, what others find by hearsay, that the nearer the ground a man stoops here, the cooler he finds himself. Thus, *Anteus* like, fetching now and then succour from my mother earth, I found humility to be a safe remedy. In the middle of this long narrow Entry there's a place, for those that stand in need of sweating, to stand on, stradling wide, and so sweat abundantly. They told me that at the end of this *Grotta*, there are bathes of soveraign Vertue; but I being well without them, had no mind to be choaked in seeking out health.

Returning from hence we had a huge walk of it to the *Lacus Aver-*
Lacus *Avernus*, made by the River *Acheron*, i. e.
sine gaudio: a fit name for the river

of Hell. This Lake is famous for its stinking air, which was observed to kill birds as they flew over here. On the further side of it, was the temple of *Apollo*.

Leaving this Lake on our right hand, we made towards the Grotte of *Sibylla Cumæa*, so called from the City *Cumæ*, which stood not far off. This long Grotta was once a Subterranean passage to the City of *Cumæ*, (as that of *Pausilipus* is yet to *Naples*) & the Sibylles grotte is that little dark Entry which strikes out of the long Grotta. This leads you to the chamber of the said Sibylle and her baths. Its a fine retiring place for a chaste maid, that fears as well to see, as to be seen: *Tam timet videre, quam videri*, and such the Sibyls were, who for their Virginities sake, had the gift of Prophecy given them, saith *S. Hierome*. This *Sibylla Cumæa* prophecyed very particularly of our Saviours birth, and for that reason *Julian the Apostata* burnt her prophecyes, saith *Ammianus Marcellinus*, a Heathen Historian of those times.

The Grotte of Sibylla Cumæa.

Tertull.

As

*Monte
Nuovo.*

As we returned again from hence to our boat, we gazed upon a great mountain called *Monte Nuovo* because it was cast up in one night (on *Michelmass* night anno 1536) by an earthquake, which the Philosophers call *Brasmirichus*, that is, when the earth is thrown up, and mountains are formed. Some hold this mountain to be three miles high but I think it enough to give it a full mile. It covered (at its rising up) a great part of the old *Lacus Lucrinus* which was quite sucked up by this great sop.

Then taking our boat again we returned to *Puzzuolo*, and at night to *Naples*; where we staid but one day more, as well to rest our horses, as to see the silk shops, where they make curious silk waistcoats, stockings, scarfs &c.

*The history
of Naples* He that desires to know the history of *Naples*, let him read the book called, *Il Compendio dell' Historia di Napoli, di Collenuccio*.

Having thus seen *Naples*, we returned again towards *Rome* the same way, we came, without any danger.

danger of *Banditi*, but not without some trouble caused us by the officers of the *Gabella* at *Fundi*, who met us a quarter of a mile out of the town, and stopt us upon the rode to search us, and see whether we had any thing lyable to the *Gabella*; or more money of the country than the Law allows men to carry out. For my part I had taken care of all this a forehand, and had nothing lyable to the greatest rigour. But some of our company that did not believe the rigour to be so great, found it. For to some they pulled off their boots, searched their pockets, breeches, doublets; nay even their saddles, horses tails, and the very horses feet. Frō one gentleman they took four pistols of gold, because he carried so much more than was allowed: though with much ado we got the gentleman his money again; I have known divers that have not escaped so well, having been stript in the open fields even to their shirts &c. their watches taken from the though they had brought them.

Take heed
of the
Gabellers
of Fundi.

them with them to *Naples*, and not bought them there. This is to learn my traveller to be inquisitive in all his journeys, of the Laws of the Country where he travelleth, especially such obvious ones as concern publick passages, bridges, ferries, bearing of arms, and the like; the knowledge of which customs will make him avoid many inconveniences, which I have known others fall into.

In an other voyage to *Naples*, in our return to *Rome* we made little excursions, to take in some places about *Rome*, which we had not seen before, as *A'bano*, *Castel Gandolfo*, *Frescati* and *Tivoli*, which lay almost in our way.

Albano.

Rising therefore betimes at *Veletri* we crossed over the hills, and came to *Albano*, (anciently called *Longo Alba*) and now one of the seven Bishops Seats about *Rome*, which are given to the eldest Bishop Cardinals, that they may be at hand alwayes, and ready to assist the Pope in his affairs of importance.

The others are *Porto, Ostia, Frascati, Tivoli, Preneste, Veletri*. In *Albano*, I saw nothing of moment but an old Church, and some old houses: yet seeing it stands in so good an air, I wonder the great men of *Rome* have not built houses here, where the wine is so exquisitely good. Indeed this wine makes this town be much taken notice of by all strangers, as being the best wine that's constantly drunk in *Rome*.

Hard by *Albano* stands *Castel Gandulfo*^{Castel Gandulfo}, the Popes country house in summer. It stands very pleasantly having on one side of it a Lake and woods, and on the other the *Campagna* of *Rome* and the City it self in view. I slept into this Castle, but found nothing but bare walls, it being unfurnished.

From hence we went to *Frascati*^{Frascati} called anciently *Tusculum*. This is absolutely one of the sweetest places in *Europe*. The town is but little; but round about it, especially on the hill side, there are so many curious *Villas, Pallaces, Gardens, Fountains, Shady walks*, and *summer delights*.

delights, that I wonder not if Princes, Cardinals, and other great persons retire hither in summer. In a word, here *Cato* was born, here *Lucullus* delighted himself, and *Cicero* studied and wrote his *Tusculans* questions.

The Villa
Aldo-
brandina
Belvedere

The first place we went to see here, was the *Villa Aldobrandina*. This *Villa* is also called, the *Belvedere* of *Frescati*, because it stands so pleasantly; having the *Campania* of *Rome*, and *Rome* it self in sight on one side; and on the other, the hill side all covered with Laurel trees, curious fountains, *cascatas*, and other delightful waterworks, which afford here a cool season even in the months of *July* and *August*. The variety of these waterworks are so many and so curious, that I cannot but describe them.

The Cas-
cata.

First then, the rare *Cascata* presents it self, and its made thus. At the turning of a vast cock, the water (which is brought through a great hill, from a source five miles off) spouts out of the top of two high winding pillars of stone, which stand mounted upon the head of a high pair

pair of open stairs, and then falling down upon the same pillars again, it follows the winding bent of them cut into Channels and little gutters, and so warbles about these pillars visibly till it arrive at the foot of them. There finding issue, it falls upon the foresaid stairs and covers them all with a thin gliding stream, which makes an open staircase of water. Besides, this water sets a number of little fountains on work, which stand on either side of these stairs, and descends by degrees with them: so that in a moment the whole hill side is spouting out water, and filling the air with a sweet murmur,

2. Then the Gardiner turning an other cock above, gives at once, such store of wind and water to the great *Girandola* below the stairs in the grotte of *Atlas*, that it imitateth perfectly Thunder, Hail, Rain and Mist.

The Girandola.

3. By this time, the great statue of the Centaure with a hunters horn at his mouth, windeth it duly, and in perfect measure.

The Centaure.

4. *Pan:*

Pan. 4. *Pan* also playes on his mouth-organ tuneably.

The Lyon and the Leopard. 5. Whilest the *Lyon* and the *Leopard* fighting together spit angrily in one anothers faces; though all pass in cold blood, because in cold water.

6. These waters also afford innumerable & inavoidable wetting places; as the false steps in the stairs: the wetting place behind *Pan*: the other wetting place behind the *Centaure*; and the little underground spouts on all sides.

The Hall of Apollo. 7. Then the Hall of *Apollo* is opened, where he sitting upon *Mount Parnassus*, and the nine *Muses* under him in a circle, with several wind Instruments in their hands, strike up altogether melodiously; whilest an untouched organ underneath the hill, playes a soft ground to the *Muses* Instruments.

8. During this melody, a little round hole in the midst of the room bloweth out from below such a cool and stiff wind, that bears up a little hollow ball of copper, a yard from

from the ground. Over the door is
is this distich.

*Huc ego migravi Musis comitatus A-
pollo.*

*Hic Delphi, hic Helicon, hic mihi
Delos erit.*

Then being led to see this hydrau-
lick organ, and to view what fingers
art had lent unto water ; I found
the Organ to be made thus. First,
the Pipes are like other organ pipes
of lead, and set in a close frame
as the manner is, with stops, and
touches to them. Close to these stops
the force of water turns a wheel,
made like a great Drum, and as
long as the organ. This wheel hath
in it, here and there, divers pieces
of brass, about the thickness of a
half Crown piece, and just as broad
as the stops of the organ. These
brass pieces sticking out just so far,
as to reach the stops in their tur-
ning about, and to press them
down as the organists fingers do,
and being placed here, and there,
in that musical distance, as to strike
their note in tune as they turn
about

*The water
Organ.*

*A terrible
wetting
place.*

about leifurely, they all together compose a perfect and sweet harmony; the wind pipe of this room (mentioned even now) ferveth fufficiently for bellows to his organ, as well as to the wind instruments of the Mufe; and all is caufed by force of water. But as we were taken with thefe waterworks, which make this organ play in tune, we were fuddenly overtaken with an other water work, which playing terribly upon us put us quite out of tune: fo feldom doth wind come without water.

*Villa Lu-
dovifia.*

Having feen this garden and Pallace, we went to the *Villa* of Prince *Ludovifio* which is hard by. The houfe is but little, but the garden is both large and adorned with ftore of waterworks: fo that if the gardener befriend you not, you cannot efcape without being foundly wet. One thing I obferved in this Pallace here, that the curtains of the beds are wrought with little holes of needle work, that the air may enter by them, but not the gnats.

From

From hence we went to the *Villa* of Prince *Borghese* called *Monte-Monte-dragone*, from the Dragon in his *dragone*.² arms. It stands a mile and a half from the *Belvedere*, and the way to it is through curious walks of Laurel trees. The house is stately, and capable of lodging a King with his whole Court. The chambers are neat and fit for both seasons, winter and Summer. I saw divers good pictures in them. The last Supper is of *Alberto Dureos* hand, and hugely esteemed. The story of *Polyphe-mus* is of the hand of *Lanfranco*. But that which pleased me best, was the hall below, full of the true pictures of famous men, both for learning and arms. Its an excellent school where a man may learn much true skill in Physiognomy, & see how worthies looked. This hall lets you out into the little neat garden where you find waterworks, wetting sports, and a pretty *Gi-randela*.

Having thus seen *Frescati*, we went to *Tivoli* some fifteen miles *Tivoli*. off.

off. This is an ancient town, standing upon a hill some fifteen miles distant from *Rome*, and in sight of it. It was anciently called *Tybur*, and held by the Romans for a delicious place. We saw here the old temple and the house of *Sibylla Tyburtina*. Then we saw the *Cascata*, much admired here by those that never were in *Switzerland*, or at *Terni*. This here is made by the River *Anio*, which falls suddenly down a stony rock, and foames, for anger to see its bed grown too short for it. Indeed it makes such a murmuring complaint against nature to the stones below, that it almost deafs, like the *Catadoups* of *Nilus*, all its neighbors.

*Villa
d'Este.*

Thence we went to the *Villa* of Cardinal *D'Este*. Its stands high and overlooks the *Campania* of *Rome*. But the gardens of this *Villa* is that, which is here most looked after. They lye upon the side of a hill, and are placed in four rows of gardens, with four degrees in the descent, all furnished with *Cascatas*, *Grottas*; and other admirable

admirable waterworks, the water is let in hither from the river *Anio*, which runs behind this hill. For they have tapt the very hill, and bored the rock quite through to the river; so that the gardener here by turning a great cock can let in as much water as fills the fountains, the *Cascatas*, the *Grottas*, the *Girandola*, and the other rare waterworks. Hence is made the great fountain of *Leda*; the stairs of water; the long walk of 2 hundred paces, set all along with little stone fountains and basins, purling in your ears, & casting out little jets of water as you walk along them. And here you shall see as rare things for sight & delight as the world can afford in this kind. Here a perfect representation of old *Rome* in a perspective: where you see the *Capitol*, the *Pantheon*, the chief *triumphal arches*, the *Circos*, *Theaters*, *Obelisks*, *Mausoleas*, & even *Tyber* it self: here curious groves of trees making a green spring in the midst of winter: here cool *Grottas* and fountains, making a cold winter in the midst of *Summer*. Here false birds

○ ●

chirp

chirping upon true trees, every one according to his true nature; and all of them chattering at once at the sight of a false owl appearing and howling in a tree. Here curious *Grottas*, especially the Grotte of nature, adorned with Nymphs, shells, statues, & unavoydable wetting places, & organs playing without any man touching them: there a fearful *Gi-randela* of the Dragons, thundering as if they would set heaven on fire with cold water, & pelt *Jupiter* from thence with hail stones. But I wrong these things which are rather to be seen than described: & my traveller will wrong himself much, if he stay not here three or four daies, to view *munitamente* these wonders of art. Having seen these famous places, we returned to *Rome* again; where we saw its chief rarities over, and over again; for *Romam juvat usq; videre* & all men that have seen *Rome* only once desire to see it again: Hence the *Romans* taking lieve of a stranger departing from *Rome*, after his first voyage, say jesting to him, a *Ri-vedir*.

vederci; that is, Farewel till I see you again; knowing that every man who hath seen *Rome* but once, will desire to return again. For my part, I confess I was of this sentiment in my first journey; but now having seen it five several times, I took a long lieve of it, and began to think of returning homeward by the way of *Loreto*, and *Venice*. And that we might be sure to be at *Venice* at the great solemnity of the *Ascension*, we left *Rome* the first week after *Easter*.

We set out of *Rome* by the *Porta del Populo*, all along the *via Flaminia*, which reached as far almost on this side of *Rome*, as the *Via Appia* did on *Via Flaminia* the other; that is from *Rome* to *Rimini*. Its called *Flaminia* because the *Consul Flaminius* made it by his soldiers in time of peace, lest they should grow idle, and have their strength to seek when the war should break out. The rest of the way from *Rimini* to *Bologna*, was paved by *Æmilius Lepidus* the Colleague of *Flaminius*, and from him called *Via Æmiliana*.

Ponte
Melo.

Tyber.

This *Via Flaminia* led us first to *Ponte Molo* (*Pons Milvius*) a good mile distant from the gates of *Rome*, where *Constantin* the great overcāe *Maxentius* the tyrant, and drove him and his men into the river. Here it was I saw *Tyber* first; and I wondered to find it such a small river, which Poets with their hyperbolical ink had made swell into a river of the first rate.

Narni.

Following on the way, we passed by *Castel Nuovo*, *Civita Castellana*, *Utricoli*, and so to *Narni*: so called from the river *Nar*. It was anciently called *Nequinum* (wicked town) because of the inhabitants, who being pressed with hunger in a Siege resolved to kill one another rather than fall alive into the hands of their enemies. They began with their children, sisters, mothers, wives, and at last fell upon one another; leaving the enemies nothing to triumph over but bare walls and ashes. This town is an ancient Bishops seat, and *S. Juvenalis* (whose body lyeth in a neat low chappel in the *Domo*) was the

the first Bishop of it. A little out of the town are seen high arches belonging anciently to an Aqueduct.

From hence we went to *Terni* a ^{*Terni.*} Bishops Seat too. It was called anciently *Interamna*, because of a world of little brooks here. This town stands in a most pleasant soyl, and is famous for being the birth place of *Cornelius Tacitus* the great Historian. Arriving here betimes we went four miles off to see the famous *Cascata*, in the mountains, which far excells that of *Tivoli*.

From *Terni* we went to *Spoleto*. ^{*Spoleto.*} This is a neat town, which giveth denomination to the Dutchy of *Spoleto*. Anciently the country hereabout was called *Umbria*, but in aftertimes it was called, the Dutchy of *Spoleto*, upon this occasion. The Emperor *Justin* having called *Narses* (the great General) out of *Italy*, he sent *Longinus* with the power and title of *Exarch*, in his place. This *Longinus* settled himself in *Ravenna*: and governed the rest of *Italy* by his Captains & Officers called *Duces*, or

Dukes. Hence Rome lost her Consuls, (Narses and Basilus being the two last Consuls) and was governed by a Duke too, as well as Spoleto. This town hath been famous anciently, for holding out against Hannibal, even then when he had newly overcome the Romans at the Lake Thrasimeno near Perugia; in which Siege of Spoleto, happened that famous prodigy (which I may call in a manner, a *Metaphysical transmutation*, rather than a *metamorphosis*) mentioned by Leandro Alberti, who quotes Livy for it; of a man in Spoleto changed into a woman in the time of the Siege. Surely it was some notable coward whom nature disavowing, degraded him of his breeches. Hence I remember that Plato saith, *abjectiori armorum maxime conveniret, ut in mulierem ex Viro translatus, sic puniatur: a man that casts away his arms in a battle, ought to be punished, by being changed from a man into a woman*. This town of Spoleto gives the name to the pleasant Valley of Spoleto, which lies near it. Its
above

Plato li.

12. de Legib.

The Valley of Spoleto

above thirty miles in compass, surrounded on all sides with hills, and those hills are clad with many fine towns: people willingly dwelling here where the air and the earth, our chiefest nurses, are so purely good.

From *Spoletto* we went to *Foligni* *Foligni.* (*Fulignum* in Latin) famous for Con-
 fessioners. Not far from hence stands *Assisium* famous for S. Francis, foun- *Assisium.*
 der of the *Franciscan* order; the con-
 vent here is stately, and much visited
 by devout Pilgrims: And *Montefalco* *Monte*
 famous for the miraculous heart of *falco.*
B. Clara.

From *Foligni*, climbing up the *Apen-* *Tolentino.*
nins, we came to *Tolentino*, famous for
 the Tomb and Relicks of S. *Nicolas*
Tolentinas. Of this town was *Philel-*
phus a learned & noble Knight, who
 desirous of possessing the Greeck
 tongue in perfection; was not only
 content to go into *Greece* in persō, &
 there visit the ruines of *Athens*, and
 the tombs of the ancient Philoso-
 phers; but brought thēce with him a
Grecian Lady, whom he had marry-
 ed at *Constantinople*, by whose dayly
 conver-

conversatiō he might learn the pure accent of the *Greek tongue*. And this he did in such perfection, that he triumphed over the *Grecians* themselves in their own language. Witness that dispute w^{ch} he had with *Timotheus* a *Grecian*, about the force and accent of a *Greek word*, where both of them growing hot, and betting at last their beards, which they both wore then long, *Philelphus* won the others beard; and caused it to be shaved off immediately, & kept it in his family as a *Trophy*: though the poor *Grecian*, would have redeemed it with a considerable Sum of money. Indeed they deserved both to loose their beards, that could be so hot about such a hairs matter, as the accent of a word. The statue of this notable shaver, victorious *Philelphus*, I saw here in the town house.

Macerata.

From *Tolentino* we went to *Macerata* a neat town of *la Marca*; and

Recanato passing through *Recanata*, another handsome town of the same country, we came betime to *Loreto*.

Loreto.

Resolving but to stay here one day,

we

we put out all our time to use presently, and spent that afternoon, & the next day, in viewing exactly this sacred place which is so much frequented by the devout Pilgrims of all *Christendom*. This place at first was nothing but a plain high way; till the Chamber of our blessed Lady (in which the Angel annouced unto her the mystery of the incarnation of our Saviour in her womb) was translated thither miraculously by the hands of Angels, about the year 1294, when Infidels & Turks overspreading the holy land would otherwise have profaned that holy place, which even from the Apostles time had been turned into a Chappel. For my part, though this be no Article of faith, yet when I remember what was said in this chamber by the Angel to our Lady, to wit, *non est impossibile apud Deum omne Verbum*, nothing is impossible to God, I easily believe that he who placed this great world it self in a place where there was nothing before, can easily place a house there where there was no house be-

See Tur-
selinus his
history of
the house
of Loreto.

fore; and that he who makes an Angel wheel the *primum mobile*, and the vast machins of the heavenly orbs, quite round in four and twenty hours, may easily make Angels translate this little chamber of our Lady from one part of the world to another. Now that it was so translated *de facto*, both ancient records, solid depositions, constant tradition, & the belief of all, almost, of the Catholick Princes of *Europe* (who have sent rich presents hither) do testifie. Besides, I can say this, that the walls are of such a stone as is not used in any house in all the Country about: a great presumption, that this wall is exotick. Again, the holy house here having no foundation in the ground (as we see plainly) it is not credible that it was built here by men, who would have given some little foundation at least to walls of that thickness, and to a house of that bigness, especially standing alone in the fields, as it did at first, and exposed to all weather. Add further, that the very old painting which is seen upon part of the wall on the inside, sheweth

eth the high antiquity of this house. In fine, the whole country would have given the lye to this tradition at first, or as soon as men had begun to cry it up for a house brought thither miraculously.

Now, as for the holy house it self, *The holy house of Loreto.* it stands in the midst of a great church, which hath been built over it in latter times, for the better cōveniency of the peoples devotion, and the church service: & round about it more immediately there hath been built a decoration of white marble, which stands half a foot distant from the holy house that men may see it was not intended so much for a prop, as for a decoration to it, as also to keep it from the hands of devout pilgrims who otherwise would have made no scruple to have been nibbling at the stones of the walls here, & so in time have much defaced the holy house, with their pious thefts. This decoration is set round with 2 rows of statues of white marble cut by the rarest workmen of Italy in those times, to wit, *Sanfovino, Bandinelli, San Gallo, Monte Lupo,* and others.

others. The lower row of these statues expresseth the figures of the ancient Prophets: and the other row above expresseth the statues of the Sybils, who prophecyed among the Gentiles, & heathens of our Saviours birth of a Virgin; and his passion; as you may read at large in *Lactantius*.

As for the matter and form of this house; I found it to be of a hard red stone, like brick, but far harder and bigger than our brick: the form somewhat square about the bigness of a reasonable lodging chamber. Theres but one window in it; and anciently there was but one door: but now there are three; one at either side, and one behind the altar, for the Chaplains that have care of the lights and lamps which are alwaies burning here. Towards the upper end of the house there is an Altar, where the Holy sacrifice of mass is offered from four in the morning until one in the afternoon. This Altar is of silver, and was given by *Cosmus II.* Great Duke of Florence.

Florence. Before it hangs a Lamp of gold as great as two men could carry. It was the gift and Vowe of the Senate of *Venice* in a plague time. On either side of the walls, are fastened two great Candlesticks of pure gold, made like *Cornucopias* and neatly wrought: they were the gift of the great Dutchess of *Florence Magdalena d' Austria*, as her armes upon them told me. On the Gospel side of the Altar, there's an old cupbord within the wall, in which are yet kept some little earthen dishes, which were brought hither with the house, and therefore tradition holds them to have been our Saviours plate, & our Ladyes vessels. now this cupbord is adorned with a door of silver given (if I remember well) by a Duke of *Parma*. In the end of the Holy house, there is a window, where it is imagined the Angel entered when he came Embassador to the *Virgin Mary* concerning the great business of the incarnation of his Lord & master. This window is now checked and enriched with

with silver. Round about above hāg silver Lampes; and on the sides of the walls there remains yet some very old painting wherewith this Chamber was painted when it was first consecrated into a Chappel in the primitive times. In the very bottom of this chamber, they shewed me, by a lighted candle, how that it hath no foundation in the ground; but stands here just as if it had been let down from the ayre, and set upon the plain ground.

Close behind the Altar runs quite cross the Chappel, a great iron grate, through which you see the Statue of *Cedar* of our blessed Lady, with her son in her armes. Its said to have been made by S. *Luke*, and was brought hither together with the Chappel, or Holy house. It stands up high in the Very farther end of the Chappel. Its about four foot high, and adorned with a particular kind of Vail hung before it, looking something like a womans garment. They call these

these Vailes here; *Vesti*, and they are of divers colours and stuffs; but all rich and glittering; witness that which I saw in the *Treasury*, which was given by the *Infanta Isabella* of *Flanders*, which is valued at forty thousand crownes. Its set thick with six rowes of diamonds down before, to the number of three thousand; and its all wrought over with a kind of embroidery of little pearl set thick every where within the flowers with great round pearl, to the number, of twenty thousand pearles in all. Upon the heads of our Saviour and our Lady in that Statue, are set two rich crownes (close royal crownes) of diamonds, given by the Queen of *France Anne d'Autriche*. Before the breast of this statue hangs a Royal *Tosone*, or Fliece, of rich Jewels, given by a Prince of *Transylvania*: a Collar of Rubies, pearls, & diamonds, and a rich cross hanging at it, all given by Cardinal *Sfondrati*. Round about the *Niche*, in which this Statue stands, there goes

goes a close row of pretious stones of several sorts and Lustres, but all great, both in bulk, in Value, and in number; being seventy one in all, and all together composing a rich *Iris* of several colours. Between this Statue of our Lady and the Iron Grate, hang a row of Lampes, (about twelve in all) of pure gold, and all as big as a mans head; one whereof exceeds the rest in curious workmanship; and it was the gift of *Sigismund* King of *Polonia*. All the rest of the Chappel, where those Lampes hang, is loaden with the rich Vowes and Presents of great Princes. These I yet remember: to wit, The image in silver of the eldest Son of *Ferdinand* the IIIrd Emperor with a chain of diamonds about it. An Angel of silver holding out, and as it were, presenting to our Lady a child of gold in swathing bands upon a silver cushion. It was the gift of the foresaid Queen of *France* being brought to bed of the *Dolphin*, now *Lewis* the XIII. The picture of
this

this Prince of *Conde* in silver kneeling, a vowe of his mother when he went first to war. The *Busto* of S. *Barbara* in silver, set with jewels; the gift of an Archduke of *Austria*. An other *Busto* of S. *Girione*, set with Jewels also; a gift of a Queen of *Bohemia*. The Statue of S. *Ladislaus* in silver; the gift of *Ladislaus* the IV. King of *Polonia*. A fine kneeling stool, or pew, of silver given by Cardinal *Colonna*, with a world of other silver presents wherewith this place is filled. In fine I saw there the very chimney which was anciently in this chamber; its under the statue of our Lady and now adorned with silver.

Having seen the Holy House, or ^{The Treasury} Chappel, we were led the next morning into the *Treasury*, where many other rich presents are kept. This *Treasury* is a large room 40 paces long & about 15 wide, like a long Chappel vaulted and painted over head. On the left hand of this room, stand great cupbords, which opening above, have little
nets.

nets of strong wyar before them, which let in eyes to behold, but keep of hands from touching the inestimable *Treasure* contained within them. Some of these presents were given by Popes, some by Kings, Queens, Princes, Cardinals, Generals, Ladyes, and noblemen of several Nations. In one cupbord they shew'd us a whole service for the Altar, that is, Crucifix, Candlesticks, Cruets, Basin & Eure, and the foot of the Chalice, all of Amber. In an other, such a whole service, of Agate. An other such a service all of *lapis Luzuli*, given by *Count Olivares*. An other all of coral given by the Archduke *Leopold*. In an other, such a service in chrystal. In an other such a service of silver, with flower pots neatly wrought, given by *Don Thadeo Barberino* prefect of *Rome*. In an other, a stately Crucifix of *Ebeny* adorned wth many curious pictures in miniature, given by Pope Clement the VIII. In an other, the Spread Eagle of diamonds, the gift of *Mary Queen of Hungary*.

Two

Two crowns of gold enriched with pearl: the gift of a Queen of *Pologna*. A crown of gold set with great Rubies of extraordinary size; the gift of a Dutcheſs of *Nevers*. In an other, the Crown and Scepter of gold enamelled, given by *Chriſtina* Queen of *Swede* at her firſt coming into *Italy*. In an other the enamelled Pigeon with a rich jewel in its breſt, the gift of the Prince *Ludoviſio*. The heart enriched with diamonds, with a great *Emeraud* in the middle of it, of an exceſſive bigneſs, the gift of *Henry III.* of *France* at his return out of *Pologna*. In an other, the rich enamelled three corner'd jewel, with the picture of the Bleſſed Virgin in the middle of it; the preſent of two *Bohemian Counts* & a Gentleman, who being thrown out of a window in *Prague* by the *Calviniſts*, and recommending themſelves to Gods protection and our Ladies interceſſion, fell down all three gently without the leaſt hurt. Their names were *Count Martinitz*, *Count Slavata*, and

a.

a Gentleman that was Secretary to Count Slavata, who being thrown out the last, and falling upon the Count his master, cryed him mercy for his rudeness in falling upon him; a great argument that they were little hurt, when they could complement with one an other. There are now three pillars before that house in Prague, out of which these three men were thrown. In an other cupbord I saw several great chaines of gold, given by great men; and some of these by great Generals. In an other, a great Heart of gold, as big as both a mans hands, enamelled with blew, and set on the outside of it with these words in pretty big Diamonds, JESUS, MARIA, and within it are the pictures of the blessed Virgin on one side; and of the Queen of England Henrietta Maria on the other; the Heart opening it self into two leaves. In an other, a neat little heart also of gold enamelled, and set with jewels; the present of Madam Christina

Anna Dutchess of *Savoy*, and sister to the Foresaid Queen of *England*, with her own and her sons picture in it. In an other the picture of our blessed Lady with her son *JESUS* in her armes, cut in a great pearl and set in gold. In an other cupbord, I saw a picture of our B. Lady wrought curiously in *Indian* Feathers of several colours, and cut short as plush, which picture changeth colours as often as you change its situation, or your own posture. In an other, a great *custodia* of chrystal given by *Christina* of *Tuscany*. In an other, a *custodia* of *Lapis Lazuli*. In an other a Diamond valued at twelve thousand crownes, the gift of the Prince d' *Oria* in *Genna*. An other of almost equal price given by a *German* Prince. In an other a curious book of gold covered with Diamonds with the leaves of gold, but rarely painted in miniature, the gift of a Duke of *Bavaria*. In an other, the *Samaritans* Well of gold, with pictures of our Saviour, and the *Samaritan* woman

woman in gold also ; the present of Cardinal *Brancaccio*. In divers other cupbords I saw a world of Jewels of all sorts, which confounded my memory as well as dazled my eyes. In other great cupbords, they shewed me excellent Church ornaments of most rich stuffs embroidered with silver and gold, but one there was (to wit a whole compleat suit for the Altar, Priest, Deacon, and Subdeacon) so thick covered with an embroidery of pearl, and those no little ones, that I could not perceive the ground of the stuff for pearl: all these were the present of *Catherine Zomoisky* wife of the *Chancellor of Polonia*; and they are valued at a hundred and thirty thousand crownes. I know not whether this suit of Church ornaments, or that described above in the Popes *Sacristy*, be the richer.

On the other side of this room, are great windowes, betwixt every one of which, are set upon long tables, divers great townes so precisely

cisely expressed in silver, with their walls, ramparts, Churches, steeples, houses, streets, windmills, &c. that whosoever had once seen these townes, would easily know them again in their pictures here: they were all vowes and gifts, and all ingenious *German* work, as well as *German* townes.

This is all I can remember, though not half I saw in this *Treasury*: and having thanked the civil Priest that shewed us this fine place, we went out again into the great Church; where I observed upon the great pillars that make the Iles of this Church, the history of the Holy House engraven in stone, or written in parchment in a fair text-hand, in twelve or thirteen several languages, for the use of the Pilgrims who flock hither from all countries.

Going out of the Church I saw before the Church door the statue in brass of *Sixtus Quintus*: and a stately Fountain.

From hence we went to see the
Cellar

Cellar of the Holy House which furnisheth with wine, not onely the Governors house, the Canons & the Church men, the Colledge of the *Penitentiaries*, the Convent of the *Cappucins*, the *Seminarists*, the Hospital and all those that belong to the Church any way : but also furnisheth all Pilgrims, yea even all Princes, cardinals, Bishops, embassadors, & great men of known quality with wine, as long as they stay here upon devotion. For this reason there belong large revenues to this Church, and this Cellar is absolutely the best I saw in *Italy*. The vessels are hugely great, and not to be removed from hence. They have away to take out a piece of their broad sides, and so make them clean. They are all hooped with iron, and some of them are so contrived, that they can draw three several sorts of wine, out of one Vessel, and by the same tap. The experience is pretty, but the wine is better. Now whether these Vessels be too many, or the revenues of the Holy

Holy House too great, you may easily conjecture; when so many persons are fed dayly, as I mentioned above, and so many thousand pilgrims pass so frequently that way.

*Turfelinus** writes, that betwē easter * *In lib*
and Whitsuntide, there have flock- *hist. of Le-*
ed thither, sometimes five, some- *retol. 3.*
times Six hundred thousand cōmu- *c. 25.*
nicants; and in two dayes space in
September (about the Feast of the
Nativity of our Lady) there have ap-
peared *two hundred thousand commu-*
nicants, most of which were *pilgrims*.

Having refreshed our selves in
this Cellar, we went to the Apo- *The Apo-*
thecaries shop belonging to the *thecaries*
Holy House also, and furnishing *shop.*
physick to sick pilgrims for nothing.
There we saw those famous pots
which make even physick it self look
sweetly, and draw all curious stran-
gers to Visit them. For round
about a great inner shop, stand
pots of a great size painted by *Ra-*
phael Urbin's own hand, and there-
fore judged by *Virtuosi* to be of great
Value. Witness those four onely,

on which are painted the four *Evan-
gelists*, for the which were offered by
a *French* Embassador in his Kings
name, four pots of gold of the same
bigness, and were refused. Brave
Raphael, whose onely touch of a
finger could, *Midas* like, turn
gally pots into gold. But as *Phidias*
his statues of clay were as much
adored anciently, as his golden
ones: so *Rapbaels* hand is as much
admired in the Apothecary's shop of
Loreto, as in the *Vatican* Pallace of
Rome. These pots were given to the
holy house by a Duke of *Urbini* whose
subject *Rapbael* was, and for whom
he had made them with more than
ordinary art.

He that desires to know more
of *Loreto*, let him read *Turselinus*
his history of *Loreto*. For my part,
my time being out, I must be
gone.

Taking therefore horse again,
we made towards *Venice*, and saw
these places in our way:

Ancona the Capital town of
the *Marca*, and one of the best
Havens

Havens in the *Gulph*: corresponding with *Slavonia*, *Greece*, *Dalmatica*, and many other countreyes. Its built upon a Promontory, and backt up land-way, with a good Castle. The Haven was built by the Emperor *Trajan*, whose triumphal Arch is yet seen here, and is the chief monument of this town. Here is a *Molo* striking 200 paces into the sea. *Pius II.* whilest he stayed here to animate in person the great expedition against the *Turks* which he had zealously given beginning to, died. In the vaults of the Great Church are kept many saints bodies, & pretious Relicks. Its called *S. Ciriacos* Church, & it is the Cathedral.

From *Ancona* we went to *Senegallia* ^{*Senegallia*} all along the Sea side. This town is so called from the *Senones Gallia*. Its a very neat and pleasant town standing in a sweet air. Its a Bishops seat. Here began anciently *Gallia Cisalpina*.

From hence we went to *Fano* (*Fa-Edmum fortune*) because of the Temple of Fortune built here in memory

of a battle wonn by the Romans near the River *Metaurus* hard by where *Asdrubal Hannibal's* brother was slain. Here's an ancient triumphal Arch yet standing. Not far from this town also *Narsetes* overcame *Totila*. Its an Episcopal town.

Pesaro.

From hence we went to *Pesaro* standing also most pleasantly by the Seaside. Its called *Pesaro*, and *Pesaurum* in Latin, from the Weighing here of the gold which the Romans, besieged in the Capitol, sent hither to be pay'd to the *Gaules*, saith *Servius*. It once belonged to the Dukes of *Urbino*, but for want of heirs male, fell to the Church by right. From the bridge of stone, which is here, begins the *Marca d' Ancona*. The air here is thought by *Vranoscopists*, to be the best in *Italy*; as are also the figgs here.

Catholica.

From hence we passed by *Catholica* a poor Village, adorned with nothing but a stately Name, and an inscription upon the wall of the Chappel, rendering you the reason

son why this town is called *Catholica*, which was this. When the Emperor *Constantius* a fierce *Arrian* used violence to the Fathers that had been assembled in the Council of *Arimini* (a town not far off) and would not suffer them to depart (their business being done, which they came for, to wit, the Catholick Faith of the Council of *Nice* being here asserted and confirmed) till they had complied with the Emperors factiō consisting of *Arrians* ; Many of them too weakly (being weary of so long a stay from their Seats) fell to an unworthy compliance with the *Arrian* party. Which the zealous *orthodoxe* Fathers seeing, left *Rimini*, and came into this little Village, because they would not communicate with the *Arrians* : Whereupon this Village got the name of *Catholica*, because the true Catholick and *orthodoxe* Fathers retired hither. If you ask me then, whether this Council of *Rimini* were good or no ; I answer you, that

the Council was good and *orthodoxe*, and confirmed the Faith of the *Nicen* Council against the *Arrians*; which was the business it was called about. And what happened afterwards when the Council was ended by the oppression of the Emperor, is not to be imputed to the Council; but to some weak Fathers as an error of conversation, and a too unworthy compliance.

Rimini.

From *Caitholia* we went to *Rimini*, called *Arriminum* in Latin, this is a pretty town; in which the fore-said Council was kept. In the market place I saw the stone (set now upon a pedestal) upon which *Cæsar* stood when he made a speech to his soldiers to make them resolve to march up to *Rome*. Hard by in the same market place, stands a little round Chappel famous for a miracle wrought there by *S. Antony of Padua* in confirmation of the *Real Presence*. The History is too long, but seen here painted round the Chappel, with a cast of an eye.

From

From hence we went through *Cesena* an Episcopal town ; and *Forli*, *Forum Livii* an other Bps seat ; in the way before we came to *Cesena* we saw an old inscription in stone set up by a little rivers side, which I found to be the very decree of the old Senate of *Rome*, forbidding in general any officer, or soldier whatsoever to pass over the *Rubicon* upon pain of being judged an enemy to his country and guilty of High Treason. By which words I gathered that this little river here new called *Pistatello*, was *Rubicon*, mentioned in the Decree of the Senate ; and that this decree pointed at *Julius Caesar* and his army. Yet *Caesar* being resolved to march up to *Rome* with his army, made a speech to his soldiers ; and finding a compliance in their resolutions, passed over *Rubicon*, crying out : *Facta est alea : We must now either sink or swim*, and so passed on to *Rome*, which he soon possessed himself of and then of the world. When once powerful men draw their
swords

Cesena.
Forli.

Rubicon.

swords, they throw away their scabbards; and when once they have offended beyond pardon, they strike at the very throat of authority; running upon that horrid *maxime*, that *sceleris sceleribus sunt munda*.

Faenza.

From *Forlì* we passed on the right hand to *Faenza*, *Faventia* in Latin. (leaving the way on the left hand, which leads to *Imola* and *Bologna*.) *Faenza* is a neat town as all the others we had passed by before: but having no considerable thing in it but white earthen pots, called Vessels of *Faenza*, we stayed not long in it, but made towards *Ferrara*. In the way I found little worth observation, except onely that as we travelled one night somewhat late for coolness, I saw millions of little flies in the air, carrying a bright light about them like glowwormes. They continued all the way to our Inn for two houres after sunset, especially upon the corn fields and high grass. It was huge pretty me thought, to see

see heaven upon earth almost, and flying starrs conduct us to our lodging. A Poët would have sworn by all the cords of *Apollo's* harp, that *Jupiter* then was making *Vulcan* pave the Vault of heaven with a Mosaick work of Diamonds, and that these were onely the sparks that fell from him: or that he was repairing the old caufcy of the *Via Lactea* with fresh starrs, and that these were the old ones which he had throwne away. I caught some of these fiery flies, to see where it was that they carryed their little *Lanternes* and candles, and I found it was in their tails. The country people call them *Lucciole*. And I believe, Plin.l.18. c.26. these are those flies which *Pliny* Arist.1.1. calls *Cicindela*, and *Aristotle* calls de partib. animal.c. *καμπύριδα*.

Passing thus along we came late ^{3.} to a little Village, and the next morning betimes to *Ferrara*. This *Ferrara*, town of *Ferrara* was once the Seat of a Sovereign Prince of the house of *Este*, but for want of heirs male =

after the death of *Alfonso* the II. it fell to the Church, and *Clement* the VIII took possession of it in person by an Entry and Ceremony worthy of the pen of Cardinal *Ben-
civoglio* who was there. The town stands in a plain, carrying above four miles compass; it hath a good *Citadell*, strong walls, ramparts, bulworks: and a good garrison of soldiers. Here are fair streets, and very handsome Pallaces; but people are somewhat thin. The things which I saw here were these.

*The Rari-
ties.*

1. The *Domo*, ancient rather than beautiful.
2. Over against it, two Statues in brass of the Princes of the house of *Estè*; the one Duke; the other *Marquis*: the one Sitting, the other on Horseback.
3. Behinde these Statues is the House of Justice, or Town house.
4. The strong pallace of the dukes anciently, is in the middle of the town, with a great mote about it,

The

the court within is painted with the pictures of all the Dukes of *Ferrara*; here the Popes Legatè lyeth.

5. The Diamond Pallace, as they *The Diamond Pallace.* call it, is of white marble without, whose stones are all cut *diamondwise* into sharp points. Having seen it without, I longd to see it within hoping that a diamond pallace without, would be all carbuncle and Pearl within. But I was deceived; for entring in, I found nothing worth the pains of going up the ugly stairs: and the poor woman that kept the house told me as much, as well as the cold kitchen. I wonder the master of this house doth not keep it alwayes lockt up, that strangers might value it by its outside onely, which is admirable indeed.

6. The Monastery of the *Benedictins* is stately, in whose church I found the Tomb of *Ariosto* authour *Ariosto's Tomb.* of the long Poëme called *Orlando Furioso*. He was esteemed in his life time a great Poët, and as such was crowned *Laureat* Poët by the Emperors.

peror *Charles the V.* but he was oftentimes seen, even in the streets, to be too much transported with Poëtick fury, and to become *Ariosto furioso*, while he was penning his *Orlando*. He had a rich Vein, but a poor purse; and while his head was crowned with *Laurel*, his breeches were often out behind, as well as those of *Torquato Tasso*, of whom *Balzac* saith, that though he were a good Poët, yet he had *des fort mauvaises chausses*.

7. The *Caribussians* church is neat and full of good pictures.

8. The Church and convent of the *Carmelits* is also neat, in whose library I saw a Manuscript of *John Bacon*, and another of learned *Thomas Waldensis*, both *Englishmen*, and both learned men.

The Academy of Wits.

The learned men:

Here's an Academy of Wits called *Gli Elevati*. Of this town was *Hieronymus Savonarola* author of the *Triumphus Crucis*; and *Baptista Guarini* author of the *Pastor Fido*.

He that desires to know the history of *Ferrara*, let him read *Giovanni*

Gianni Baptista Pigna, who hath written of it: *ex professo*. *The history.*

From *Ferrara* we went to *Padua* in two dayes, the season being good and dry; otherwise in winter, its too deep a way to go by land; therefore most men embark at *Ferrara*, and go by boat to *Venice*. The first day, passing over the *Po* in boat at *Francalino*, we reached *Ruigo* the first town of the Venetian state. *Ruigo..* This Town is built near where *Adria* (from whence the *Adriatick* Sea is called) once stood, and almost upon its ruines. *Adria..* Its governed by a *Podesta* and a *Capitano Grande*, as the other Towns of *S. Mark* are. Of this Town was *Cælius Rodiginus* a man of various learning, as his books shew; and *Bonifacius Bonifacii* another learned humanist.

From *Ruigo* we arrived at *Padua* betimes, but the desire of seeing *Venice* made us hasten away the next day; deferring to see *Padua* till our return from *Venice*.

Embarking then betimes, in the

the morning at *Padua* in a *Piotta*, a neat little barge, taken to ourselves, and much more honorable than to go in the great tilt-boat, where all sorts of loose Russians and idle people throng you up, we saw a world of stately pallaces and gardens standing upon the banks of the river *Bronta*, and shewing us that we were approaching to a great town indeed.

La Laguna.

Some five miles short of *Venice*, we left the river and the horses that drew us, and rowed through the shallow Sea which environeth *Venice* on all sides for above five miles space. This low Sea is called here *La Laguna*; and the water is so shallow that no great ships can come to *Venice*: little vessels come by certain channels which are well fortified with castles, forts, and chains, so that no man can come to *Venice* but with lieve or knocks. We arrived there betimes; and all the way we admired to see such a stately City lying as it were at Anchor, in the

the midst of the Sea; and standing fixed where every thing else floats.

Venice at first was nothing but ^{The origin of} a company of little dry spots of ^{Venice.} ground which held up their heads in a shallow Sea furnished by Seven rivers, *Piava*, *Sila*, *Livenza*, *Po*, *Adige*, *Brenta*, and *Tagliamento*, which run into it. To these little dry spots of ground fishermen repaired anciently for their fishing, and built little cottages upon them. But afterwards *Italy* being overrun by *Goths*, *Huns*, and *Vicegoths*, divers rich men from several parts of *Italy*, as well as from *Padua*, fled hither with the best of their goods, to save them and themselves in these poor cottages unknown to those barbarous nations: and finding by experience this to be a safer place than any else, they began to provide against those frequent disasters of barbarous incursions, by building good houses here. This many men did and made at last a fine town.

*Est-elle
belle ?*

*Est-elle
grande ?*

*Est-elle
riche ?*

*Quelle
age a elle ?*

town here, and greater than her mother *Padua*. This happened twelve hundred years ago, which makes *Venice* glory, that she is the ancientest Republick in *Europe*. To which purpose I cannot omit to tell here a pretty story which was told me in *Paris* of a Venetian Embassadour, who residing in the Court of *France*, and finding himself in a visit where there were many Ladyes,, was seriously asked by a grave old Lady (who heard him speak much of the *Seignory* of *Venice*) whether the *Seignory* of *Venice* were fair or no ? yes Madam, said he; one of the fairest in *Europe*. Is she great : said the Lady again ? yes, Madam, said the Embassador she is great enough. Is she rich said the Lady ? worth millions, replied the Embassador. Methinks then, said the Lady, she would be a good match for *Monsieur* the Kings brother: yes madam, replied he again, but that she is a little too old. Why how old is she I pray you, said the

the Lady? Madam, answered the Embassadour, she is about twelve hundred years old. At which the company smiling, the good Lady perceived her errour with blushing; and *Monsieur* was unmarried for that present. Indeed *Cosmography*, and *Topography* are hard words; and as the old saying is, *aliud Sceptrum, aliud plectrum*, a looking glass is not the same thing with a map.

As for *Venice* now, 'tis one of the fairest Cities in *Europe*, and called by the Proverbial Epithete, *Venetia la Riccha*, *Venice* the rich. Its well nigh eight miles in compass, and in form something like a Lute. It hath no wall about it to defend it, but a mote of water that is five miles broad which surrounds it. It hath no suburbs, but a world of little Islands close by it. The streets of *Venice* are all full of water; and for this reason they use no coaches here, but visit in boats.

These boats they call here *Gon-^{The} gondolas*, and there are above twenty thousand of them. For besides that evere noble Venetian or rich man,

man hath two or three of his own, there are alwayes a world of them standing together at several publick wharfs, so that you need but cry out, *Gondola*, and you have them lanch out presently to you: these *Gondolas* are pretty neat black boats like our oars, holding six persons conveniently upon the Seats, which are covered over head with a thick black cloath, with windows at either side, which in winter defends you from the wind, and in summer from the Sun. The multitude of these *Gondolas* help to employ a great many poor men, and to make a world of mariners for publick service in time of need. Ordinary people here may go up and down the town by little back allyes, which they call here *Calle*, these by winding up and down, and delivering them over several bridges, hugely puzzle strangers at first. Of these bridges there are above 1500 in *Venice*, all of stone and of one arch reaching from one side of the street to the other, while the *Gondolas* run under the arch.

The

Bridges
in Venice.

The greatest of these bridges is called the *Rialto*, built over the *Canal Grande*, all of white marble. This is one of the finest bridges in Europe, because of the one arch only, and of the vast wideness and height of that arch; the Channel here being as wide as any man can throw a stone. This bridge bears upon its back two rows of shops, and little houses covered with lead; and lest this great weight should make the foundation sink, they built it upon *Piloties*, that is, great trees rammed into the ground, to the number of six thousand in all. In fine, this bridge cost two hundred and fifty thousand crowns. It were a fine sight, to see in a hard frost, the streets of *Venice* all frozen; and people walking up and down upon diamond streets; or a chrystal pavement. In the mean time its no unpleasing sight to see the streets full of water, and such stately pallaces on either side, especially the *Canal Grande*, which runs quite through the middle of the

the City, and is hedged in on either side with stately houses, among which are counted two hundred. pallaces fit to lodge any King. The whole City hath in it 32 Monasteries of religious men, 28 of religious women, 70 Parish Churches; and about a hundred and four-score thousand inhabitants.

Having said thus much of the situation of *Venice*, I will now speak of the Government, Strength, riches, Religion, & Interest of this Republick, and then fall to the particulars I saw in it.

*The
Go-
vernment.
The great
Counsel*

For the Government here, its purely *Aristocratical*, by the *Doge*, and the Nobles. The great counsel consists of two thousand Gentlemen. This is the *basis* of the state Government: because that out of these are chosen all the other magistrates, *Podestas*, *Generals*, *Capitani*, *Grandi*, *Providetori Generali*, *Embassadors*, &c. This great Counsel assembles frequently in one great room of the *Doge's* pallace, where there are seats for them all, and where businesses are voted by baloting; that

is

is by putting in a close double box of two colours, a little ball, about the bigness of a button, which is made so soft that no man can hear into whether part of the double box the ball falls. Every Gentleman in this great counsel hath two of these balls given him, one white and the other red: the one signifying, the affirmative vote, the other the negative: so that they give their votes secretly, and without being known afterwards for what party they stood; or without giving example to others to follow them in their votes, as leading men would do; and so draw all into faction and cabals.

To run through all the Magistrates and Officers of this Republick, the *Pregiadi*, the *savi Grandi*, the *savi di Terra ferma*, the *savi de gli Ordini*, the *consiglio de dieci*, &c. would be a work too long for a traveller, and too tedious for my reader. I will only speak of the supreme Magistrate here, the *Doge*, or *The Doge*. Prince, as they call him, who represents the head of this Republick.

He

He is now chosen by the whole Senate, and is for life: heretofore he was hereditary till the year 1032. the manner of balotting in choosing the *Doge* is such a puzzle that I had rather you should read it in *Sabelicus*, than I give my self the trouble of describing it. For the most part they chuse a man well stricken in years, and one who hath made his circle of Embassyes: that is, hath been fifteen years Embassadour in the chief courts of *Europe*, three years a piece in every one: and so acquired unto himself a perfect knowledge of all states and state affairs. Being chosen once, he cannot stir out of the *Laguna* without lieve. Nor at home can he do all things of his own head, but with the advice of his Counsellors, who are six, chosen out of the most honourable gentlemen of the City. These six sit with him in counsel, and execute with him all busineses, as to give audience, read letters, grant priviledges, and the like: which cannot

cannot be executed by the *Doge*; if there be not four counsellors with him; and yet they can execute and act without the *Doge*: and its they that have authority to propose in the great Counsel, things of concern. In giving suffrages, his suffrage is no more than an ordinary Senators, in the Senate; but he hath two voyces in the Great Counsel. The *Doge* and these Counsellors are called *Il Collegio*, but then in main publick affairs there enter into this Counsel, *six Savi Grandi*, *five Savi di Terra Ferma*, *five Savidegli Ordini*, and *Tre Capi de Quaranta Criminali*. This full Colledge distributes business to the other magistrates to be handed, having been headed here.

The habit of the *Doge* is ancient, and hath something of the *Pontifical* habit in it. His Pomp, Train, and Lodging are a'l Princely; and in publick functions he hath carryed before him the eight silver trumpets, the great *Umbrella* of cloth of tyssue, the Cushion, the Chair, the gilt sword, & a white wax candle carried
by

by a child. All letters of State are written in his name, and money is coyned in his name, but the *impronto*, or stamp of it, is alwayes the figure of *S. Mark*, or *S. Marks Lyon*. For the most part the *Dogè* is chosen out of those whom they

*Procurato
ri di San
Marco.*

call here, *Procuratori di S. Marco*. These *Procuratori* are of high ranck and esteem in this Republick. Heretofore there was but one *Procuratore di San Marco*, whose office was, to have a care of all things belonging to *S. Mark's Church* and the *Treasure*. But now there are twenty five, most of which have made their circles of Embassyes in forraign Courts, and are fit wood to make *Doges* of: though some of them of late have been assumed to that dignity for money; the State now making money of all men, as well as of all things.

*Their
Strength.*

As for the Strength and Power of *Venice*, its very great; their possessions in *Italy*, being full as great as the Popes; and out of *Italy*, far greater. In *Italy* they hold fourteen Provinces under them. They are
Lords

Lords of the Gulph, or Adriatick Sea.

They possess the coast of *Dalmatia* beyond the Gulph. They hold the *Iles* of *Corfu*, *Cephalonia* & *Zant*.

Candia, or the *Ile* of *Creta*, belongs to them by due. The kingdome of *Cyprus* also is pretended to by them; and by it, and *Candy*, whose two crowns they shew us in the Treasury, *Venice* is stilled *Serenissima*.

The kingdome of *Cyprus* came to the Venetians by *Catherine Cornaro* who was made heire of it by her son the King thereof, who dyed young, and without issue about the year 1438. The story is this.

Katherine was daughter of *Marco Cornaro*, and neece of *Andrew Cornaro* two noblemen of *Venice*. *Andrew* was sent *Auditore Generale* into the Kingdom of *Cyprus*, in the time of *James* King of that Island, and helpt him to many thousand Crowns, whereby he settled his tottering Crown. One day as the King was talking familiarly with him, he let fall (whether by chance, or design) a little picture in minia-

Loschi in Compendi Histor.

ture, of a very handsome Lady. The King curious to see it, called for it civilly, and viewing it well, fell hugely in love with the Original of it; which *Andrew* assured him to be far handsomer than the copy; and withall added, that if his Majesty liked her, she was his Neece, and that therefore he offered her freely to him for his wife, with all the money he had already lent him; and a hundred thousand crowns more. The King bit willingly at these two baits, beauty and money; and was not quiet till he had married her. Of her he had but one son, whom (dying) he left under his mothers protection, but he dying also not long after, left his mother heir of the Kingdom; and she at her death, left this Crown and Kingdom to the Venetians by will and gift. This whole history I saw painted in the pallace of *Cornaro* by the hand of *Paulo Veronese*. As for the strong holds which the Venetians possess in *Italy*, they are these: *Crema, Bergamo, Brescia, Peschiera, Chiosa*

Chiosa, and *Palma Nuova* in *Fruili*.

This last is one of the best places *Palma Nuova* in *Europe*. It hath nine royal *bastions*;

eighteen *Cavaliers*, which command all the neighbouring *Campagna* : it

hath ditches of water about it thirty paces broad, and twelve deep;

Its ramparts behind the wall are high and covering, and they are

always fringed with a hundred pieces of Canon, and ready to re-

ceive six hundred more, which are always in its *magazin* ready upon

all occasions. And for men and armour as the great Arsenal in

Venice hath alwaies arms in readiness for a hundred thousand men;

so this state being peopled with three millions of men, would easily

find three or four hundred thousand men of service, and a hun-

dred Gallies : yet their ordinary *mi-*

litia is but of fourscore thousand foot, and some 6000 horse; and

about thirty Gallies.

As for their riches; though *Their* their ordinary revenues (before *Riches* these late wars with the Turk)

exceeded not four millions; yet now

they spur themselves, and the Country up to excessive summs. Few dye but they bequeath something to such a Christian service as this war is. Besides this, the taxes are much augmented, and seizures and forfeitures more narrowly looked into, to help publick expences. In fine, besides this, the great trading which *Venice* drives, (*Aleppo* alone bringing in some years, four millions of gold) the Venetians have found out a very compendious way to raise, in one quarter of an hour, and by one dash of a pen, fifty hundred thousand crowns, to help themselves withall at a dead list, and incommode no man. This they did *An. 1646*, when fifty rich families in *Venice* gave to the state a hundred thousand Crowns apiece to be made noble *Venetians*. The like course they took to raise money, about a hundred years ago, when they were set upon by most of the Princes of *Europe* at once.

Their re-
ligion.

As for their religion, its Roman Catholick, and they have never changed

changed it since the beginning of their Republick. Hence Mr. Raymond in his *Mercurio Italico* page 188. saith truly, that *Venice* hath this property above all other States; that she is a Virgin, and more, from her first infancy, Christian: having never yet fell from her Principles either in Government or religion. It began to be built the very same year, that S. *Augustin* dyed; (as *Baronius* observes.

As for the Interest of this Republick, they are now well with the Emperor; not out with *Spain*, nor too secure of his Friendship; kind with the French, as long as they keep out of *Italy*; well affected to *England*; and just friends with the Pope. *Their Interest.*

Now for the particulars which I saw in *Venice*, they were these.

1. The men themselves here, who looked like men indeed: and as a Philosopher anciently said, that when he came from *Corinth* to *Sparta*, he seemed to come from horses to men: so me thought, when I came from *France* to *Venice* I came from boyes to men. For here

I saw the handsomest, the most lightly, the most proper, and grave men that ever I saw any where else. They wear alwaies in the town (I speak of the Noblemen) a long black gown, a black cap knit, with an edging of black wool about it, like a fringe; an ancient and manly wear, which makes them look like Senators. Their hair is generally the best I ever saw any where; these little caps not pressing it down as our hats do; and Perywigs are here forbid. Under their long gowns (which fly open before) they have handsome black suites of rich stuffs with stockings and garters, and Spanish leather shooes neatly made. In a word, I never saw so many proper men together, nor so wise, as I saw daily there walking upon the *Piazza* of *S. Mark*. I may boldly say, that I saw there five hundred gentlemen walking together every day, every one of which was able to play the Embassador in any Princes court of *Europe*. But the misery is, that we strangers cannot walk there

there with them, and talk with them, but must keep out of their way, and stand aloof off. The reason is this: This state (as all Republicks are) being hugely jealous of her liberty and preservation, forbids her Noble men and Senators to converse with Forrain Embassadors, or any man that either is an actual servant or follower of an Embassador, or hath any the least relation to any Princes Agent, without expresse lieve; and this upon pain of being suspected as a Traitor, and condignly punished. This makes them shy to all strangers, not knowing what relation they may have to some forraign states man or Agent. For the same reason they will not let their wives visit the wives of forrain *Embassadors* residing in *Venice*, for fear of being suspected to commit treason by proxie. They have in the wall of the Pallace, in divers places, certain wide mouths of marble stone, over which I found written these words: *Denuncie secrete*, private informations, into which they cast secret-

ly papers of accusations, by which they accuse secretly any officer, or nobleman, whom they durst not accuse publickly. This makes men stand hugely upon their guard, and be wary with whom they converse, and what they say.

2. As for the women here, they would gladly get the same reputation that their Husbands have, of being tall and handsome; but they overdo it with their horrible *cioppini*, or high shooes, which I have often seen to be a full half yard high. I confess, I wonder'd at first, to see women go upon stilts, and appear taller by the head than any man; and not to be able to go any whether without resting their hands upon the shoulders of two grave matrons that usher them: but at last, I perceived that it was good policy, and a pretty ingenious way either to clog women at home by such heavy shoes (as the Egyptians kept their wives at home by allowing them no shoes at all;) or at least to make them not able to go either

ther far, or alone, or invisibly. As for the young Ladies of this Town, that are not marryed, they are never seen abroad, but masked like *Mascarades* in a strange disguise, at the fair time, and other publick solemnities or shows, being at other times brought up in Monasteries of Nuns, till they be marryed.

3. Then I went to the Church ^{*S. Marks*} of *S. Mark* the Evangelist, whose ^{*Church.*} body lyeth here, having been translated hither from *Alexandria*, 820 and odd years ago; having ever since been one of the chief Patrons of this state, as his Lyon hath ever since been the Arms of the Republick, and its seal in all publick writings. This Church is built *à la Thedescà*, as they call it, and as the best Churches built about those times, were. Its neither great nor high; but so rich for the materials, that nothing but Mosaick work and marble appear in it. The roof and the walls a good way down, are curiously painted with Mosaick histories and pictures; and

the rest of the wall is rare marble. Among those *Mosaick pictures*, there are to be seen in the vault of the Arch over the door of the Treasury, two old pictures the one of *S. Dominick*, the other of *S. Francis*; both made before they instituted their several Orders, and yet both in the religious habits which those of their Orders wear; and all this out of the predictions of *Joachim* (*Abbat of Curacium*, and not of *S. Eutonium* *Fleur*, as some wrongly call him;) who lived before these Orders were instituted. The picture also of the Pope, near to the Pictures of the foresaid Saints, is said to be a Prophetical picture of the said Abbats describing; representing the last Pope that shall govern the flock of Christ, when all the world shall be of one religion. The pavement of this Church is suitable to the rest, being in some places composed of vast marble stones naturally representing the waves of the Sea; in other places its curiously inlayd with stones of several colours expressing Flowers, stars,

stars, birds, beasts and the like: among which stones I perceived here and there some Turkey stones of great value among us, but here not scorning to be trod upon. Thirty six marble pillars of a round form, and two foot thick in diameter, hold up the roof of this Church. The High Altar is a rare piece, especially when you see the back of it open as I did upon the Ascension Eve. This back of the Altar is richly adorned with divers rows of little enamelled pictures, *à la Greca*, set in gold, and enriched with brave pearl and pretious stones intermingled every where between the pictures. This most rich ornament, or back of the Altar, was given by a *Doge of Venice*, and brought from *Constantinople*. Behind the High Altar stands the Altar of the B. Sacrament, where there are two transparent round pillars 4 yards high. In the Sacristy which is hard by, I saw neat Mosaick work in the roof; and an admirable picture of *S. Hierome* of the same work also. Round about the inside

of the Church, over the pillars, hang the *Scutcheons* of several *Doges*, in a large size. For the *Doges* at their creation, cause three things to be made. First their picture which is set up in the *Sala* of the great Counsel: Secondly their arms or Scutchion, which are sometimes of Silver and of a huge size; and are set up after the *Doges* death in the Church for ever. Thirdly they must make their picture in the *Collegio*, or *Pregiadi*.

The Treasury of S. Mark.

The Spiritual Treasury.

4. From the Church we were let in to see the Treasury of *S. Mark*, which joins to the Church. It was shown us by special lieve from above, and by two Noble Venetians who are alwayes present when it is shown. We were first shown the Spiritual Treasure, & then the temporal; that is, first the Relicks, and then the *jewels*. The *relicks* were these principally. A great authentical piece of the holy cross, above a span long. It is the greatest piece I have seen any where, except that in the Holy Chappel in *Paris*, and though some enemies of the very

Cross.

Cross of Christ, as well as of other Relicks, do jeeringly say, that there are so many pieces of the Holy Cross shown in the world, that if they were all put together, they would make a cart load of wood: yet I dare maintain more probably, that all the pieces any one man can say are shown in *Europe* (and I have seen a good part of it) would not make so much of the Cross, as one of those parts on which our Saviours hands were nailed: seeing the greatest part that we find of it, is no thicker than an ordinary mans finger, and little longer than a span; and that very part of it which I saw in the Popes own Sacristory in the *Vatican*, is no longer than a mans little finger: and if the King of *France* (*S. Lewis*) in his two expeditions into the Holy Land, could get only so little a piece of it as that which is shown in *Paris* in the *Saint Chappelle*, and if the Pope himself could get no greater a piece of it, than that mentioned above, I do not wonder if in other places, they shew

shew such little shreds of it, as all together would not make two foot of timber, much less a cart load. We saw also here a finger of *S. Mark*. His ring with a stone in it, which our *Lapidaries* cannot tell how to name. Some of our Saviours blood gathered up in his Passion, with the earth it was spilt upon. A thorne of the Holy Crown of thornes. A nail which nailed the two pieces of the Cross together. A finger of *S. Mary Magdalen*. A piece of *S. John Baptists Cranium*. A tooth of *S. Mark*. A piece of *S. John Baptists* habit. Some of our B. Ladies hair. An ancient picture of *S. John Baptist*, enamelled in gold. A piece of our Saviours white robe when he was scorned. A Very ancient picture of our B. Lady carryed about anciently by *Constantin* the Great, who had it alwayes with him. One of the Stones of the *Torrent*, wherewith *S. Stephen* was stoned. And in fine, the sword of *S. Peter*.

The temporal
treasure.

Then leading us to the temporal
Treasure in an other room, they
shew'd.

shew'd us (by candle light, as they did also the Spiritual *Treasure*) these things. First, the twelve crownes of gold, & the twelve breast and back-pieces (like womens close bodyes) of beaten gold also, set thick, as well as the Crownes, with exquisite pearl, both round, and big: Twelve young Virgins used to wear them anciently upon a Feast day. Then three great Carbuncles, one whereof weigheth six ounces, and is bigger than an ordinary henns egg: They Value it at two hundred thousand crownes. Then the two Crownes of gold set thick with precious stones; one being the Crown of the kingdome of *Cyprus*; the other of the kingdom of *Candy*. After this they shewed us the *Doge's* Crown, called here *il Corno*, because its made somewhat sharp and turning in at the top, like a horn. Its set round with a close row of excellent pearl, each one as big as a hasel nut, with a Vast Ruby in the front of it, worth a hundred thousand crownes, say they, and one of the fairest diamonds.

monds in *Europe* in the top of it. Then they shew'd us many other rich things, as the *Flower de Luce* of gold with a rich Diamond in it, given by *Henry* the Third of *France* at his passing by *Venice* when he came out of *Polind*. The two *Unicornes hornes*, far less than that at *S. Denys* in *France*; but no less true. The two Crucifixes set with pearl and rich jewels, and in great number. The Great Candlesticks and Thurible of beaten gold, and curiously wrought: each one being almost as heavy as a man can carry in both hands. The Great Chalice of gold, as great as a man can lift with both hands. A *Saphyr* weighing ten ounces. A cup, or dith, as broad and deep as an ordinary callote (or cap which we wear under our hats) and all of one *Tucky* stone entire, and of huge value; It was sent unto this Republick by a King of *Persia*. A Vessel like a tankard, of a rich *Cameo*; its handle being curiously engraven with a diamond. A little Vase of the robes of *Emmeraud*. An other of *Sardonick*.

A great cup of Agate. An other of Roman Agate far finer than the former, and more transparent. A rich *Pax* of Mother of pearl. A *Spanish* *Embassador*, once viewing this Treasure, took a candle and looked curiously under the long tables upon which these rich things are exposed; and being asked what he looked for, answered: that he looked whether this Treasure had rootes or no, as his masters Treasure had and therefore groweth yearly: meaning the *India Fleet* of *Spain* which bringeth home yearly to the King of *Spaine*'s coffers and Treasure, twelve millions.

5. Having seen this Treasure and thanked the two noble *Venetians* The Doges
Pallace. that stood by; and requited the under officers that shew'd it; we went into the *Doge's* Pallace, which joynes to *S. Marks* Church; and mounting up the open stairs into the open Gallery, we saw the two great marble Statues of *Mars* and *Neptune*, which stand at the head of these stairs, and signify the strength of the *Venetians* both by Sea and Land.

Land. They are excellent pieces, otherwise great *Sanſovinus* would never have owned them by writing under them : *Opus Sanſovini*. This open Gallery led us into a world of Chambers of Juſtice, and Clerks offices, all throngd with buſineſs and buſy men. Going up from hence into a higher ſtory, we ſaw the *Doge's* Chamber of audience, his *Antichambers*, his dining room, and the like. From thence we were led into ſeveral great Chambers of Counſel, all rarely well painted. After that we ſaw the great chamber, or *Sala* of the Senate houſe, where the Nobles meet upon affairs as great as the Chamber. For here they meet about the chuſing of publick Officers, either for the governing of the City, or Army : and ſometimes they have been forced to ſtay there eight dayes (ſaith *Sabellicus*) not being able to agree about the Elections; they not being permitted to depart thence till they agree. This Senate houſe, or Great Chamber, is above threeſcore paces long, and
thirty

thirty wide. Its full of Seats for the Noble *Venetians*, to the number of two thousand men, who have right to enter here. Its painted on all sides by the rarest painters that were in *Italy* when this room was made. Over the *Doge's* throne, is a rare piece of painting covering the whole end of the room above; and representing heaven in a glorious manner. Its of the hand of *Tintoret*. The great pictures upon that side of the room which looks towards the court of the Pallace, contain the history of Pope *Alexander* the III, and the Emperor *Federick Barbarossa*. I saw also in this great room, and in the next joyning to it, the true pictures of all the *Doges* of *Venice*. In the other Chambers of this Pallace, in the Churches, and other Pallaces of this town, I saw so many, and so rare pieces of painting, of *Titian*, *Tintoret*, *Belino*, *Gentile*, *Castel Franco*, *Bassano*, *Paolo Veronese*, *Perdonone* and others, that with *Madam Romes* leave, I dare boldly say; that no place of *Italy* hath so many
rare

rare pictures in it, as *Venice* hath : and perchance, you will be of my opinion, if you read the curious book of *Redolfi*, who hath written the lives of the Painters of *Venice*, and the *Venetian* State; and sets down where their prime pieces are to be seen.

*The little
Arsenal*

7. Having seen these Chambers of *Judicature*, we were led about to the *Sala* of the *Consiglio de Dieci*, (otherwise called, the little *Arsenal*) in the *Pallace* still. Its a curious sight, and therefore not to be omitted by my *Traveler*. There are armes in it for a thousand men, ready upon all occasions of sedition or treason. The muskets are alwayes charged and primed; & every six months they discharge them, to charge them a fresh. Pikes, and swords, are also so ordered here, that by plucking a string, they fall into the hands of those that should use them : so that in less than half an hour, a thousand men may sally out armed. In the end of the great room where the
muskets

muskets hang, stands a great iron ball pierced through like a basket hilt, and four times as big as a souldiers helmet; within which there is a spring, which being uncockt by the pulling of a cord, strikes fire into gunpowder which lyeth round about within this ball in a train, and there are so many several ends of match as there are musket here; half of the match hanging out of the holes of the ball, the other half being within, and reaching into the train of powder: so that the first man that should come in and pluck the foresaid cord would presently strike fire, and light the match all at once; and then every man catching a musket, and one of these matches lighted, they are armed in a moment. This armory is to secure the *Doge* and the Senators (while they are assembled in counsel) from such like treasons as have been plotted against them whilst they were sitting in counsel. And for this purpose, there's a door which openeth out of the Senate house

house into this Armory ; and the Keys of it are alwayes laid near the *Doge* when he sits here in consultation : Nor is this so much an *Italian* Jealofy, as a prudent caution caused by past dangers. For they shew us in the great Arsenal, the armour (with one arm onely, to be worn under a *Venetian* gown, while the other arm was showed bare, to take off all suspicion) of *Bajamante Theopoli* and his complices, to the number of eight hundred men, who intended to kill the whole Senate while it was assembled ; and make *Bajamante* master of *Venice*. But the plot was dasht in the execution ; because *Bajamantes* brains were dasht out by a poor woman, who seeing him march under her window in the head of his rebellious crew, threw down from her window a great earthen flower pot upon his head, and killed him dead. His party seeing this, retired, and were soon subdued : and his house was turned into a Shambles for butchers ; a fit disgrace for him who would have been the Butcher

Sabellicus
dec. 2 l. 1.

Butcher of his Prince and country-
mē. here also in this Arsenal we saw
the sword and armes of brave *Scanderbeg* Prince of *Albania*, who wonn
seaven battles over seven the
most illustrious *Bassus* the Great
Turk had, and dyed after all
peaceably in his Estates, in spite of
Amurath. Its said, that the great
Turk hearing how *Scanderbeg* with
his sword, had cloven men in two,
sent to him; and desired him, to
send him his sword, his cutting sword:
which he did; the *Turk* tryed
it upon his slaves, and finding
that he could not cleave men as
Scanderbeg had done, sent him word,
that he had not sent him his true
sword; to whom *Scanderbeg* replied,
that he had sent him indeed his
sword, but not his arm. As for this
sword, which they call here *Scanderbeg's* sword, its a broad thin
blade of a reasonable length,
but light, and of as good met-
tal almost, as its master. We
saw here many other curiosities:
as the standard of the *Doge Zani*,
who restored Pope *Alexander* the
III.

III unto his Seat again ; with his sword, buckler, & helmet. The standard of the great *Turk*. The standard of horses hair belonging also to the great *Turk*, and which he hung out alwayes before battle , as a signal of combat : it was taken by a *Frenchman* called *Ciotar*. The Statues of *Ludovico Sforza Duke of Milan*, and of his wife *Visconti*. The statue or head of *Carara*, whom they call the Tyrant, but how truly I know not. The statue or head in brass of brave *Venerio*, General of the Venetians in the battle of *Le-panto*. The head in brass also of brave *Bragadino*, dead alive by the *Turks* for his countryes service. The picture of *santa Iustina* in a great case set with rich stones. This case was made for a great looking glass which the Venetians sent unto the *Sultaneſs* of the great *Turk* ; but the ship that carryed it , meeting in the way a Frigat which brought the news of a great Victory gotten over the *Turks* by the Venetians upon *Santa Justinus* day, it returned back again with the present, and the

the Senate caused the glass to be taken out, and *Santa Justinas* picture to be set in place of it. Then we saw a rare *Carpet*, or rather a curious piece of stuff with figures in it, sent to the Republick of *Venice* by a King of *Persia*. The habits of two noble *Chinesi* who were baptized at *Venice*. The armour of brave *Gatta Mela*, with the picture of a cat in his head piece. The armour of some of the ancient *Doges* of *Venice*, who to the number of forty or fifty, went to war in person, and did such things there, as to make their very armour to be honourable. The habit, buckler, and sword of a King of *Persia*; the armes are set with rich stones. The armour of *Henry* the IV. of *France* with his pocket pistol. The armour of the Duke of *Roban*. The compleat armour of a little boy about 10 years old, who was found dead in a battle fighting for the *Venetians* and his country; and not known who he was. Poor brave child! who being worthy never to have dyed, doest not so much as

R r

live

live in history ! Indeed I did not think till then, that *Mars* had his abortives too , dying before their time, and before they were named. Then they shew'd me *Anila's* Helmet, with the head piece of his horse. A Cannon shooting seven shots at once, as if death with his single dart went too slowly to work. An other Cannon shooting threescore shots in ten barrels. A halbard with a barrel within it, shooting fourteen shots. An other halbard shooting seven shots. A Cannon of iron carrying two miles , and curiously wrought into flowers with the points of chizels. The collar of iron of the *Paduan* Tyrant (as they call him here) *Carara*. The little iron Crossbow of the same Tyrant, with which he is said to have shot needles a span long, and killed many men privately, who knew not how, or by whom they were hurt. Then the divels Organs, or a trunck of leather with 10 pistol barrels in it of a foot and a half long, and so disposed in order like organ pipes,

pipes, that upon the opening of the lock of this trunck, all these barrels being charged with several bullets, should let fly at once, and so scattering wide, kill all those that should be in the room. This trunck was contrived by a revengeful man, who having a mind to be revenged both of his enemy, and of his enemyes friends at once, sent him this trunck by an unknown bearer (as a present from a friend) while he treated his friends at a dinner. The holes through the sides of it, made by the bullets, shew the devilish effect of this trunck; and how well it deserves the name of the devils organ. The box of *botargos* here is just such another invention. A pistol in a pocket book here is as bad as the others, which being charged and let off, would presently read your doom. Swords and daggers, with pistol and little gun barrels running along their blades, which being held drawn with the broad side to a man, appear to be onely plain swords and daggers,

gers, and yet they discharg thrusts not to be parried by any fencing guard. I saw also here a fine tabernacle of Chrystal: a burning Lamp found in *Antenor's* tomb in *Padua*. a burning glass, which burneth half A mile off: a rare *Adam* and *Eve* with the Serpent and the tree, all cut out of one piece of wood by the rare hand of *Alberto Dureo*: and in fine, the picture of King *James of England*, the onely picture of any forraign Prince that I saw there.

The Piazza of S. Mark.

Having thus seen this Cabinet of *Mars*, we went out of the Pallace into the *Piazza* of *S. Mark*, upon which both the foresaid Church of *S. Mark*, and the *Doge's* Pallace look. This is one of the noblest *Piazzas* that a man can see in any town. It runns from the Sea side up along the Pallace to the Church of *S. Mark*, and from thence turning on the left hand, it spreads it self into a more large, and longer open place, most beautiful to behold: for the whole *Piazza*, e ven from the Sea side, to the further end

end, is all built upon arches and marble pillars; and raised up with beautiful lodgings, fit to lodge all the *Procuratori* of *S. Mark*; all the rich forrain merchants; a world of persons of condition; the *Mint*, and the famous Library. In that part of the *piazza* which lies under the Pallace, the *Nobili Venetiani* walk altogether, twice a day, to confer about business of State. This meeting here of the Noblemen is called the *Broglia*. And in the end of it, close by the Sea side, stand two great pillars of rich marble, the one bearing upon it the Image of *S. Theodorus*; the other, the Lyon of *S. Mark*, these two Saints, *S. Mark* and *S. Theodore*, being the two Patrons of this City. These two pillars were erected here by a *Lombard*, who required no other recompence for his paines, than that it might be lawfull for dice-players to play at dice between these two pillars without being punished or molested, nay though they play'd false play. Here also between these two pillars, they

execute malefactors, to shew that they deserve not the protection of those two patrons, who break the orders of that town which is under their protection. Its pitty that the *Lombard* himself was not whipped here at least, for making himself the Protector of idle rogues there, where the Saints are Patrons of honest men. Over against the Pallace stands the *Mint*, in a place called *La Zeccha*, and from hence the gold coyned here is called *Zecchino*, a piece of gold worth some seaven shillings sixpence of our money. Hard by it, stands the Library famous both for the quantity and quality of the bookes, that are in it. *Petrark* (once Canon of the church of *Padua*) gave his Library to it; & *Bessarion* a Greek Cardinal of great Learning and worth, gave as many Greek Manuscripts unto it, as cost him thirty thousand crownes: & yet by this Legacy, *Bessarion* was but coven with the Venetians, who honored him in such a particular manner, as to send out the *Eucentauro* it self to bring him into *Venice*,
being

being sent thither *Legat* by the Pope.

8. Going from hence into the other part of the *Piazza* which stands before the Church, I espyed upon the very out corner of the wall of the Church (as you come out of the Pallace) four Porphiry Statues of four merchants embracing one another. Having enquired what those Statues were set for there, I was told by a grave old gentleman of *Venice*, that those whom these Statues represent, were four merchants and strangers, who brought hither most of the Jewels mentioned above in the Treasury: and that afterwards poysoning one another, out of covetousness, left this State heir of all. Just before the Church stand three tall masts of ships upon curiously wrought Pedestals of brass, and each mast bearing, upon great dayes, a stately flag and streamers. These three masts signify the three noblest parts of the Venetians dominions, towit the Kingdoms of *Cyprus*, and of *Candy*, and the state of *Venice*. In this *Piazza* I found alwaies a world

of strangers perpetually walking and talking of bargains & traffick, as Greeks, Armenians, Albanians, Slavonians, Polonians, Jewes, and even Turks themselves; all in their several habits, but all conspiring in this one thing, to sell dear, and buy cheap. Here also they have every night in summer, a world of *Montibanks*, *Ciarlatani*, and such stuff, who together with their drudges and remedies, strive to please the people with their little comedies, puppet playes, songs, musick, stories, and such like buffonnerie. Its strange to see how they find daily either new fooling, or new fools, not only to hear them, but even they throw them money too for such poor contentments. In this *Piazza* also stands the *Campanile*, or high steeple of *Venice*, distant some fifty paces from the Church of *S. Mark*. Its built forty foot square on all sides, and two hundred and thirty six high. The top of it is covered with gilt tiles, which in a Sunshine day, appear gloriously afar off. The foundation

*The high
Steeple.*

tion of it, is almost as deep underground, as the top of it is high above ground; a wonder, if you consider that it stands in *Venice*. From the top of this *Campanile* we had a perfect view of *Venice* under us, and of all its neighboring Islands, Ports, Seas, and Towns about it; as also, of the outside of *S. Marks* Church, its Frontispice, its Cupolas, and the four horses of brass gilt which stand over the Frontispice. These horses came out of the shop, not out of the stable of *Lisippus* a famous statuary in *Greece*, and were given to *Nero* by *Tiridates* King of *Armenia*. They were carryed by *Constantin* the great from *Rome* to *Constantinople*; and from thence they were transported hither. In fine, from the top of this steeple, we saw the compass of the great Arsenal of *Venice*, which looked like a little town in our sight. Indeed some make it three miles about; but I cannot allow it so much. The sight of this *Magazin* of war afar off, made us hasten down from the steeple to go see it nearer hand.

*The Arse-
nal.*

9. Taking therefore a *Gondola*, we went to the Arsenal, where after the ordinary formalities of leaving our swords at the door, and paying the Porters fees, we were admitted, and led through this great shop of *Mars*. Its so well seated near the Sea side, and so well built, that it might serve the Venetian Senators for a Castle in time of danger: and in it there is a well of fresh water not to be poisoned, because of two pieces of *Unicorns* horn set fast in the bottom of it. I confess, I never saw any where such *Oeconomie* as is here observed. Fifteen hundred men are daily employed here, and duly payed at the weeks end, according to their several employments and works. The expences of these workmen amount to a thousand Ducats every day in the year: so that they make account that they spend in this Arsenal four hundred & thirty thousand crowns a year: Enough almost to maintain a pretty army constantly. Every workman here hath wine twice a day; and that very.

very good too, but that it is a little mingled with water. We were led through all the vast rooms of this *Magazin*, rooms like vast Churches. In one of them I saw nothing but great oars for Gallies, seven men going to one oar. In another, nothing but vast sterns. In another, nothing but vast nails for Gallies and Ships. In another, they were making nothing but Salt-peeter for gunpowder. In another they were casting great Cannons, Morter pieces, and Chambers. In another they had nothing but a pair of vast Scales to weigh Cannons with. In another Masts for Gallies and ships of a prodigious greatness and length; and yet of such a rare timber, that one filliping upon one end of them, you here it easily at the other end, by applying your ear to it. Some of these masts are worth fourscore pounds. In other vast rooms I saw store of Cannons of all sizes both for Ships and Gallies: where also I saw some Turkish Cannons with words upon them in the Turkish.

ish Language. There I saw also one Cannon shooting three shots at once : another five • one great Cannon found buryed in *Candy* full of gold medals : the great Cannons cast here while *Henry* the III of *France* dined in this Arsenal. They had heretofore a prodigious quantity of Cannons here, but now these rooms are much emptyed by reason of this war with the Turks. In other great rooms I saw huge heaps of Cannon bullets of all sizes, with some Ensigns won over the Turks. Then mounting up into the Chambers above, I saw in two vast rooms, arms for fifty thousand men. In another, arms for twelve Gallies : In another, arms for fifty Gallies. Here also I saw the suit of armour of *Scanderbeg* : that of the *Doge Zani* ; the *Lanterne* of *Don John* of *Austria*'s ship in the battle of *Lepanto* : the *Lanterne* of a Turkish Gally : the armour of *Bajamante Theopoli* & his complices, with one arm only : some arms taken from the Turks in the battle of *Lepanto* : other arms taken from the *Gennesi* ; a great Crossbow

Crossbow, shooting vast arrows of iron above five quarters long: an invention of great use before Guns were found out. A Cannon bullet with four long irons, like the tops of halbards, which shut up close into it when you put it into the Cannon, but open again of themselves as soon as the bullet is out of the Cannons mouth; & so spreading into four parts, cut all they meet, with strange fury: a dangerous invention in Sea battles, to spoil cordage and tackling. Here also they shew us the description of the town and fort of *Cliffa*, and how it was taken by the Venetians some twenty years ago. Then descending from thence, we went to see the places, where they make new Gallies, and mend old ones. There I found a vast square Court three hundred paces broad in every square and full of vast penthouses capable of holding in them, Gallies of fifty paces long a piece. In the midst of this Court is a vast square pond of water, let in from the Sea, where the new Gallies are
tryed;

tryed; and the old ones are let into the Arsenal to be mended and ridged a new. Here I saw a world of Gallies, and a world of men working about them most busily. There were heretofore divers of these great Courts full of Gallies, but now they are much exhausted; the Gallies being abroad in war. Hence it is observed that this Arsenal, before these wars, could arm 200 Gallies, and two hundred thousand men. Here it was that they made a Gally, and set her out at Sea while *Henry the III* dined here in the Arsenal; which made that King say then, that he would give three of his best towns in *France* (except his Parliament towns) for such an Arsenal. Indeed the Arsenals of *Paris*, *Genua*, *Zurick*, *Naples*, & *Geneva*; seemed to me to be little Gunsmiths Shops, in comparison of this. They were then making here two new *Galleasses* (when I was last there) of vast bulk and expences. In fine I saw here the old *Bucentoro*; & presently after the new *Bucentoro*. This last

is the Galley of state, of the *Doge*, when he goeth forth upon the Ascension day accompanied with the Senate, to espouse the Sea as they call it here. This is a noble Gally all gilt without, and wainscotted round about the deck, with gilt seats. There runs a partition of wood quite along the Deck of the Gally, with seats on both sides and with a low open roof of wood, to let in air, and yet keep off the Sun; and all this is gilt and painted, and capable of five hundred Senators; who in their scarlet robes, wait upon the *Doge* that day. The *Doge* sits in the *Puppe*, in a Chair of State, with the Popes *Nuncio* on one hand of him, and the Patriarch of *Venice* on the other, and a place for musick behind them. The slaves are all under hatches, and not seen at all: but their oars, (twenty on each side) move all at once like great wings which make the *Bucentoro* move most majestically. And this is all, that I can remember in this Arsenal except the cellar of wine, and the
great

great rooms, (as I came out) where women only are employed in mending old sayls; and men (a part) in making great cables; and indeed those vast Anchors which lye near the wooden bridge here at the entrance, stand in need of cables of the greatest size.

*The As-
senſa.*

IO. I happened to be at *Venice* thrice, at the great Sea Triumph, or feast of the Ascension, which was performed thus. About our eight in the morning, the Senators in their Scarlet robes, meet at the *Doges* Pallace, and there taking him up, they walk with him processionally unto the shoar, where the *Bucentoro* lyes waiting them; the Popes *Nuncio* being upon his right hand, and the Patriarch of *Venice*, on his left hand. Then ascending into the *Bucentoro*, by a handsome bridge thrown out to the shoar, the *Doge* takes his place, & the Senators sit round about the Gally as they can, to the number of two or three hundred. The Senate being placed, the anchor is weighed, and the slaves being warned by the Capitains

Capitains whistle and the sound of trumpets, begin to strike all at once with their oars and to make the *Bucentoro* march as gravely upon the water, as if she also went upon *cioppini*. Thus they steer for two miles upon the *Laguna*, while the musick plays, and sings *Epithalamiums* all the way long, and makes *Neptune* jealous to hear *Hymen* called upon in his Dominions. Round about the *Bucentoro* flock a world of *Piottas*, & *Gondolas*, richly covered over head with sumptuous Canopies of silks and rich stuffs, and rowed by watermen in rich liveries, as well as the Trumpeters. Thus forrain Embassadors, divers noblemen of the country, and strangers of condition wait upon the *Doges* Gally all the way long, both coming and going. At last the *Doge* being arrived at the appointed place, throws a Ring into the Sea, without any other ceremony, than by saying: *Desponsamus te, Mare; in signum perpetui dominii. We espouse thee, O Sea, in Testimony of our perpetual dominion over thee*: and so returns to the Church

Church of *S. Nicolæ* in *Lio* (an Island hard by) where he assists at high Mass with the Senate. This done, he returns home again in the same state; and invites those that accompanied him in his Gally, to dinner in his pallace: the preparatives of which dinner we saw before the *Doge* was got home. This ceremony of marrying the Sea, as they call it, is ancient: and performed yearly in memory of. the grant of Pope *Alexander* the III, who being restored by the Venetians unto his Seat again, granted them power over the Adriatick Sea, as a man hath power over his wife; and the Venetians to keep this possession, make every year this watery *Cavalcata*. I confess, the sight is stately, and a Poet would presently conceive, that *Neptune* himself were going to be married to some *Nereide*.

11. Having seen this Ceremony in the morning, we went after dinner to see the Evening *Corso* at *Murano*, where we saw those fine *Gondolas* and *Piottas*, which we had seen

The Corso
at Murano
130:

seen waiting upon the *Doge* in the morning, now rowing in state up and down the great *Canale* of *Murano* to the sound of Trumpets; and with all the force of the brawny watermen that row them. Sometimes meeting too thick in the arches of the wooden bridge here, they crack one anothers *Gondolas*, break one anothers oars, overturn ther boatmen, and are stopt for an hour together without being able to untangle. Embassadors themselves of forraign Princes appear in *Corso* this evening with all their bravery (five or six *Gondolas* all in one livery) as well as all the gallants and gentry of *Venice*, who appear here this evening at *Corso*.

12. The next morning no sooner appeared, but new sights appeared too, and now upon land, and the Scene was *S. Marks* place, where the Fair opening this day, and lasting for ten dayes, drew all the gallants of *Venice* to come, and behold all the gallantry and riches that either domestick, or torreign merehants could set forth to sail.

But

But the most part of the young Ladyes that came to see the Fair, came in an odd dress, with a false nose, and a little beard of black wool, disguising their mouth and nose: so that they could see all the Fair, and be known to no body. Thus they go often to marriages, and other assemblies when they have no mind to be known.

13. Having thus seen these fore-
S. Georges said sights, we went on with visiting the other things in the town, and one day we went to the Island of *S. George Major*, where we saw a stately Monastery, Church, Cloister, & Garden, which take up this whole Island. The Church is one of the best in *Venice*, and built by *Palladio* the famous Architect. In the Church I was shewn the great silver Lamp, as great as two men could carry. In a pillar of marble standing over a side Altar I was shewn the picture of a Crucifix, which was discovered, at the polishing of this stone, to have been naturally in the Vein of the marble. In the Refectory, I saw an admirable

mirable picture of the supper of *Cana* in *Galilæa*, made by *Guido Rheni*. I visited it often, and could never satiate my eyes with such a rare piece. It takes up the whole end of the great Refectory.

14. From thence we rowed to the pallace of *Procuratore Nani* wch The palace of Sig-nore Nani. stands in an Island beyond *S. Georges*. The Pallace is richly furnished with the true pictures of many modern Princes and Ladies of *France*, *England*, and *Germany*. This pallace, hath one strange thing belonging to it, beyond the pallaces of *Venice*: towit a neat garden, for gardens in *Venice*, are as wonderful things, as Coaches: and I cannot remember that looking upon the whole City from the top of the high steeple, I saw two places where there were any green trees. But the best thing that I saw here, was the *Procuratore Nani* himself, the greatest Ornament of the Venetian Senate, whose learned pen hath already given us an excellent history of *Venice*.

15. From hence we walked to *The Capu-*
the *cins*.

the *Capucins* convent which is in the same Island, and Church neatly built, and far above the rate of *Capucins*; but it was a vow of the Senate in time of the plague; and they regarded more, in building it, their own honour than the *Capucins* simplicity.

*Madonna
di Salute*

16. From hence returning again towards the town we steered our *Gondola* to the Church of *Madonna di Salute*, a new round Church, vowed by the State in another plague time, and likely to be one of the finest churches in *Venice* when it shall be ended. In the Sacristy I saw a rare picture of a feast by *Tintoret*; and others in the roof by *Titian*.

La Carita

17. From hence we went to the Church of the *Canō Regulars*, called *La Carita*, in whose Monastery Pope *Alexander* the III, lay hid privately like a poor Chaplain of this Church, unknown to the very fathers of this place, till at last he was discovered by a devout Pilgrim, who having seen him often in *Rome*, and hearing him say mass here, discovered

discovered him to the Senate, and so he was both acknowledged by the Senate, and defended by them; as we said above. Over the entrance of the Quire, is seen the picture of *Alexander* the III receiving the Emperour *Frederick* to the kissing of his feet, by the means of the *Doge* of *Venice*, who stands by. Here's also a good picture of our Saviours raising up *Lazarus* again to life: its of the hand of *Bassan*.

18. An other time I went to the *SS. Gio-
Dominicans* church, called *S. Giovanne &
& Paulo*, where I found among the tombstones, that of the Lord *Henry Aubigni* (second brother to the Duke of *Lenox* and *Richmond*) who dyed here in his travels. Before the door of this Church stands the *Equestris* statue in brass gilt of *Bartolomeo Coleone Bargamense* a great Commander, to whom (as the words bear, *ob militare imperium optime gestum*) the Senate decreed this statue to be erected. The Tabernacle and altar are very stately. The Chappel of *S. Hiacinth*, & the miracles of

of this Saint are of the hand of *Bassan* & *Palmarino*. The Martyrdom of *S. John* & *Paul* is a Masterpiece of the hand of *Titian*. The convent also of *S. John* and *Paul* is one of the most stately ones in *Italy*. The refectory is famous for painting.

S. Salvatore.

19. The Church of *S. Salvatore* is a fair Church and well adorned with neat tombs of divers *Doges* and great persons. Upon the back of the High Altar is seen a picture of the Transfiguration, of the hand of *Titian*. Upon an Altar on the right hand of the wall is a picture of the Annunciation, under which *Titian* wrote these words, *Titianus fecit, fecit*, to assure men by this double affirmative, that it was a good piece, worth his twice owning. There's another picture of the Last Supper, made by *Titian's* Master. Upon the Epistle side of the High Altar stands a little Chappel, over whose Altar is the tomb of *S. Theodorus* with his body in it. He is one of the Patrons of this town.

S. Chryso-
stome.

20. In the Church of *S. Chryso-*
stom,

stone. I saw upon a side Altar on the left hand, the statues in stone of our Saviour, and his twelve Apostles, neatly cut by *Tullius Lombardus*, whose rare statues adorn also *S. Antonies* tomb at *Padua*. His statues are easily known by the neat hands.

21. In the Church of the *Apostoli* I saw a rare picture of *S. Lucie*, but now somewhat old.

22. In the Church of the Jesuits I saw the tomb of *S. Barbara* Virgin and Martyr.

23. In the *Domo* (the Cathedral of *Venice*, but standing much out of the way) I saw little considerable but the tomb of *S. Laurentius Justinianus*, a holy man, a great Preacher, and the first Patriarch of *Venice*: the Patriarchal seat of *Grado*, being removed hither in his time. *The Domo*

24. I saw also the Church of *S. Giacomo*, the first Church that was built in *Venice*, and built twelve hundred years ago in the infancy of *Venice*, as an old inscription here told me. Here are

S f . some

some good pictures of *Lanfrancus*, and *Marcus Titianus*, old *Titians* nephew and schollar.

The
Greeks
Church.

25. And being in *Venice* upon *S. Georges* day (the 23. of *April*) we went to the Greek Church, I mean to the Greek schismaticks Church, which is dedicated to God in honour of *S. George*, and therefore this day was one of their greatest solemnities. Their Ceremonies and Service differed little from the Catholicks Greeks: and if any one desire to know their tenents, and how near they come to the Roman Catholicks, let him read a book in a thin *Folio* Printed at *Wittenberg* an: 1584. under this title, *Acta & Scripta Theologorum Wittenbergensium & Hieremie Patriarchæ*.

The Jews
Syna-
gogue.

26. We went after dinner one Saturday to see the Jews Synagogue. Among other things I heard here a Rabbin make a Homily to his flock. He looked like a French Minister, or Puritanical Lecturer, in a short cloak and hat. The snuffling through the nose made all the edification that I saw in it: It was in
Italian

Italian, but the coldest discourse that I ever heard in any language. Indeed it was their Sabbath day; & they eat no other meat that day, but cold meat.

27. An other day we went to *The Glass Murano* again to see the glass *houses at Murano.* houses which furnish almost all *Europe* with drinking glasses, & all our Ladies cabinets with looking glasses. They utter here forth two hundred thousand crowns worth a year of this brittle ware; and they seem to have taken measure of every nations belly and humour, to fit them with drinking glasses accordingly: For the High Dutch, they have high glasses, called *Flutes*, a full yard long, which a man cannot drink up alone except his man, or some other, hold up the foot of this more than two handed glass. For the English that love toasts with their drink, they have curious Tankards of thick Chrystal glass, just like our silver tankards. For the Italians that love to drink leisurely, they have glasses that are almost as large and flat

as silver plates, and almost as un-
 easie to drink out of. And so for
 other nations. In one shop they
 were making a set of glasses for
 the Emperor, of five crowns every
 glass: They were drinking glasses
 with high covers made like spread
 eagles, and finely gilt. Sometimes
 to shew their art, they make
 here pretty things. One made
 a ship in glass, with all her tack-
 lings, guns, masts, sails, & streamers.
 An other made an organ in glass
 three cubits high, so justly contri-
 ved, that by blowing into it, and
 touching the stops it sounded mu-
 sically. A third made a perfect
 Castle, with all its fortifications,
 Ramparts, Cannons, Centry houses,
 & Gates. Here also I saw them make
 those vast Looking glasses, whose
 britleness sheweth Ladies them-
 selves, more than their reflectiō doth.
 In fine, in *Murano* you see the *Pallace*
 of *Signor Camillo Trevisano* with the
 rare garden & fountains à la *Romana*.

The Shops.

28. After this we went up
 and down the Town of *Venice*
 sometimes a foot, to see better the
 Shops

shops, as those of silks, cloths of gold, of books; and the Apothecaries shops, where I saw them make their famous Treacle: sometimes in a *Gondola*, to view over and over again, the *Canale Grande*, and the brave pallaces which hemm it in on both sides: sometimes entring into the best of those pallaces, to see their rich furniture and contrivances. The best are, of *Justiniani*, *Mocenigo*, *Grimani*, *Prinli*, *Contarini*, *Foscoli*, *Loredano*, *Gussoni*, and *Cornaro*. The Pallaces.

29. Then I enquired what learned men had adorned *Venice*, and I found these to have been the chief, *Laurentius Justinianus*, *Hermolaus Barbarus*, *Petrus Bembus*, *Aloysius Lippomanus*, *Paulus Paruta*, *Baptista Egnatius*, *Ludovicus Dolce*, *Paulus Manutius*, with divers others. The Learned men.
I saw some years ago the noble and ingenious *Loredano*, whose witty books make him famous over all the Academies of *Italy* and *Europe*. As also the *Procuratore Nani* whose excellent History hath got him immortal fame.

The Academy of
wits.

30. Heres an Academy of wits called *Incogniti*, and for their arms, they have the river *Nilus* with this motto; *Incognito; et par noto*: unknown, and yet famous.

The Historians.

He that desires to know the history of *Venice*, let him read *Andrea Morasini*, *Paolo Paruta*, *Sabellico*, *Bernardino Tomasino*, *Corido*, and *Nani*.

The Defects of
Venice.

Having thus seen all *Venice*, over and over again, in a months stay there, I was most willing to leave it; having found it true of *Venice*, what *Socrates* said of *Athens*, that it was *melior meretrix, quam uxor*; a fine town for a fourteen night; but not to dwell in alwaies; and this by reason of some stinking channels, bad cellars for wine; worse water; and the moist air of the Sea not the most wholesome; scarcity of earth even to bury their dead in; and little fuel for firing. So that finding the four elements wanting here in their purity, I was willing to leave these polished *Hollanders*, and return to *Padua*.

Padua.

Padua is the second town of the Venetian

Venetian state, though once the Mother of *Venice*. Its old enough to be mother of *Rome* it-self; having been built by *Antenor*, whose Tomb is yet seen here. The Town is very great, and fuller of good houses, than of men of condition: tyranny, and two frequent murders having much depopulated it, in point of nobility. It stands in the *Marca Trevigiana*. The walls about it are strong, and backt up with fine ramparts. It lies near the *Euganian Hills*, in a fertile soyl, and plain, which makes the proverb say: *Bologna la grassa, m: Padua la passa*. Its famous for the study of Physick, as many of our thrice worthy Physicians in *England* can testify. The chief things I observed in it are these.

1. *Antenor's Tomb* with *Gotick* ^{*Antenor's*} letters upon it: which makes me doubt whether this tomb be so ancient as they make it. ^{*tomb.*}

2. The publick schools called here *Il Bue*, or *Oxe*; what if the first Readers here came from *Oxford*, as they did to the University of *Pavia*,
Sf 4. 3. The

3. The Phyfick garden, to acquaint the Students in Phyfick, with the nature of fimples.

*S. Antony's
Church.*

4. The Church of *S. Antony of Padua*, whose body lies in the open Chappel on the left hand; and this Chappel is adorned with curious figures of white marble representing the chief actions of this Saints life. Under the Altar repositeth his body; and before it hang some 27 great Lamps of silver, or silver gilt. Over against this Chappel, stands just fuch an other open Chappel, called the Chappel of *San Felice*; which is rarely painted by famous *Giotto*, who made the *Campanile* of *Florence*. In a fide Chappel on the right hand, is the tomb of brave *Gatta Mela*, whose true name was *Eraſmo di Narni*, of whom more by & by. The Tomb of *Alexander Contareno* General of the Venetians, and it is one of the beſt cut tombs I have ſeen: Its faſtened to a fide pillar. The Quire of this Church is all of inlaid wood. In the Cloiſter of the Convent are ſeen many tombs of learned men: and in that quarter
of

of the cloister, which lies upon the Church, I found written upon a black marble stone these words: *Interiora Thomæ Howardi Comitæ Arondeliæ*: The bowels of the Earl of Arondel, late Lord Marshal of England. No wonder if his bowels be enchased in marble after his death, who in his life time, loved marbles *con todas sus entrantias*, with his whole bowels. His *Marmora Arondeliana*, commented upō by learned Mr. Selden, shew this sufficiently. This great man died here in Padua, and yet in a manner at home; because he had made Italy familiar to him while he lived at home.

5. Going out of this Church I saw the *Equestris* statue of Gatta Mela, the Venetians General, whose Tomb I saw even now in the Church. He was nicknamed Gatta, because of his watchfulness in carrying business.

6. The Church of *S. Justina* is *S. Iusti* one of the finest Churches of Italy; ^{mis church} and no wonder, seeing its architect ^{& mona-} was Palladio. Under the High Altar ^{tery.} of this Church, lies buried the body

body of *S. Justina*. The fine *Cupolas*; the curious pavement of red & black marble; the rich High Altar all of *pietre commesse*; the curious seats in the Quire, with the histories of the old and new Testament cut in wood in them; the fine picture at the end of the Quire over the Abbots Seat, containing the Martyrdom of *S. Justina*, by the hand of *Paolo Veronese*; the tomb of *S. Luke* the Evangelist; & that of *S. Matibias*; the Well, full of Relicks; and the Tomb of *S. Prosdochimus*, *S. Peter's* disciple, and first Bishop of *Padua*, do all make this Church very considerable. Before this Church, and Monastery, lies the *Campo Santo*, and a fair field where they keep monthly a *mercato franco*, and where the evening *Corso* is kept, by Ladies and noblemen in their Coaches in summer.

7. The Monastery here is also one of the fairest in *Italy*, and the second of that Order. The painted cloister, the neat Library, and the picture of *S. Justina* in the Abbats Chamber, made by *Paolo Veronese*,
are

are all worth your curiosity. The *Domo* is not so well built as it is endowed with rich *prebendaries*. A hundred thousand crowns a year go to the maintenance of a hundred Clergy men, and officers belonging to it. The *Prebends* are 27, and ordinarily gentlemen.

28. The pallace of the *Capitano Grandè* is stately without: here stands the curious Library.

9. The great Hall called here, *The great Hall*, *Il Palagio di Ragione*, is a vast room 180 paces long, and forty broad; without pillars. It hath four great doors to it, and over every door the statue of a learned *Paduan*. This Hall is also painted in the roof with astronomical figures representing the influences of the Superior bodies over the inferior. At one end of it you see a round stone, with these words written about it; *Lapis opprobrii*, the stone of disgrace, upon which whosoever will sit publickly, and declare himself not to be *solvendo*, cannot be clapt up in prison for debt. At the other end of this hall stands *Livy's* head in white marble, and

and out of a little back door there, joyning to the wall of this Hall, stands *Livy's busto* in stone, with this Epitaph under it in old *Gothick* letters; *Ossa Titi Livii Patavini unius omnium mortalium iudicio digni, cujus prope invictio calamo invicti Populi Romani res gestæ conscriberentur.*

S. Augustino.

10. The picture of the High Altar in the *Augustins* Church, made by *Guido Rheni*; and that of *S. John Baptist* in the Sacristy, of the same hand are both exquisitely well done.

S. Arena.

11. The ruins of an old Amphitheater are seen hard by the *Augustins* Church. There's now a house built upon the place, yet the Court is oval still, and carries the name of *Arena*. Here they tilt, and use other sports of *Cavalry*.

S. Dominico.

12. In the *Dominicans* Church there is a very stately high altar of *Pierrecommesse*. Behind the Altar (in the Quire) are the neat tombs of the *Carari*, once *Signors* and *Princes* of *Padua*, till they were put out by the *Venetians*.

13. In

13. In the Church of *San Francesco Grande* I saw a curious Altar of ^{*S. Francesco.*} white polished marble, which pleased me very much, and the tombes of *Cavalcante* and *Longolio*.

14. In the little neat Church of ^{*S. Thomas so di Can-*} the *Oratorians*, called the Church of ^{*tharia.*} *S. Thomas of Canterbury*, lyes buried the Lady *Katherine Whitenhall*, in a vault made for the nonce, and covered with a white marble stone. She was daughter to the late Earl of *Shrewsbury*, and wife to the Noble and Vertuous *Thomas Whitenhall Esquire*. If you would know more of her read here the ingenious Epitaph written upon her tomb, and made by her sad husband. For my part, having had the honour to see her often in her travels, I cannot but make honourable mention of her here in mine; She having so much honoured my profession of Travelling by her generous humour of Travelling. *She was as nobly born as the house of Shrewsbury could make her: as comely, as if Poets had made her. Her behaviour was such, that if she had*

had not been noble by birth, she would have passed for such by her carriage. Her good qualities were so many, that if they had been taken in pieces, they would have made several women Noble, and Noble women happy. She was wise beyond her yeares; stout above her sex; and worthy to have found in the world all things better than she did, except her Parents and Husband. Her onely fault was that, which would have made up other Ladies praises, too much courage; which befell her with the name of Talbot. But whilst her onely courage haled her on to journeys above her sex and force (having seen Flanders, France, and Italy, accompanied by her noble Husband, and a handsome train in her return back, like a tall ship, coming laden home and fraughted with precious acquisitions of mind, she sunke almost in the haven, and, alas! Dyed.

The Academies of wits

15. Here are two Academies of wits; the one called *Gli Ricoverati*: the other, *Gli Infiammati*.

The learned Men.

The most famous men of Padua for learning, were these, Livy, Apponius, Paulus the Jurisconsult, Sperone

Sperone Speroni, Antonius Querenchus, Iacobus Zabarella: and *Titian* the famous Painter.

He that desires to know the History of *Padua*, let him read *Angelo Portinari delle felicitade di Padua*: *Antonio Riccobono, de Gymnasio Patavino, & de ejus præclaris doctoribus*: as also the book called *Gl' Origini di Padua*. The historians.

Having thus seen *Padua*, we steered towards *Milan* again, to make the compleat gyro of *Italy*. The first daies journey was to *Vicenza*, a fine town belonging to the Venetians, and standing upon the two rivers of *Bachilione*, and *Rerone*. Here we saw, the neat Townhouse and large piazza: the house and fine garden of Count *Valmerana*, with the curious *Labyrinth* in the garden: the *Arcus Triumphalis* made by *Palladio* at the townes end letting you into a fair field, called the *Champo Marzo*, The theater. where Ladies and Cavaliers, in great store, meet at the *Corso* in their coaches every summer evening: the admirable Theater for playes and

Operas; it was made also by rare *Palladio*, and is capable of three thousand people, who may all sit, and see with conveniency. The fine pallaces here, and those full of people of condition.

The Academy of Wits.

The historians.

Here's an Academy of wits called *Gl' Olimpici*,

He that desires to know the History of *Vicenza*, let him read *Iacomo Marzari*, and *Alfonso Loschi*.

Verona.

From *Vicenza* we went to *Verona*, called *Verona la Nobile*, belonging to the Venetians also. It stands in excellent air, and no man ever saw it but liked it. Its watered with the river *Addeſis*, which coming out of *Germany*, runs by *Trent* and so to *Verona*. Hence this town abounds with good provision, wines, and rich marchants: which makes me of opinion, that *Verona* would be a better summer town for strangers to live in, than *Padua*. The things that I saw here, where these: The three Castles, which with the new bulwarks make this town able to defend it self against any enemy.

2. The Cathedral or *Domo*, ancient rather than stately. In it is buried Pope *Lucius* the III, with this ingenious Epitaph upon his tomb :

*Luca dedit lucem tibi, Luci, Pontificatum
Ostia, Papatum Rema, Verona mori.
Imo Verona dedit tibi Lucis gaudia, Roma
Exilium, turas Ostia, Luca mori.*

3. The famous tomb of the *Signori della Scala*, who once were Masters here, and from whom *Joseph* and *Julius Scaliger* pretend to have come. This tomb is seen from the street, and is much esteemed for its height and structure.

4. In the Monastery of S. George the rare picture of S. George made by *Paolo Veronese*, for which the late Lord *Marshal* of England offered two thousand pistols.

5. The rare *Amphitheater*, built at *The Amphitheater* first by the Consul *Flaminius*, and repaired since by the townesmen; and now the most entire *amphitheater* in Europe.

Here's also an Academy of wits called *Gli Philharmonici*. *The Academy of Wits.*

The famousst men for learning *here,*

The learned men.

here, were these : *Zeno Veronensis*, an ancient Father and great Preacher. *Cornelius Nepos*, *Pliny the second*, *Catullus* According to that, *Mātua Virgiliū gaudet, Verona Catullo*. *Eracastorius*, *Onuphrius*, *Panninus*, *Paulus Æmilius* the historian: *Francesco Pona* ; *Aloysius Novarinus* ; and *Paolo Veronese*, the ingenious Painter.

Near *Verona*, upon the plains before you come to the town, was fought a famous battle, where *C. Marius* defeated the *Cimbers*. Near this town also was fought a famous battle between *Theodorick* and *Odoacer*, where the latter was defeated.

The historians.

He that desires to know the history of *Verona*, let him read *Torello Saraina*, *Girolamo di Corte Compendio dell' Istoriadi Verona* ; and the *Antiquitates Veronenses* of *Onuphrius Panninus*.

Peschiera.

From *Verona* we went to *Brescia* by the way of *Peschiera* and *Disenzano*. *Peschiera* is a strong Fort belonging to the Venetians, and guarded

Guarded by a constant garrison. It stands upon the *Lago di Garda*, *Lacus Benacus* anciently, and is almost surrounded by its Chrystallin waters. Its a most Regular Fortification, with five Bastions, and high Ramparts, which cover the whole town.

Disenzano is a little town upon the Lake of *Garda* also. Here they have excellent fish, and wine; that is, rare *Carpioni*, and *muscatello*, which they call *Vino Santo*.

From hence after dinner, we arrived betimes at *Brescia*, another strong town of the Venetians. We saw here the Castle; the town house; neat Churches; the ramparts and walls of the town; the chrystallin Brooks running through the streets; and the shops of the gunsmiths, especially that of famous *Lazarino Cominazzo*,

The best Historians of the *Brescian* affairs, is *Ottavio Rossi*, in his book called *Memorie Bresciane*.

From *Brescia* I went once to *Crema*, & *Bergamo*, two strong townes of the Venetians, and both frontiers to the State of Milan. The first

Bergamo.

first is very strong and famous for fine linnen made here. The latter is strong too, both by its Castle, good walls, and its high situation upon a hill, which gives you a fair prospect into the *Milanesè* for twenty or thirty miles. In the Church of the *Augustins* lyes buried *Ambrosius Calepinus* author of the excellent Latin *Dictionary*, which learned *Passeratius* hath set out since with great additions. It is in six languages.

From *Bergamo* I went to *Milan*, one days journey. An other time I went from *Brescia* to *Milan* by the way of *Mantua*, and *Mirandola*.

Mantua.

Mantua belongs to a Sovereign Duke, or Prince, of the house of *Gonsagne*. It stands in the midst of Marshes which are nourished by the river *Mincius*: so that there's no coming to it but by two long bridges over the Lake. And yet this town was taken some forty years ago: no town being impregnable where an Ass laden with gold can enter; or where

where faction keeps one gate. For about that time, the Emperors Army, by secret intelligence, presenting it self before it, was let in; and sacked the town. At the entrance of the town gates, they observe the fashion of many other townes in *Italy*, to make Travelers leave their pistols and carabins at the gate where they enter, and not see them again till they meet them at the other gate where they go out; giving them, for all that, a *contrasegno* or little talley, whereof you keep one piece, and the other is tyed to your pistols, whereby you may claime and challenge them. This is an ancient custome in the Romans times, as I find in *Valerius Maximus*, who saith, it was the practice of those of *Marseilles* (then a Roman Colonie) *ut hospitia sua, quemadmodum advenientibus humana sunt, ita ipsis tuta sint.* *Valer. Maxim. l.2.c.11.* As for *Mantua* it self, its well built, and full of good houses. The Dukes Pallace was heretofore one of the richest of *Italy*. I was told that it had seaven changes of hangings

hangings for every room in the house ; besides a world of rare pictures, Statues, plate, ornaments, cabinets, an *Unicornes* horn, an Organ of *Alabaster* ; six tables, each one three foot long, the first all of *emeralds*, the second of *Turky* stones, the third of *hyacinths*, the fourth of *Saphyrs*, the fifth of *Amber*, the sixth of *Jaspar* stone. But the *Imperialists* swept all away.

The Dukes
Family.

His Revenues.
His interest.

Casal.
His
strength

The origin of the house of *Consigne* is from *Germany*. For a long time they were onely *Marquises* of *Mantua*, till *Charles* the V. made them Dukes. The Revenues of this Prince are about five hundred thousand crownes. His Interest (as that of the other lesser Princes of *Italy*) is to joyn with the stronger of the two Nations *France*, or *Spain*. And he hath been often forced to put now and then a *French* garrison, now and then a *Spanish* garrison into his strong town of *Casal*, one of the strongest places I saw in all *Italy* : having an excellent *Cittadel* at one end of it ; a strong Castle at the other

other, and strong ditches, walls, and ramparts every where. In fine, this Duke can raise, about fifteen thousand foot, and two thousand horse.

Of *Mantua* were these two excellent Latin Poets; old *Virgil*, an
Its learned Men.
 modern *Baptista Mantuanus* a *Car-
 melit.*

He that desires to know the hi-
Its history
 story of *Mantua*, let him read
Mario Aquicola.

From *Mantua* we went to *Miran-*
Miranda.
dola being invited thither by its
 wonderful name. It is a principality
 far more ancient than great; and
 it is so called, from three children
 born here of a great Lady, at one
 birth. The story as it is pretty,
Franciscus
Pius.
 so it is related by good authors, and
Leander.
Albatus.
 therefore I will give it you here, in
 the end of this my Italian journey,
 as a fare well. And 'tis this. *Con-*
stantinus the Emperor, son of *Con-*
stantin the great, had a daughter
 called *Euridis*; who being grown
 up in years, fell in love with
Manfred a Courtier of her Uncle
Constantin, a handsome well bred
 young

Young gentleman. *Manfred* was both Courtier enough, and wise enough, to understand this to be no small honour; and therefore embraced her affection with a corresponding flame. In a word they meet often; talk of it; give mutual promises; make all the money they can, and jewels, and flee away secretly. They come into *Italy*, land at *Naples*, from thence to *Ravenna*; and at last pitch upon this country where now *Mirandola* stands. It was then a place overspread with thickets and underwoods, and furnishing some pasturage for sheep, and cottages for shepherds. Here then they chose to live privately and converse with none but country swains, and shepherds. Blind love whither dost thou hurray Princesses, to make them prefer cottages before Courts? At last with their money they buy land, and *Manfred* grows soon to that authority among his neighbors, that they choose him for their head; and recurr unto him upon all occasions for his advice and protection:

In

In the mean time (having solemly marryed *Euridia* at his arrival in *Italy*) she brings him forth three sons at once , *Picus* , *Pius* , and *Papazzo* ; and *Manfred* grows far more considerable dayly in these parts. At last the Emperor *Constantius* coming into *Italy* upon his occasions, and being complimented by all the several provinces thereof, this Province among the rest, chose *Manfred* as their Embassador to the said Emperor, to carry to him the tender of their respects and homage. *Manfred* accepted of the employment, and carried himself so gallantly in the Embassy, that the Emperor knighted him, and upon further tryal of his worth raysted him to high favour. *Manfred* seeing the realities of the Emperor, thought it now high time to discover himself unto him. Wherefore casting himself one day at the Emperor's feet, and begging his pardon, he discovered himself unto him, and told him his whole story, and adventures.

T t

At

At first the Emperor was a little troubled; but finding such freedom and gallantry in his carriage; mingled with such humble ingenuity in the confession of his fault; he not only pardoned what was past, but presently sent for *Euridice* and her children to come to him, and live at Court with him. This done he makes *Manfred* Count andd Marquis of a great part of these countries, and gives him lieve too build towns and castles there: and for his arms gives him the black Eagle. In fine, in memory of thee three children born so wonderfully at one birth, he commands that the chief town should be called *Miranda*. After the death of *Constantine* *Manfred* and his Lady returneed with great riches unto their old dwelling place, and there began too build *Miranda*, which in process of time was called *Mirandola*. This true story if it look like a Romance, you must not wonder; seeing Romances now a dayes, look like true stories.

The Prince of *Mirandola* receive yearly fourscore thousand crowns

The

The greatest ornament of this country, was that famous *Joannes Picus Mirandulanus*; whose life *S. Thomas Moor* wrote, and having written it, lived it. *Jo. Picus Mirandulanus.*

From *Mirandula* I struck to *Parma*, and so to *Piacenza*, *Lodi*, and *Marigno*, described all above; and at last to *Milan* again, where I had been before, and where my *giro* of *Italy* ended, as now my Journey and description doth. I taking here a new rise from *Milan*, and crossing through *Swisserland* by the Lake of *Como*, and over mount *S. Godart*, came to *Basil*. Where embarking upon the *Rhene*, I saw *Strasbourg*, *Brisac*, *Spire*, *Philipsbourg*, *Openhem*, *Coblentz*, *Hamerstede*, *Wormes*, *Francfurt*, *Mayence*, *Colen*, *Dusseldorp*, *Skink sconce*, *Rais*, *Wesel*, *Arnehem* and divers other *Rhenish* townes, Then having viewed *Holland* and *Flanders*, I came at last to *Calais*, and so home to my own Dear country *England*, by the way of *Dover*.

FINIS.

1781
The first of the year
was a very cold one
and the snow lay
on the ground for
many days. The
people were very
suffering from the
cold and the
snow. The
crops were
all killed and
the people were
very poor.
The winter was
very hard and
the people were
very poor.
The spring was
very cold and
the people were
very poor.
The summer was
very hot and
the people were
very poor.
The autumn was
very cold and
the people were
very poor.



A TABLE OF THE NAMES OF THE CHIEF TOWNES

Contained in this second part.

A.		C.	
A Dria.	361	Caëta.	263
Albano.	306	Capua.	268
Amiclæ.	259	Campania.	267
Ancona.	350	Carigliano, River.	
Assisium.	321		
Aversa.	269 266		
	Casal.		442
	Catholica.		352
	Ceravalle.		
Baia.	297	Cesena.	355
Bergamo.	440	Crema.	439
Brescia.	439	Cuma.	303

D.
Disensano. ✓ 439

E. ✓
Elisian fields. ✓ 298

F.

Faenza. ✓ 356
Fano. ✓ 351
Ferrara. ✓ 357
Foligni. ✓ 321
Forli. ✓ 355
Formia. ✓ 262
Fossa Nova. ✓ 259
Firscati. ✓ 307
Fundi. ✓ 260

G.
Gandulfo. 307
Grotta dell Cane. 292
Grotta di Posilipo 290

K.
Kingdome of Na-
ples 207
Kingdome of Cy-
prus. 373

L.
La Laguna. ✓ 362
Lacus Avernus. ✓ 302
Lago di garda. ✓ 439
Loreto. ✓ 322

M.
Macerata. ✓ 322
Mantua. ✓ 440
Marino. ✓ 459
Minturna ✓ 266
Mirandola. ✓ 443
Mola. ✓ 262
Mons Mafficus. 267
Monte Falco. 321
Monte Garo. 267
Murano. 423

N.
Naples. ✓ 269
Narni. ✓ 318

P

Spoleto. 319
Sulphatara. 295

Padua 426 T.
Palma Nova 375
Pausilipus Mt. 290 Taracina. 259
Peperno. 259 Terni. 319
Pesaro. 352 Tyber; Riv. 318
Peschiera. 438 Tivoli. 313
Puzzolo. 296 Tolentino. 321
Tres Tabernæ 259

R.

V.

Recanata. 322
Rimini. 354 Veletri. 259
Rome. 3. &c. Venice. 363 &c.
Ruigo. 361 Verona. 436
Rubicon, Riv. 355 Vesuvius, Mt. 284
Via Appia. 261
Via Flaminia. 317
Vicenæ. 435
S.
Senegallia. 351

106
206

107
108
109
110
111
112

113
114
115
116
117
118
119
120





